

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter 1: Preparation and Execution of 1st Equatorial Cruise, Feb – March, 1935 .....	2
Chapter 2 Jarvis Island, March – June, 1935 .....	9
Chapter 3 Howland Island, April – June, 1935 .....	26
Chapter 4: Baker Island, April - May, 1935 .....	45
Chapter 5: Preparation and Execution of 2 <sup>nd</sup> Equatorial Cruise.....	48
Chapter 6: Jarvis Island, June -September 1935 .....	49
Chapter 7: Howland Island, June – September, 1935 .....	99
Chapter 8: Baker Island June – September, 1935 .....	124
Chapter 9 Preparation and Execution of 3rd Equatorial Cruise.....	136
Chapter 10 Jarvis Island, September, 1935 – January 1936 .....	138
Chapter 11: Howland Island, September, 1935 – January, 1936.....	184
Chapter 12: Baker Island, September 1935 – January 1936.....	220
Chapter 13: Planning and Execution, 4 <sup>th</sup> Equatorial Cruise.....	235
Chapter 14: Jarvis Island, January – March, 1936.....	237
Chapter 15: Howland Island, January – March, 1936.....	251
Chapter 16: Baker Island, January – March, 1936.....	273
Chapter 17 Preparation and Execution of Return 4 <sup>th</sup> Equatorial Cruise, January – March 1936.....	280

## Chapter 1: Preparation and Execution of 1st Equatorial Cruise, Feb – March, 1935

By the late 1920's, the US and British governments independently were considering many of the mid-Pacific islands as possible stepping stones for commercial, and possibly military, purposes. With the advent of Pan American Airways beginning cross-Pacific air travel and mail service in 1935, more serious consideration by various parties began. Probably spurred by the president of PAA, Juan Trippe, the US Navy began to consider occupying many of the mid-Pacific Islands by the end of 1934, as PAA needed stops from Honolulu if it was to seriously garner the American/Australian/New Zealand air mail routes it was coveting. PAA managed to sign a contract with New Zealand for air mail services, despite not having plane equipment available. There was just one problem with that contract: New Zealand wanted reciprocal rights for British airlines to land in the US, as they were most interested in connections to Canada. Clearly, Hawaii was a necessary key to any cross-Pacific air routes, but the US government was adamant that no foreign government be allowed to land any planes in Hawaii, due to the large military bases located there. Based upon national security reasons, the US government blocked any attempts by Great Britain for reciprocal landing rights. Britain, of course, recognized this, and attempted to leverage the US into ceding landing rights in Hawaii. Having already sovereignty over most of the islands between Hawaii and the Australian region, Britain began to gather in any other islands that it possibly could claim rights to. If Britain could claim an island essential for PAA to stop at while en-route to New Zealand, perhaps that could convince the US to cede reciprocal landing rights in Hawaii. Similarly, the US began the same practice of claiming islands, as utilization of islands by PAA could also be used militarily, if necessary, as advance bases for Hawaii. Thus, the great island grab race was on.

By early 1935, Pan American Airways already was outfitting Honolulu, Wake and Midway Islands for trans-Pacific passenger traffic from San Francisco to Manilla, Philippines and Canton, China using Sikorsky and Martin seaplanes. Seaplanes were necessary as land-based planes did not have sufficient range to carry passengers the distances required. Pan Am needed to establish a route from the US to Australia and New Zealand but faced the additional problem of insufficient survey data for suitable seaplane landing and anchorage facilities between Hawaii and Australia. Harold Gatty's South Seas Commercial Company (later bought out by Pan Am), was preparing to send a ship from Honolulu to the islands of Jarvis, Baker and Howland and to place American citizens on them for the purposes of strengthening the claim of sovereignty and for leasing the islands for commercial aviation purposes. Both US and British could lay claims to these islands from prior workings of guano deposits, but at the time, the islands were uninhabited.

There was interest on the part of the US government itself to lay claim to these islands for future military and/or commercial aeronautical purposes. On January 5, 1935, the Secretary of Commerce wrote to the Secretary of the Navy regarding prior discussions regarding transoceanic air service using the Equatorial Islands of Jarvis, Baker, and Howland. He suggested William T. Miller, Air Navigation Division of the BAC and a Naval Reserve Officer, be assigned to coordinate these activities, including colonization of each island and the use of Navy ships to determine the practicality and resupply. The planning and execution would be done confidentially and not be publicized, so as to not give notice to Gatty's proposed colonization scheme or to the British efforts to claim these islands ahead of the US efforts. The Navy responded that it cannot use Navy personnel to inhabit the islands. Furthermore, the State Department believed at that time it is not necessary to inhabit the islands, but that requires some further research regarding establishing sovereignty. The Navy can supply ships, equipment available within existing budgets, and recommends colonists collect weather data. A bit later, the Navy states that it cannot provide fuel for this mission, as it is not appropriated for visiting islands. They estimate the costs to the Navy of \$15,000 plus another \$20,000 to be charged to the Commerce Department.

Commerce then asks the Secretary of War for cooperation of Army personnel and equipment in Honolulu. On February 9, the Secretary authorizes the use of 9 men from the Army, but no guns or ammunition will be provided. Three days later, Bill Miller arrived in Honolulu and preparations for the colonization rapidly ensued. On February 27, the Commandant of the US Coast Guard (under the Department of the Treasury) offers the USCG Itasca for this mission and directed the Itasca captain to coordinate with the 14<sup>th</sup> Naval District to formulate plans.

Bill Miller coordinated with the US Navy, arranging for fuel (ostensibly paid by the Commerce Department), food, and various supplies. Similar coordination was conducted with the US Army on Hawaii for supplies and provisions. Miller had visited with the US Weather Bureau in Washington, DC, and had weather instruments shipped to Hawaii, where they were checked for accuracy by the Army and later instructed the colonists of their use.

The Bernice P. Bishop Museum provided Miller access to their files regarding the islands. Museum personnel were keen on collecting insect, plant, and marine samples and suggested native Hawaiian boys from the Kamehameha School, devoted solely to teaching Hawaiian natives, to help collect samples and augment the Army personnel to be stationed on the islands. E. H. Bryan Jr., the Museum resident expert on the islands, was offered to join the expedition, as he had prior experience visiting the various islands.

Planning meetings with all personnel involved advised 5 members for each island for safety and companionship. Each island would have 3 “white people”<sup>1</sup> and 2 Native Hawaiians, paid \$4 and \$3 each, respectively. Each person will have specific qualifications, so that duties and responsibilities can be divided. The “white people” will have one person in charge, another as cook, and a third as engineer. The native Hawaiians would be responsible for fishing and labor as required. Four extra Army persons were to be brought along in case of sickness and to help with loading. The Army personnel were furloughed and placed into civilian service for the duration of the colonization effort. Lt. H. A. Meyer, US Army, was placed on detached duty and assigned as Miller’s assistant. There was no radio communication between the islands and Hawaii, raising concerns about health emergencies, etc. The colonists were instructed in taking meteorological and tidal observations, and to keep a diary of daily events.

The proposed destinations for the Itasca included Palmyra, Jarvis, Howland, Baker, Swains and Tutuila Islands, the latter contains Pago Pago, a Naval Base and an excellent harbor. At Tutuila, the Itasca would resupply and obtain fuel from the USS Mariposa, then return to Baker, Howland and Jarvis to check on the colonists before returning to Honolulu.

All personnel were given physicals prior to departure from Honolulu. The Itasca left Honolulu on March 20. Apparently, as part of the secrecy effort, the native Hawaiians were not told until two days later that they would be part of the colonization effort rather than simply collecting samples while the Itasca was nearby. On March 23<sup>rd</sup>, the Itasca visited Palmyra Island, already under US sovereignty. Miller’s assessment of Palmyra for aeronautical purposes was that it was a good location for sea plane landings, despite poor weather of the island located close to the equatorial counter current (probably he meant the Intertropical Convergence Zone). Land plane airfields could be built on the southern island but only for emergency purposes. The island is quite suitable for weather reporting and radio homing.

Miller selected the leaders of each party and given written instructions to keep a daily weather log to include hourly daytime conditions and night-time conditions every 3 hours, plant and cultivate coconuts, vegetables, flowers, study bird life, collect insects, plants and other specimens for the Bishop Museum, create a topographic map of the island, record all types of fish caught, clear and condition the

---

<sup>1</sup> Documents specifically state “white people” when referring to the non-Hawaiians, presumably reflecting the racial biases at the time.

most suitable area for an airplane landing field, and keep a daily log of anything of importance and interest. These written instructions state that Miller has authority from the President through the Secretary of Commerce to inhabit, colonize and establish an occupying expeditionary survey party to determine the sovereignty of the island.

On March 26, Jarvis Island was reached and equipment and personnel were transferred ashore via a previously blasted channel through the coral reef. The island was quickly re-surveyed both ashore and offshore. Austin Collins was assigned to be in charge of the colonization party. A sign was erected stating as follows:

Jarvis Island  
Latitude 00 22' 37" South  
Longitude 160 01' 37" West  
This island is colonized this 25<sup>th</sup> day  
of March 1935 by American citizens in the  
name of the United States of America.  
No Trespassing allowed.  
Austin Collins

Jarvis is roughly 1.9 miles in extent East and West, and about one-mile North/South (Figure 1). The island had been extensively worked for guano in prior years but was abandoned by the turn of the century. Remnants of tram lines and houses were evident, as was a single palm tree. The island resembles a saucer with about a 20-foot rim and a center depression due to guano mining. Sparse vegetation exists on the island due to lack of rainfall and presumably soil conditions heavily overfertilized by guano. There is a conspicuous wreck of the Amaranth, a barkentine carrying coal and lumber which went aground in 1913.

The colonists and Lt. Meyer and E.H. Bryan stayed overnight on Jarvis as the remaining supplies were taken ashore the next day. Miller wrote that Jarvis is not recommended for sea plane operations, as there is no anchorage offshore, but could be used for emergency purposes. Land operations are recommended due to sufficient size of the island and the use of a small tractor and grader to condition the landing fields. Jarvis is an ideal spot for aeronautical radio station for weather reports and directional radio compass navigation.

The Itasca left Jarvis at 1600 and proceeded to Howland Island, arriving at 0830 March 30<sup>th</sup>. Howland did not have a blasted channel through the fringing reef, making loading of supplies through the surf difficult. All of the equipment and two water drums were delivered by 1730. The colonists, along with Meyer and Bryan, stayed overnight on Howland. Miller previously provided the colonists the same instructions for daily activities as Jarvis, and selected Harry Theiss as leader. One of the Hawaiian colonists (Killarney Opiopio) had sore feet and the Itasca doctor advised that he not go ashore at this time. He was replaced with a furloughed Army man, Samuel Dyen. The surf on March 31<sup>st</sup> was too strong to attempt any loading of equipment, which was finally finished on April 1. A plaque was raised on Howland, like that at Jarvis.

Howland Island is roughly two miles long in a north-south direction and about 1000 yards wide (Figure 2). Vegetation consists mostly of grasses and a small grove of kou trees, hosting many booby birds. Much like Jarvis, the island is about 18 to 20 feet high along the perimeter with a depressed basin, most probably due to guano harvesting during the previous century. Miller proposed the best location for runways, indicating little labor would be needed. Should a tractor and grader be transported to Howland, the entire island could be used for an all way field. Seaplane operations are not recommended, as the lee of the island does not offer proper protection or facilities. A pier extending beyond the surf would be expensive and therefore impractical. Emergency landings of seaplanes in the lee could be possible,

however. Howland is suitable for an aeronautical radio station for weather reports and the use of directional radio compass.

The Itasca left Howland at 1630 on April 1<sup>st</sup> and steamed approximately 38 miles south to Baker Island, arriving at 1930. The Itasca drifted overnight due to no anchorage available. The next day, the Commander of the Itasca examined landing conditions and was able to go ashore at 1030 with difficulty. Personnel and equipment were transferred to Baker until 1945. On April 3<sup>rd</sup>, surf conditions were too difficult to manage until 1400. Just as with Jarvis and Howland, Miller provided instructions to the colonists with Carl Summers in charge. A plaque was raised proclaiming sovereignty. The Itasca left Baker Island for Swain's Island at 2015.

Baker Island is quite like Howland Island but a bit smaller (Figure 3). It is about one mile in width and about 1500 yards in the north-south direction. Brick cisterns, remnants of stone houses, two tram lines and 18 graves are evidence of prior guano extraction. Baker has a bit more diversity of vegetation but fewer birds in both numbers and type. Miller's assessment of Baker for aeronautical use is the same as Jarvis and Howland: seaplane activity in the lee of the island for emergency use only, but land plane operations are feasible. Aeronautical radio station for weather and radio direction finding are recommended, but Howland is a bit more suitable than Baker.

On April 6 at 1430, the Itasca reached and landed at Swain's Island, an American possession as part of Samoa and is run by a Mr. Jennings, along with 80 other inhabitants who harvest coconuts and copra. The Itasca issued a liberty call until 1930, when it departed for Tutuila. Swain's Island has a lagoon suitable for seaplane operations as an alternative to Pago Pago in case of emergency. Making Swain's a primary seaplane facility would be too expensive, according to Miller.

The Itasca arrived at Pago Pago on April 7<sup>th</sup> to await the arrival of the Mariposa in about a week's time. On April 14<sup>th</sup>, the Mariposa arrived, transferring supplies and fuel to the Itasca, which left at 1900 for Baker Island via Swain's Island to deliver mail and have a liberty call the next day. On April 18<sup>th</sup>, the Itasca arrived at Baker to check on the colonists. It is believed that the weather logs to date from Baker were retrieved after loading stores and 4 drums of water. The next day the Itasca visited Howland, delivering more stores and 4 drums of water. Samuel Dyen, one of the furloughed Army men on Howland, left the island and Killarney Opiopio, a Hawaiian native, was substituted. On April 22<sup>nd</sup>, the Itasca arrived at Jarvis, delivering stores and water and then departed for Honolulu, arriving on Saturday, April 27.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

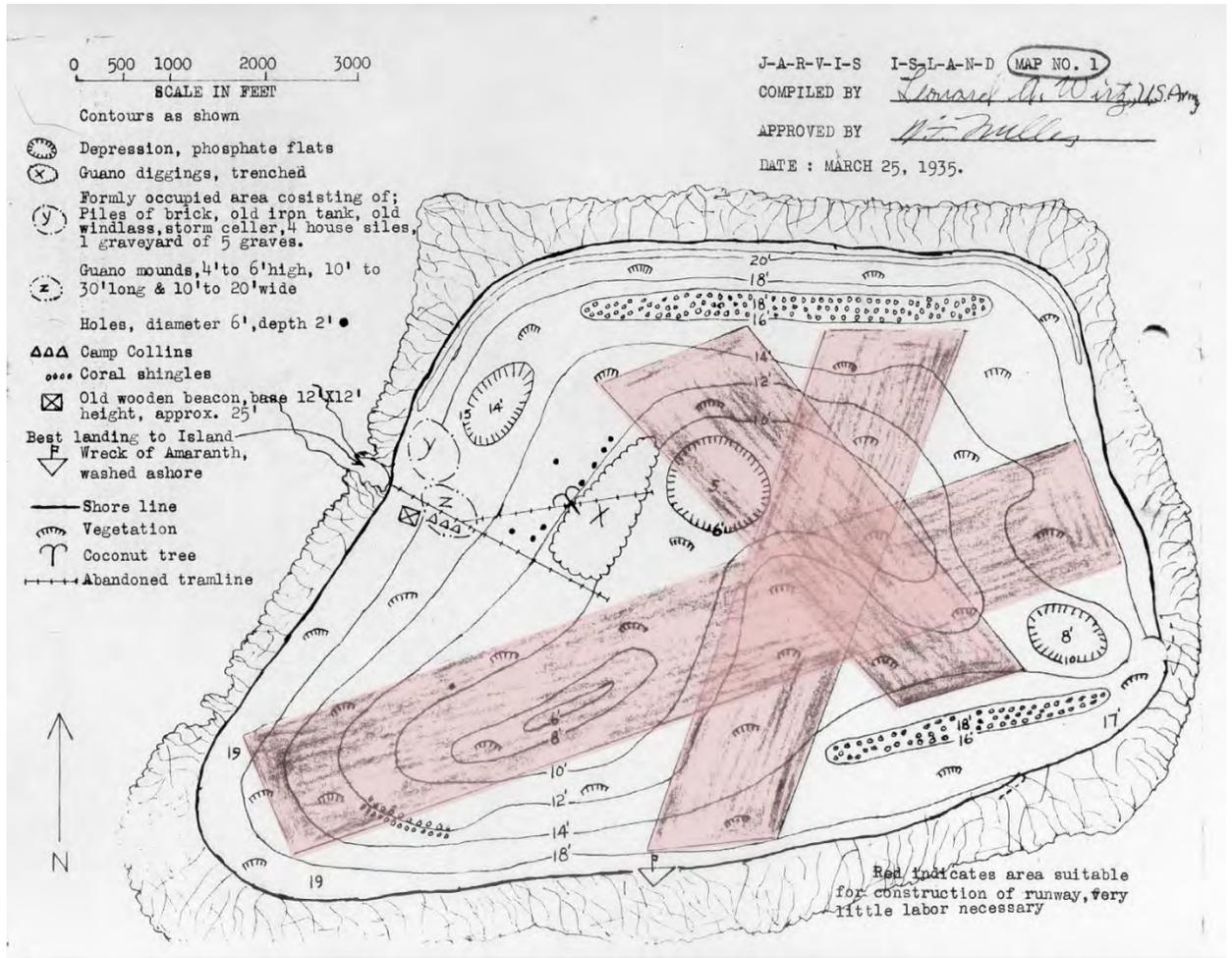


Figure 1. Map of Jarvis Island with proposed landing strips

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

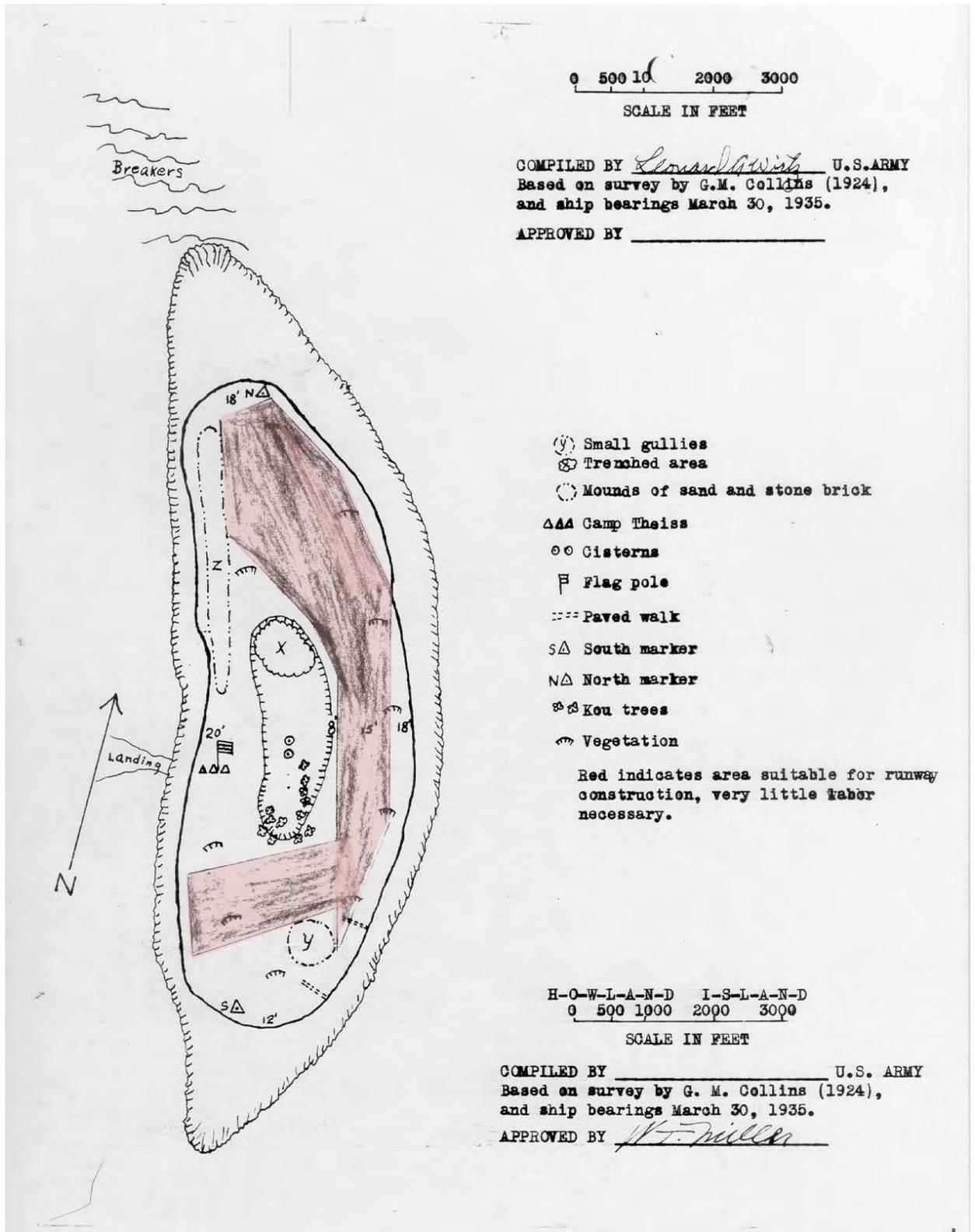


Figure 2. Map of Howland Island with proposed landing strips

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

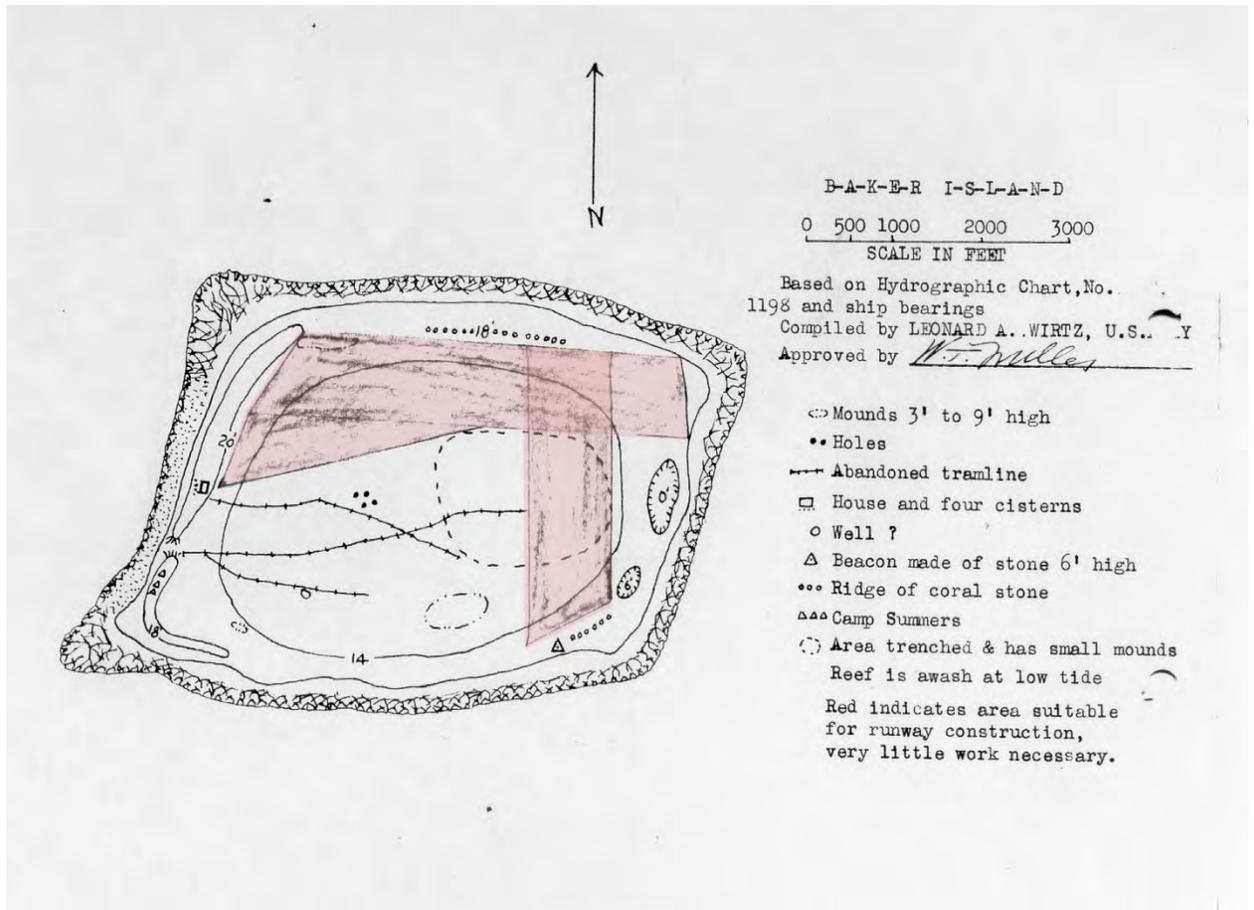


Figure 3. Map of Baker Island and proposed landing strips

## Chapter 2 Jarvis Island, March – June, 1935

Colonists:

Austin Collins, leader

Wyman W. Graf

Edward Aune

Henry H. Ahia

Daniel K. Toomey

March 25<sup>th</sup>:

Upon reaching the beacon the party split up. Collins wanted to look around the island and directed that the others of his party stay at the landing to direct the placing of the first supplies when they arrived. He wanted them at a site near the beacon, evidently he had a camping spot located.

Just off shore beyond the breakers many porpoises were springing clear of the water and diving in perfect rhythm [sic - rhythm] and formation. There were hundreds of them and they were so attractive that I watched for several minutes. They were probably feeding also.

Collins and Mr. Bryan pitched two tents and a fly about two hundred feet southward from the beacon. The camp site was somewhat low and beside a ridge of guano piles. This site was selected chiefly because of the protection from high winds.

The last boatload of supplies for the day arrived and, with Mr. Bryan and Mr. Myers [sic] helping, they were moved up on the beach to a place of safety from the surf.

March 26:

When the flag hoisting ceremony was over we lunched for the first time since landing, on fresh fish. We enjoyed them very much. Fish are plentiful around the island in the shallow water and they are easily caught. We might have fish every meal with little trouble if we so desired. I would say that to get three to four hundred pounds a day would be easy.

Out playing with booby birds again. Another booby bird again (possibly the same one I played with yesterday). I took him away from his mother bird and did she holler. When the child was returned the old bird picked at me and struck its offspring, hurting it I think. Collins wanted me to come in and help to pitch a tent so I didn't get to see the outcome.

We pitched another wall tent (that makes four now) and in compliance with Aune's suggestion Collins decided to use it as the kitchen tent. While Aune and I finished up the tent job Collins and the Hawaiian boys left camp to get some lumber from a wrecked ship along the south shore. I carried a few bricks to use as shelf supports to keep supplies off the ground. Aune went ahead cleaning up around his kitchen and supply tents. I told him that it would be a good idea to note the fact that he decided to carry sea water and wet the floor of his kitchen tent to keep the dust down. I don't know how often he plans on doing that.

Just meandering around for a while until help comes to get the remaining water drums (ten) above the water line before the tide is fully in. The tides don't seem to be as great as expected. Collins estimates them at three feet. Closer watch of them might provide different.

The Itasca left us at about two-thirty and headed for Baker Island (as I understand it). Collins has a nice box desk fixed for the recording and reading of meteorological instruments so we're really getting under way now.

Mr. Miller gave us a fond farewell and a few final informative points stating that he would return about the twentieth of April.

Collins and the boys returned from the wrecked ship about six o'clock with some boards and several dishes which they found there. We worked a while with the water, went for a dip in the surf, ate,

and early to bed. My eyes have been a trifle sore and my first impression was that they were sunburnt. After inquiring of the others I decided that it must be the dust. There is a great deal of that (real fine) floating around most of the time. Probably occasional eye wash and more continuous wearing of goggles would help.

March 27<sup>th</sup>:

All out at 5:00. While Aune was preparing breakfast the rest of us went down on the beach and rolled seven of the fifteen barrels of water up to the beacon. We used a rope and roll system explained to me by Mr. Nelson<sup>2</sup> of the Itasca on the day we landed (the 25<sup>th</sup>). For using the system a rope is made fast at one end to an object near the site where the barrel is to be moved. The rope is laid along the ground and wrapped once around the barrel. As the rope is pulled the barrel rolls along. A double rope process works with less effort but complicates the matter.

I paid my first visit to the derelict ship today and spent the greater part of the A.M. there. Collins and the Hawaiian boys came over about 11:30. They were after lumber. I managed to find a set of Japanese tea dishes (four cups, four saucers, sugar bowl and cream pitcher) also a pair of tiny baby shoes fairly well preserved. The ship, which we know little about was evidently run onto the reef here in 1913. Evidence indicates that it was a German ship. Collins says its name is "Amaranth." A few preserved cloth prints, clothes, boots, shoes, ribbon, etc. have German characteristics

Others of the group are, and have been all A.M., busy unpacking, building shelves and tables and storing things, thus establishing more or less permanent resting places for supplies and equipment.

Aune spent the most of the P.M. in getting his cooking equipment in shape. While I write Collins and the Hawaiian boys are at the old ship again. They returned at about 5:30 with some loot (money of varied coinage, a fountain pen, and other trinkets). The money consists of 8 pieces: 1 German 10 pfennig piece dated 1875; 1 Canadian 10-cent piece dated 1902; 1 Mexican 20 centavo piece dated 1907; 1 Lincoln head, American penny dated 1913; 1 Hawaiian ½ dollar dated 1883; 1 Chile peso piece dated 1910; 1 American Columbus Expedition ½ dollar piece dated 1893.

Aune and Ahia have blisters on their toes from the rubbing of their "Keds." I treated the blisters with mercurochrome and covered them with a small tape and bandage.

March 28<sup>th</sup>:

Out at sunrise. Four of us went directly to the beach to roll water barrels toward the beacon while Aune fixed breakfast. We hauled four in.

Right after breakfast Collins and the Hawaiian boys left for the old ship to get some more lumber. Aune decided to go along so I was left here to record instrument readings. They all returned at 10:30. The Hawaiian boys and myself spent a couple of hours at the beach and while I tried to spear fish they caught a half dozen nice lobsters which we just finished with (4:00). I succeeded in losing the spear and we'd given up the search when Toomey stumbled across it while hunting lobster.

We have noticed that the wind is always from the northeast so we have barricaded against it by leaving the north and east walls of our tents down. The wind doesn't bother us but the dust it kicks up does.

We are intending to try planting some sprouted coconuts (which we brought from Palmyra), soon. Evidently though, someone has beat us to it because Collins states that he observed a cocconut sprout; in fact, a young tree, growing about midway of the island.

It has been a quiet drowsy P.M. and I slept about two hours while Collins and the boys finished their map table. They brought it in here (hq. tent) about 5:30 and we started to figure the exact directions,

---

<sup>2</sup> Lt. J.G. Nelson, Itasca

etc. of Jarvis Island. As we were working a rain squall drifted in from the northeast and it was raining before we hardly had time to expect it. All hands promptly set to work to get ran troughs made. It only took us a few minutes and we managed to get a little water. The rain was light and lasted about ten minutes. We did get about a gallon of water out of the deal. Two troughs were made.

While fishing the sun got a little of the best of me and this evening I feel a little uncomfortable, mostly the legs. The case is not severe enough to be alarming.

Some of the old glass dishes which were found in the old ship have been cleaned and we used the salad and sugar bowls this evening. Pretty classy for this part of the world, I'd say.

We planted our cocoanuts today (five of them) right after the rain. Collins selected a spot along the northern edge of camp and on the western base of a guano ridge.

March 29<sup>th</sup>:

Collins started the day by making weather observations and instrument recording while I wrote.

We have things fairly well in shape and order now and with less hand work we are getting a chance to look around more. Our duties are falling more and more into a routine nature and each of us is gradually fitting himself into his organization groove. Collins, of course, is general overseer of all activity and is responsible for the performance of the rest of the group. He has been spending a great deal of time helping us with the carrying of boxes, fixing racks, boxes, tables, etc. and getting the camp in shape in general. Today he has been a special lookout for a landing field location and reports that he has found a good one in the southeast side of the island. He estimates the location at 1000 yards by 1240 yards. He also painted (white) and reset the post and colonization sign set up on our second day on the island. The post was set very deep and secure in the coral sand and rock.

The two Hawaiian boys do the fishing and lobster catching as well as helping around camp or wherever they are called and at any time. They are more than willing and they do their very best to be of assistance. It was easy to see that they have been properly schooled and trained and have abilities equal to any of ours.

So here we are, a contented group of five on a south sea desert island, each one with a deep consideration for the other fellow, having a great time and, I believe getting more out of life than at any other previous time.

For the first time since landing we went to sleep early this evening. After a little talking, discussion of plans, and a few games of checkers between Ahia and myself, we checked in at nine o'clock.

March 30<sup>th</sup>:

All out at 5:00. Finished getting the water drums (4 of them) off the beach and into the shade of the beacon. We also carried the kerosene to the same place.

We decided to get our boat in the water before it started to crack from drying out; it has been high and dry on the beach since the day we landed.

Ahia and Collins have set to work sizing up the island. They set a guide post in the beach side the other side of the island, directly in line with the beacon and ship wreck. They located various objects on the island and noted their positions on a map. According to their findings there is a low, somewhat soft spot, approximately 600 yards squared near the center of the island. The distance between the camp and east end of the island was found to be 2400 yards.

I spent the afternoon walking around the west end of the island. There is quite an amount of coal and lumber remnants of shipwrecks. Spent a little additional time with the birds but haven't reached any definite conclusions yet. For some reason they formed themselves in groups of two and three hundred, either eating or mating.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

For the second time since our arrival here were rain clouds were seen to approach the island from the northeast and break up just off shore. Parts of the storm seemed to go each way around the ends of the island. This is, as I see it, a confirmation of Erlwig Christopherson's mention of equatorial islands rains in Bishop Museum Bulletin 14 (Introduction).

So far we have not noticed any mosquitoes or flies and it is hoped that visitors to the island will not bring them along. There are though some insects with somewhat similar appearances, but their habits are much different. They have [sic – leave?] the foodstuffs alone and have no inclination to cling to one's body.

Early this evening the fish were so thick on the northeast beach that Ahia was catching them in a bucket by dipping into the pools formed among the coral. He took several Monini [sic – Manini] and oopakai [sic – likely opaka] but put them back for we had no immediate need of them.

We saw our first moderate rainfall today. About 4:00 P.M. it started in lightly and lasted a few minutes. At 5:30 a similar recurrence. At 5:30 it came down somewhat heavier.

When we go to bed before midnight we have to set an alarm so someone will be awake to take a 12:00 weather recording, Ahia usually agrees to get up.

March 31<sup>st</sup>:

Our first Sunday on the island. All but Collins slept a little late; he was out early to start weather report. I decided to clean up a few of my dusty clothes and spent a couple of hours at that. Using coral rock for a clothes line and pebbles for clothes pins, somewhat native I call it. During the rest of the day I made forms, wrote a little and made a book rack.

We had a fairly heavy rain last night about one o'clock and there was a moderate wind along with it. We didn't mind the storm at all, in fact we knew that it would be refreshing and enjoyed it. Collins was a little afraid of the wind and thought it would get heavier. It varied from 18 to 24 miles per hour, east, northeast, southeast. Southeast winds in this part of the world sometimes do a lot of damage. Our fly tent blew down but to make up for the misfortune the storm brought us about 15 gallons of water so it was a profitable affair.

During the outing Collins took on a real sunburn and we had to watch him pretty close. He really is sick. His temperature got up to 102 ½ before I could get started back down. At 10:00 this evening it is still 101. I have him a soda bath, carron oil greasing, soda tablets and finally camphor and opium for abdominal disturbances which are usually connected with burning.

Ahia started a little garden on the side of a guano ridge today. He planted cabbage, radish, onion, celery and lettuce.

I've noticed that the fish and shark are more plentiful on this side of the island today also. The surf is also heavier and the tide seems to be greater. It's all due to the storm, no doubt.

At first the boys were putting sand on the tent floors but they've found that gravel works better and we've decided to get our morning exercise by carrying a sack or two each of that from the beach before breakfast.

April 1<sup>st</sup>:

Ahia replanted his garden this evening in about the same place with hope for better luck.

Grilled fish for supper which were very good.

All in bed by 9:00.

Life is getting easier and simpler every day since the camp is getting in such good shape.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

April 2<sup>nd</sup>:

Collins much better and out earlier this A.M. to take weather recordings. With the exception of he and Aune, the rest of us rose at seven for breakfast.

We have decided that it is necessary to take a 3:00 A.M. weather recording also and arrangements to do that will have to be made. Probably changing around and each have his turn is the best.

Collins is of the opinion that more than the necessary amount of water is being used. He also feels that the 1/3 can of spinach and 1/3 can of tomatoes which had been left in an open dish should not have been thrown away. Of course we all agree with him and plan on being a trifle more careful hereafter. A little water or food may mean a great deal some day.

I started work on a pathway which will be named Graf Blvd, when completed. Ahia and Toomey also plan on making a pathway each.

April 3<sup>rd</sup>:

Collins and Ahia are playing cards. Aune is doing a little changing around in the kitchen. Toomey spent a little time on the beach gathering shells to fill a box which Collins wants. He is now carrying gravel and making a pathway from the Hq. tent to the beacon.

The spinach and tomatoes mentioned yesterday were evidently eaten instead of thrown away. The dishes were emptied and the supposition made in all sincerity. Further investigation reveals definitely that the food was consumed and, in the name of good fellowship, the matter passed over as a joke.

We're all having the chance to sleep a little during the warm part of the day now. Doing so may tend to make us a trifle lazy but we get out and stir around enough mornings and evenings to counterbalance the inactivity.

Our bird observations thus far have led us to believe that the pickle weed leaves contain enough moisture to furnish them with water; they all, of course, eat fish. The black booby birds, the male with the red pouch on the fore section form in droves while mating. The female seem to seek out the desired males. The males at times sit on the eggs, probably while the female gets food. The white and black boobys also bunch up for mating but their purpose is less obvious.

Generally speaking there are fish of every known tropical water variety all around the island. They do, however, seem to have certain coves and home locations by species.

April 4<sup>th</sup>:

Starting out right after eating, Collins and myself walked around the island. We found that the brown (lava) reef rocks extended all the way around the island and the only place possible to land a small boat other than off the small beacon was farther south near the southwest end of the island.

In certain places the reef rock is low and flat, extending nearly in a line about 100 yards offshore. In other places it is broken and jagged, higher out of the surf and sometimes extending to the shoreline. The beaches for the most part are sandy (coral sand) however, in some places it is covered with various sized flat or smooth coral rock.

The southeast side of the island is the windward side and the surf is some heavier there. Large waves also come in at the southwest end.

Crabs with white backs and black fronts were plentiful along the southeast side and the northeast end. The red variety seem to be more plentiful on the long way shores and especially so on the southeast side. An occasional black crab with red eyes and large claw (either right or left) was seen.

While we were gone the other boys took the boat outside the breakers and rowed to the northeast end of the island and back.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

April 5<sup>th</sup>:

Toomey and Collins dug a garbage pit near kitchen the first thing this A.M.

Played rummy with Collins then back to writing. He and Ahia played a while and like me, Ahia lost.

We have arranged a duty schedule for taking turns about noting weather recordings and it has worked out satisfactorily so far.

At about 3:30 P.M. we had another light shower of a few minutes (10) duration. As it was approaching the northeast side of the island it looked like a heavy storm; by the time it had reached us it had nearly broken up. The birds seem to sense an approaching rain and are most all in their flying around when dark clouds gather.

Collins and myself discussed the heat situation today and we decided that whether or not a person knew it, he must be continually fighting the heat and in order to have the upper hand he must keep himself busy at something if it's just walking around. Collins says that he found the same thing true in Panama. It is probably easier for the Hawaiian boys than for us.

April 6<sup>th</sup>:

Aune worked hard cleaning up in the kitchen tent again this A.M. and spent almost all of the rest of the day around the supply tent trying to eliminate a little of the mouse nuisance.

Most of us took a little nap this P.M. I tried to keep awake but the warm sun and trying to read just seemed to force my eyes shut. It probably works that way with the others too.

At 4:00 another little shower of rain amounting to little.

April 7<sup>th</sup>:

Our small boat was left anchored with a bag of sand and somehow it broke away this morning with an outgoing tide. It took the bag of sand along and got hung up in the reef. We tried to get it but the current was so deep and strong thru the channel that we gave it up until low tide.

At low tide (between 9:00 and 10:00 A.M.) all hands but myself were out and rescued the boat, no trouble was encountered.

At 3:00 P.M. Collins and myself went over to the southwest end of the island to look at a part skeleton which had drifted ashore. We could not identify it, but the trunk was approximately man size but narrow at the shoulder region with no evidence of arm pits or fore paw connection. The head was comparatively large and shaped at the skull base to connect perfectly with the trunk top producing evidence thru appearance that the creature was of a four legged species the jaws were long and pointed with most of the teeth intact. The lower jaw was brought into camp from [sic] Mr. Bryan to identify on his return.

April 8<sup>th</sup>:

Collins has noted that the water supply is holding out good and says that the use of salt water for clothes washing, bathing, etc. in connection with the use of rain water (30 gallons caught so far) for cooking has most to do with the saving.

Our sleeping is done on portable camping cots which are made up of canvas over a collapsible frame. We use khaki colored wool blankets with no pillows or mattress. Each has sufficient bedding to suit his own idea of comfort, some use two blankets under and two over with probably one for a pillow. Other use three under (doubled) and one over (either doubled or single) with one for a pillow. None thus far have complained of the cot structure or bedding interfering with his sleep.

One could suppose that in an equatorial region as we are the bedding problem could be eliminated insofar as keeping warm is concerned. However the nights are quite cool and a person can use one or two wool blankets (with underclothing on) and not be uncomfortable from the heat standpoint.

Now and then during some nights one's sleep is disrupted by a field mouse or insect of some sort. On other nights, probably when one is extra tired those things are not noticed. The most common bed visitor in the insect line is a black beetle fly with a rather hard shell, about ¼ inch long. At times fifty to one hundred can be found in one's bed. They do not bite but cause a very troublesome and uncomfortable feeling by crawling when kept from between the blankets while one sleeps they congregate under the bottom blanket and next to the canvas.

Field mice by the dozens crawl over the beds during the night and sometimes get between the blankets, probably thru curiosity or to be in a warm spot more than anything else. They do no biting unless it be a finger or toe nail now and then. The only disturbance they cause is in their moving about and that at times has awakened one or the other of us.

Toomey and Ahia like the water and the watching of fish. They supply us with the exception of an occasional fish, with marine food (fish and lobster). Each of them lend a hand now and then with the cooking, water carrying and general camp duties. Ahia is greatly interested in plant and insect life and does some collecting.

The evening meal is eaten between 6:30 and 7:00. There is always abundance and variety. We all eat heartily.

After the supper meal we talk, tell stories, play cards, checkers, and practice on the mouth organ and sometimes catching a few insects which gather around the light.

During our talks and discussions hard feeling has been kept fairly well under cover. However, a time or two the temper monster spits fire and voices were raised. Good fellowship and sportsmanship soon overruled the matter, passing it lightly on with no continuation of the poisonous state of mind. Such incidents are not mentioned or the issues involved restored, proving, it is believed, the ability of those involved to forget their mistakes.

April 9<sup>th</sup>:

We all paused at noon to have a bit of apple sauce and some tomatoes, both of which are sufficient to keep one from getting hungry and avoid heavy eating during the warm part of the day.

April 10<sup>th</sup>:

We fish from the shipwreck remains and straight down, about 15 feet from the waters surface. The water is about five or six feet deep when the tide is in and we can easily see all of the fish as they come into that particular vicinity. Small shark, oopoki [sp], Monini, and uu frequent there at sundown to feed.

Meteors (2) were noticed again early tonight. One or the other of us has noticed from one to three every evening since we came. They vary in size from barely noticeable to large star like bodies and fall at different speeds from slow floating motion to rocket speed. They have been seen to come from most every location in the heavens. Some travel in an apparent parallel with the earth's surface, in any direction, and others fall apparently straight and nearly straight downward. The fast ones travel parallel to the earth's surface while the slower ones travel in a more downward direction. They are completely burned up at a high altitude.

April 11<sup>th</sup>:

We all became interested in sporting events at about nine o'clock and we held a meet. Shot putting, standing and running broad jump, ball throwing and high jump made up the program and we busied ourselves thereat until 11:00. The Hawaiian boys worked will in everything and considering all angles,

each made a showing. Graf held the short end on everything. Good sportsmanship prevailed throughout the play.

April 12<sup>th</sup>:

Everyone is in good spirit. Toomey and Aune go about singing as does Ahia. Collins and Graf do little of that regardless of well they feel.

Four and possibly five more graves were located by Collins and Ahia this morning. They are located a short distance southward of the beacon. Collins asked Graf to join him in looking the sites over to determine the likeness or dislikeness of opinion. The results were that the initial conclusions were concurred in. There is little doubt about four of the sites being graves, the fifth one is somewhat doubtful. Nothing in way of cleaning up around the location as we did at the other grave sites until Mr. Miller and Mr. Meyers have returned and rendered their decision.

April 13<sup>th</sup>:

Ahia noticed the boat missing the first thing when he came down to the beach to wash up this A.M. Collins and Graf were in bathing but hadn't noticed the loss. One set of heavy iron wheels with axle had disappeared with it. One like set, which the boat broke loose from was found 30 feet off shore. A casual search was made along the reef but no boat was sighted. It was learned that the boat was lost because of an exceptionally heavy tide when it was in at 1:30 A.M. today. Water marks along the beach shows that the water had been in at least two feet higher than at any time since our arrival here. Further search will be made.

April 14<sup>th</sup>:

The moonlight evenings are more noticeable than eve with a three-quarter moon. Under that light the white beach is very pretty and relaxation there is made easy with the cool and refreshing sea breeze.

April 15<sup>th</sup>:

A slight rain at about midnight last night, fairly heavy for a few minutes at a time.

Towards evening Collins, Ahia and Graf went to the shipwreck and collected some roaches, flying ants, and a popoki (Ahia). We also took some sand samples from where a mess of hermit crab had collected along the beach. Samples were taken from where the crabs were and also from the surf sand, the thought was that maybe the crabs were feeding there.

April 16<sup>th</sup>:

Ahia noticed particularly that the clouds have the habit of changing form and position rather quickly. The form change however, is not great enough in most cases to change classification of the cloud. He is more interested than ever in the weather report and is making a detached study of it and the conditions which go to make it up. His objective is perfection as near as is humanly possible.

Through general discussion the group has definitely decided that the boat is lost for good. On Sunday when a walk around the island was made a close watch revealed no trace. The loss is contributed [sic] mostly to the water action rather than neglect or carelessness. Anchor rope and equipment had been considered to be sufficiently strong and heavy and would have held under ordinary or average conditions. A mistied knot of [sic – or?] misplaced anchor weight may have been contributing factors but the importance of such items is doubted.

The shark are beginning to return to their former playing site just off the beacon. Several have been noticed since yesterday.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

April 17<sup>th</sup>:

Rain approached the island at 8:00 and the bulk of it went to the northwest and southeast sides of the island. A little rain fell on the island.

The usual events and occurrences took place during the evening. At 11:00 (low tide) Toomey and Aune went net fishing at the landing and caught a school of mullet (about 20). They plan on frying them.

April 18<sup>th</sup>:

While breakfast was being prepared the oil stove caught fire and there was little fuss in getting the blaze put out. Collins and Aune tried to carry the stove out of the tent but found the blaze too warm. Graf drug it out from where they had dropped it at the tent entrance and puta wet blanket over it to kill the flame. Nothing but the stove itself was damaged and that beyond use. We can make a brick fireplace and stove arrangement from the material found near and around camp. The stove had been troubling now and then with an occasional fare up since we first started using it. The choice lay between saving the tent or the stove. Had the tent caught fire the whole camp might have been involved so getting the stove away from the tent wall and outside was the best move.

Toomey found that the mullet were wormy and not fit for drying or use in any way. Mullet are deep sea fish and it might be that their age drove them into shallow water.

April 19<sup>th</sup>:

All hands stayed around camp today working here and there at little odd jobs. New refuse pits were dug, sticks and papers were picked up; the drying rack which was put up at the beacon some time ago was taken down and some dry gravel was carried.

Work around camp has been much more extensive than we first expected it would be and our observation tours here have been somewhat limited. Situations now indicate that we will have most of our future time for roaming about the island and learning more about the details connected with it. The air field has been plotted out however and it may be that we will start work clearing it off soon.

April 20<sup>th</sup>:

Collins, Ahia and Graf went shell collecting after lunch. They took in the southwest end of the island. Although two or three nice shells were found, luck in general was not as good. Shells which have not been broken up by the surf pounding them against the rocks are difficult to find. Whole shells found high on the beach are the choice lot, they are clean and have a high polish. The three returned to camp at two o'clock.

April 21<sup>st</sup>:

Another Sunday observed today although there was a little work done here and there. Breakfast a little later and nearly an hours talk about this and that followed. Ahia and Toomey caught several Aholiholi with the net the first thing this morning, they found that they were plentiful at the landing site near the beacon.

When taking a thermometer reading at 9:00 P.M. Graf sighted what he thought would be a light off the west coast. After watching it a while he decided that it might also be a star on the horizon so that matter was dropped. When the midnight reading was taken the light was again sighted and it wondered if another star had moved to that position. Graf was the only one at that time and nothing was said to the others about the matter.

April 22<sup>nd</sup>:

When putting the flag up at 5:35 A.M. Honolulu mean time Austin Collins D,K, Toomey and H. Ahia sighted a white ship about 8000 yards off the west coast. It appeared to be anchored or drifting. The ship soon started moving in and at 6:00 A.M. was close enough to shore to be identified as the U.S. Coast Guard Cutter, Itasca. Each of the group, by this time, was aware of the ship's presence. There was little ado. Each went about at some little task or prepared for breakfast. At 6:30 a landing party arrived at the landing off the beacon. Among the party was Mr. Miller, Mr. Meyers, Mr. Bryan, Mr. Shuls<sup>3</sup>, Mr. Griffin<sup>4</sup>, Mr. Derby<sup>5</sup>, and Dr. Meyer<sup>6</sup> and several of the ship's crew. With the exception of most of the sailors the party came direct to camp. There were "Hellos" and general greetings all around and a half-excitement prevailed. Talking and picture taking were the main events for an hour or so. Our group was highly complimented for its effort in making a neat and orderly camp. Mr. Miller and Mr. Meyers were highly pleased.

The landing boat made three trips ashore carrying additional water and supplies for the group. Graf went aboard to get a few little items needed.

The stay of our visitors was indeed brief and by 9:00 A.M. the ship had sailed away. Goodbyes and Good-lucks had been passed hurriedly and the landing party gathered at the beach. Dr. Meyers, while looking for sea shells was caught in the surf current and carried seaward. Toomey and Ahia went to his rescue and conducted the affair in perfection.

After leaving the northwest shore the Itasca cruised slowly around the island was seen off the northeast coast at 10:30 A.M. Interests were turned to other things and the ship was noticed no more.

Supplies were carried from the beach to the supply tent and the water barrels were rolled up to a safe place above the high water line.

Aune and Toomey spent the remainder of the day making shelves and rearrangements in the supply tent and putting away the new lot of supplies. Mr. Griffin was very thoughtful in his selection of additional foods and items which we had been thinking of were included.

A light wind sprung up at 10:45 A.M. and a few minutes of light rain followed. Heavier rain passed along both sides of the island. The day remained cloudy and there were light rains again at 11:30 A.M. 3:30 P.M. and 8:00 P.M.

April 23<sup>rd</sup>:

At 9:00 Collins, Ahia and Toomey set to work on measuring off, staking out and mapping the airfield. They spent the rest of the day at that, out in the field, and back in the tent mapping locations.

Comments in connection with the return visit of the Itasca have died out and interests are again centered in things about the island. Group spirit is high and the forecoming two months are looked to as vacation days rather than days of duty.

Mr. Miller's recent advice in connection with the weather report has been found very helpful. Entries are now made with ease and less doubt than heretofore.

April 24<sup>th</sup>:

Graf spent the day making food report forms for listing the new supply of food. He also verified the entries and remainders shown on the previously made forms which we had been using since landing.

A supply of sweet potato, cabbage slaw, pea soup, weenies, cookies, crackers, jam and other "nick nacks" was highly enjoyed by everyone.

---

<sup>3</sup> Lt. Herman Schull, US Army

<sup>4</sup> Sunner E. Griffin, colonizing party

<sup>5</sup> Commander W.N. Derby, Captain, Itasca

<sup>6</sup> Lt. W.H. Meyer, Itasca doctor.

April 25<sup>th</sup>:

Collins set to work on his airfield plotting and napping right after breakfast. The day was very quiet around camp. Everyone but Graf, who stayed in to take instrument readings, had some project in the field to work on for the A.M. mostly.

About 3:30 Collins and Ahia continued work on the water hole started on the 18<sup>th</sup>. At about seven feet deep they struck brackish water. Ahia and Graf spent the evening harmonica playing. Collins and Toomey worked on a few compass problems. In bed by 10:00.

April 26<sup>th</sup>:

Aune and Graf spent the greater part of the P.M. in the surf at the landing. A place was cleared of stones and seaweed and we now have a very good swimming place. The water today was exceptionally smooth and the weather warm making it a perfect time to enjoy a swim.

April 27<sup>th</sup>:

Aune and Graf spent most of the day at the beach and now and then others would join in for a few minutes play and pastime. We had swimmingly [sic] in the sun, ball playing, etc. until sundown.

April 28<sup>th</sup>:

Collins was reading Wentworths Geology of the Pacific Equatorial Islands and noticed that the shipwreck location given therein as west side of the Island is in error. There is no doubt but what southeast should have been stated instead. The ship's name should be Amaranth rather than Amarvanth. The pamphlet involved is Publication No. 3, Whipporwill Expedition, Bernice F. Bishop Museum "B", occasional papers, Volume IX, No. 15, line 2, page 14.

After supper the group gathered together under the fly shelter at the beach with their blankets. There was story telling, singing, etc. until about 10:00 when everyone turned in.

While at the beach during the evening the time topic came up and everyone commented on the rate with which the days pass by. It hardly seems believable that the group has been on the island five weeks today. When the ship returns to pick us up it won't seem that we've been here any time at all---at least the proposed three months will seem short.

April 29<sup>th</sup>:

The first thing this A.M. a Marlin (Boatswain) bird was found making its nest at the beacon and right where it is necessary to stand for reading the thermometer. The bird fussed some each time someone came near but continued to hang around. Graf tried feeding it bacon scraps, but it wouldn't eat. Finally, after several hourly disturbances, the bird decided that it would nest elsewhere and flew away.

After eating supper someone said something about the Samoan water and wondered if it was a good as that which we brought from Honolulu. Without considering the Samoan water was put aside and a Honolulu barrel tapped. When we really stopped to think about it we wondered if the change was really necessary.

April 30<sup>th</sup>:

They were standing quiet in about 3 ½ feet of water discussing some particular swimming stroke and, in looking around, Aune discovered that a fair sized shark was practically upon them. The call of "Shark" from Aune and a splash in the water scared the creature and it turned away as fast as possible. Which of the four was the most scared no one will ever know. The shark was probably more curious than hungry but that's another thing which is undetermined.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

May 1<sup>st</sup>:

At 10:00 everyone was at the beach for a swim and a great time was had until noon. The Hawaiian boys act in the capacity of swimming teachers. The Americans are interested, attentive and are making good progress. We select our swimming times more or less with the tides and find a medium tide is best.

Aune finds that the cooking and keeping the kitchen tent in order as well as watching the order of the supply tent and the supplies is job enough. He seems to almost be continually making some change or moving things in order to keep the mice out. He is a boxer and enjoys the pastime of swimming, exercising and general keeping in shape.

For the first two weeks or so we were all a little leery of the sun and stayed in fairly close to camp, reserving the cool morning and evening for activity. Now, however, each has contracted a sunburn and anywhere on the island at any time, thinking nothing about the sun. Insofar as actual heat is concerned no one has suffered in the least, a cool breeze is always stirring and we usually have to exercise before we perspire.

May 2<sup>nd</sup>:

While swimming toward evening, Collins and Aune were surprised to find that a shark had managed to get between them. Collins was the farther off shore about 50 feet, and Aune close in. When they made movement to scare the shark away he seemed to be in no hurry, seeming almost in a notion to stick around and have it out. They seem to be getting more brave as time goes by and unless we catch another bunch and turn them loose again, as before, we may be more surprised than ever some future time.

May 3<sup>rd</sup>:

While helping Aune get supper ready Toomey spilled some hot cooking oil and burned his legs and feet, the left is most involved. Aune was right handy and put cold cooking oil on the burn which was a good thing to do. The extent of the injury would not be immediately determined but it was not considered at all serious. General talk and discussions from supper until bedtime.

May 4<sup>th</sup>:

Toomey's burns were examined the first thing this A.M. and it was found that the left ankle regions were involved more than it was at first supposed. There were huge blisters, moderate swelling and a slight cell destruction. The burns involving the leg regions were not blistered nor quite so extensive. The left foot was bathed and dressed with a wet dressing. He had taken the affair so quite and good naturedly that, were it not for visible symptoms, one would not know that he had been injured. He works at the map, reads, goes about on an improvised crutch, singing, always joking and outwardly happy; displaying an excellent mental and physical fortitude.

May 5<sup>th</sup>:

From breakfast time until about 10:30 everyone was in and around camp talking, joking and singing.

Toomey's foot feels some better but it was necessary to leave him behind while the rest had a few hours swim and pastime at the beach, fishing etc. during midday.

Others of the group have spent a little time now and then with Aune on the cooking detail and each has acquired, through patient coaching, sufficient cooking knowledge to enable him to prepare a meal or meals, should the need arise.

May 6<sup>th</sup>:

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

A highly noticeable element in connection with the group is the consistent progress being made. There has been no stagnation since the day of landing. One finds an occasional lax day but as a whole many things have been done. Gravel has been carried to promote neatness and cleanliness, everyone keeps watch, and straightens now and then, to keep things in order. Boxes, crates and gadgets have been made and invented as aids to order, cleanliness, neatness, convenience, and comfort. Museum specimens have been collected, maps made and an airfield plotted and staked out. Each action is taken for the serving of a definite purpose and the building up of a timely and appropriate conclusion of activity.

May 7<sup>th</sup>:

At 8:30 Collins and Ahia left camp and went to the shipwreck to get a final airfield post which they set out. While at the shipwreck they done a little more ransacking in search of curios.

Throughout the carrying on of affairs a slight and expected argumentative element has made its appearance on rare occasions and there has been a light reprimand for minor misacts now and then. As a whole those things are wearing out and understanding of each other is becoming more and more complete as time goes by. That understanding is a good framework for building of a unit which practicalizes the thought set forth in the saying that "In union there is strength."

May 8<sup>th</sup>:

Toomey has a good start on the road to recovery, but is still laid up and it is difficult to decide definitely just when he will be back to par. He gets a little uneasy at times but as a rule he is a good patient.

A few days ago Collins and Aune build a brick oven enclosure and today Aune and Ahia continued the improvement with empty kerosene cans. They have it so that the arrangement can be either cooked or baked with. It is adjoining and in addition to the previously arranged fireplace.

Graf spent a few hours during the P.M. collecting small marine specimens by breaking up pieces of coral rock, taken from the surf. Collins joined him at 2:00 and they worked together for a while. A black, hellow-edge [sic] eel was the catch of the day. The lot included small crab, lobster, shrimp, jelly fish, worms, seaweed and sponges.

May 10<sup>th</sup> [no entry for May 9]:

There was a light sprinkling rain of two minutes duration at 5:40 and a two minute light rain at 6:20.

Work in the new water hole has been discontinued because of cave-in possibilities. The pit is now to be used for garbage. A depth of nearly 12 feet was reached.

May 11<sup>th</sup>:

Aune and Ahia are working on a gymnasium bar improvisation [sic] and intend having it near the equipment tent.

May 12<sup>th</sup>:

While Aune was preparing breakfast Collins repaired a chair which he had brought from the shipwreck and pieced together. The legs came loose last night while Ahia was sitting in it. It is a chair of the office type. Ahia copied weather reports and Graf wrote.

Collins started work on his house and spent the day carrying lumber from the shipwreck. He made several trips and has a framework set up.

Spirit remains high among the group and there has been no sign of disheartenment thus far.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

May 13<sup>th</sup>:

Collins returned to his house building and continued at that all day, stopping only for a short swim and a lunch at noon.

Toomey's foot is being dressed each day and progress is slowly continuous.

Another slight shower of rain visited us at about 10:30 tonight. These showers seem to be getting fewer and lighter than they were during the first three weeks or so.

May 14<sup>th</sup>:

Rain started in lightly at about 10:30 and continued at intervals thru-out the day and night. It was the most rain we have yet experienced at any one time.

Crabs along the beach, eel among the beach rock and fish in the surf water appear to be more plentiful on a rainy day.

May 15<sup>th</sup>:

Today and yesterday nearly identical insofar as activity is concerned. Collins made a trip for lumber before breakfast and spent the entire day carrying lumber and building his house.

May 16<sup>th</sup>:

Collins spent another day on construction of his house. He now has most of the needed lumber carried and the structure is fairly well along.

The bird situation has proven somewhat baffling and there is sometimes a belief that there are cross breeds. However, as time goes by we get more and more acquainted with the species and it may be that the situation will straighten out in due time.

May 17<sup>th</sup>:

Collins on recordings today and he spent his spare time carrying lumber, rock and gravel and constructing his house. Since he has been using the tools more than usual, he has noticed that the rust has been more damaging than at first supposed. It has been necessary for him to use bacon rind grease on the saws to keep them from binding. Had we brought along some cosmoline or some rust preventative the tools would have been kept in better condition.

Toomey's foot continued to improve and it hurts and bothers a little less each day.

Shark, toward the northeast end of the island are plentiful and rather bold regardless of humans. One can stand on a rock in the surf and shark will swim right up close, curious like.

May 18<sup>th</sup>:

We enjoyed a few minutes light rain at about 10:00 A.M. Heavier rain passed around the island.

The evening was spent in dedicating the new house which Collins has built. The group gathered there, sang and told stories and had a good time.

May 19<sup>th</sup>:

There has been more than the usual amount of rain for the past few days and the moisture has given the radishes a boost. Those which came up some time ago and held their own with little progress were freshened and pushed up a trifle higher. Another dozen or so plants broke through the ground and look healthy. We may yet have some radishes.

Toomey's foot feels much better and this week may mark the last of his total disability. He may have to take it easy for a while after that.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

During the recent moderate rains it was noticed that the ground at the central section of the island becomes mushy and boggy from the moisture, however the state of the ground is such that it dries up quickly and, where there is no or little vegetation, the ground surface cracks and cakes. Without doubt this time of the year marks the rainy season and, although it still happens occasionally, rains are noticed to hold together and cross the island rather than break up and pass around as they did so frequently when we first arrived.

May 20<sup>th</sup>:

Collins continued the day tinkering about the new house during his spare time. He was putting the finishing touches, making shelves, rocks, etc.

Yesterday ended the eighth week period and another food inventory was taken today. The food and water supplies are holding out very satisfactorily and there has been no need to skimping on any article yet.

May 21<sup>st</sup>:

Aune had his first full day at weather recordings today in lieu of Ahia. He enjoys the change. He spent most of his spare time reading. Others also read a while during the day.

May 22<sup>nd</sup>:

It has been noticed that last weeks rain sprouted several zinnia and lettuce and a few arcatis [sic - arctotis] seeds and the plants are well above ground, apparently healthy. Our conclusions that plants would not grow were evidently a little hasty.

May 23<sup>rd</sup>:

Collins spent part of the forenoon skinning a shark which he caught last evening. He found the task rather difficult because of the tough skin. In the event that his plans work out and the skin cures properly he will have belts made from the hide that would be a novelty.

Toomey is moving about more than he has since he first burnt his foot. He helps with the kitchen work and tinkers around. He will very soon be ready for regular duties and his recovery thus far has been uneventful.

Now that we have started on the second of the proposed months before the return of the ship we notice the seeming shortness of the first months and we're sure that it won't seem any time at all until we have visitors again. As a rule very little attention is paid to time however the ends of weeks and months tend to remind a person.

May 24<sup>th</sup>:

Collins worked a while today on another pathway between his house and the beacon, joining Toomey's pathway at that place.

The evening was spent at the Hq. tent and everyone tried singing.

May 25<sup>th</sup>:

Some thought and consideration has been given to the time situation for the past two or three weeks. Each of the group has been somewhat puzzled to find it daylight at 3:00 A.M. and dusk at 4:00 P.M. At first we thought that clock might be running slightly fast. Collins is of the opinion that the catch lies in the fact that we are using Honolulu mean time which is some two hours different from local mean time. Then also, there is a slight possibility of our clock being a few minutes ahead.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

May 26<sup>th</sup>:

There was reading, swimming and general pastime during the P.M. not to forget the routine exercise. Graf walked for a while and visited the northeast end of the island. On his return trip through the guano diggings he collected a few specimens.

May 27<sup>th</sup>:

Everyone displayed a streak of ambition at the beginning of the new week and there was a great deal of activity about the camp.

We enjoyed another rainfall this morning. At first it started in light, and lasted two or three minutes. For a short while it started again and slightly heavier, this time it lasted about two minutes. Finally it set in fairly heavy and it really rained for a minute or two.

May 28<sup>th</sup>:

Collins spent most of the A.M. cutting firewood. He pieced a timber which he found on the beach crest near the beacon.

May 29<sup>th</sup>:

Collins made a trip to the shipwreck the first thing after breakfast to get lumber for a woodrack. The second trip he and Aune made together. Then they returned they set to work on constructing the rack. With that, and a little cleaning up around the fireplace, they spent the remainder of the A.M.

May 30<sup>th</sup>:

At time throughout the day wartime memories were conversational topics and a story picture of Flanders Field was related by Collins. For the non-participants in that great and historical fray the retrospect carried a variety of meanings but it was easy to see that thought and seriousness were instigated. The serious minded could not help but conclude that, could erasure be made of the traits of humanity which bring about such conflicts, a noble thing would be done.

May 31<sup>st</sup>:

Collins, Toomey and Ahia fished for a while after 1:30. They found the shark bothersome but managed to catch a small red snapper.

June 1<sup>st</sup>:

There is some talk of advancing our living schedule to fit into the daylight hours. Three o'clock sunrise and sunset is rather interfering and an early rising and bedtime is, without doubt, the best solution.

June 3<sup>rd</sup> [no June 2 entry]:

Yesterday ended the tenth week period and another food checkup was made today. There is plenty remaining.

June 4<sup>th</sup>:

The final agreement is that the new daylight time schedule mentioned yesterday will go into effect tomorrow morning. The taking of a 4:00 A.M. weather recording goes with the bargain. There is little doubt but what all of us will get much good from such time arrangement for it fits in more with the usual and natural mode of living.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

June 5<sup>th</sup>:

It started raining during the late A.M. and continued for about one hour, sometimes heavily.

June 6<sup>th</sup>:

It rained moderately for a few minutes at about 3:30. If rainfall continues as it has been it won't be very long until we have fresh radishes from our garden. They are growing right along and we have reached a size about three-eighth of an inch throughout. Collins pulled one last evening and in eating it found that it was a trifle hot. Zonnia [sic] and arctotis plants continue growing also.

June 7<sup>th</sup>:

Graf left camp right after breakfast to collect specimens and at that, plus putting the insects away, he spent the day.

June 8<sup>th</sup>:

During his fishing activity today Collins had another shark scare. He was wading out into the surf to throw his line when the shark which had been concealed in the seaweed, was seen approaching. Collins turned and started for shore, splashing water as he went. The shark could not be scared away but kept circling Collins, staying a few feet away. It followed Collins all the way to shore.

June 9<sup>th</sup>:

The evening was spent in experience talks and story telling at the shack.

June 11<sup>th</sup> [no June 10 report]:

For the Hawaiians today meant the observance of King Kamehameha's day and a holiday. Others felt that the day should be set aside at least as a semi-holiday since we are all of the same unit.

June 13<sup>th</sup> [no June 12 report]:

Collins made a trip to the shipwreck during the A.M. returning to camp via the southwest end of the island. Aune took weather recordings throughout the day and read during most of his spare time.

June 15<sup>th</sup> [no June 14 report]:

Collins sighted a ship to the north at 7:15 A.M. Everyone displayed a trifle more excitement than they did at the last return ship visit. Everything already in order and we patiently await a landing party. All to the beach as the ship approaches.

## Chapter 3 Howland Island, April – June, 1935

Colonists:

Harry L. Theiss, leader

Leonard A. Duff

Vernon J. Lawler

Samuel Dyen (April 1 – 18)

Killarney Opiopio (April 18 – June 19)

James C. Kamakaiwi

Tuesday, April 2<sup>nd</sup>:

What has gone before is a matter of record so this log begins on the second day of April in the year of nineteen hundred and thirty five.

Raised the flag over this island at about one P.M. and after a very busy, and strenuous day bid goodbye to Lt. Meyer, and Dr. Bryan. Dr. Bryan was the first to leave in the small boat and rode the surf over safely. His first thought on reaching the boat manned by sailors, was evidently his butterfly or bug net, as it was the first thing he grabbed at. Lt. Meyer followed and also got aboard safely. We had hauled nineteen drums of water ashore, so this puts us one drum ahead. Hope Summers<sup>7</sup> does not run short on this account.

However the Great Inspector of Weights and Measures has evidently balanced the scales, as when we checked up, we found that we were short one case, containing among other things, several very important cooking utensils, a lister bag, and sundry other items. It is possible that they were washed overboard in the surf. If not, I hope Summers gets them in return for the extra drum of water.

After the visitors left, we settled down to the daily routine of the island. Not much activity, as all hands were tired out. Went to bed early. Was awake about 3 A.M. and noticed the sky. There were stars out directly over the island, and the sky was black with clouds around it. Along towards sunrise there was a light shower, with the stars still out, evidently the rain has been blown in from the sea.

Have not set up the weather instruments as yet, and will not for a couple of days as I have a suspicion that the Itasca will be back in a few days and that will give Kline<sup>8</sup> something to do besides sight seeing. Have observed the tide closely and am certain that all things considered, we have decided wisely on our camp site. In the matter of a latrine, upon the recommendation of Mr. Duff, we have decided against one, on the grounds of sanitation. Why have one when the tide goes out every day. The only precaution being taken is that of using the beach one hundred yards on each side of the camp. I am inspecting camp and beach each morning and evening and will see that both are in a state of police at all times. The entire crew, so far, are in fine shape, and are performing their allotted tasks cheerfully and willingly. So concludes the first day, on our own on "Howland Island."

Wednesday, April 3<sup>rd</sup>:

All hands up about 7 A.M. according to our clock, which I do not think is correct will have to check up later.

Inspected camp and beach, and found everything shipshape, as far as we have gone. Have lots of improvements in mind. We have decided on two good sized meals a day. From eleven A.M. to 6 P.M., it gets too hot here to even eat. All hands are getting more or less sunburned, but am not going to allow anyone to overdo it. Spent a part of the afternoon fixing up the supply tent. I can now lay my hands on anything without having to hunt for it. The most of our stationary has been washed over seas, and what

---

<sup>7</sup> Carl Summers, colonist scheduled for Baker Island.

<sup>8</sup> Nurry M. Klein, furloughed Army colonist aboard Itasca

we have left is not in very good shape. Jimmy, Lawler, and Dion, went fishing and brought back quite a few small ones, which we had for supper. Mr. Duff is an expert at fixing up fish. He also cooked us up a sort of French Pastry, or at least it tasted quite as good to us. In the cool of the evening we had to fix up the rest of the tents, as they are beginning to sag. Am acquiring quite a bit of experience which will no doubt come in very handy later. I thought I knew about all there was to know about camp life, but new problems come up here every day. Fish have to be cooked and eaten almost as soon as they are caught here, besides other foods will not keep. I can understand now, why some of the more primitive people eat their fish raw. I may possibly try it myself soon. There are also various kinds of birds that I intend to sample soon.

Along towards evening I walked around the eastern half of the Island.

We have not done very much in the way of specimen hunting as yet, and do not expect to before, possibly next week, as we have so much to do around the camp and besides I want to give all hands time to accustom themselves to the heat. In the afternoons, the three boys spend most of their time in bunks, Mr. Duff is not so bad on his bunk fatigue either. I sometimes think I am the only man with ambition in the bunch. However, when we all turn to they are always to be depended upon and each and every one so far has greatly exceeded my expectations of them. Lawler has so far proved himself the biggest liar in camp. Dion the dumbest, and between the two they have already shown Jimmy what bunk fatigue means. Duff has proven himself a past master in the culinary art and he has been invaluable in all other matters pertaining to our health and comfort. The hermit crabs are a great source of annoyance at times, especially at night. They are just as apt to get in bed with you as not. We are doing our best to rid the camp of them. Whenever we see one, we bat him with a stick and they are gradually getting scarcer. If I ever go on another trip of this kind, I am going to bring leather boots along, as I stepped on a nail and it went thru the rubber sole. I am going to quit writing this log in the afternoon, as it is too hot to think at this time. We expect to have our lights strung up soon, so we will be able to write at night. Went to bed early, and all hands slept well.

Thursday, April 4th:

Awoke at usual time (7 A.M.) and looked over beach and camp and we are beginning to feel just a little bit proud of the way things are beginning to look. The whole camp is taking on a very pleasing appearance, and in a few more days, I will be willing to have anyone come down and look us over, and I doubt very much if any fault could be found. This is all due to the way all of the party has accepted their share of the burden, and the credit can be given to no single individual. The food that we have on hand is being prepared in a variety of ways, and so far, no two meals have been the same.

After breakfast we spent the morning tightening up the tents, raking up paths, around the camp, and we also put up a fly in front of the boys tent. This will make an ideal spot to lounge around in during the hottest hours of the day. We also built a heavy rack for our water drums, under the kitchen fly, and this tends to keep the water somewhat cooler. In the evening we sank a mooring mast on the beach for small boats, but I think I will have another put down in case the first one gives away.

I am keeping the boys working around camp while their enthusiasm is still high, as I believe it will run down somewhat soon, and then I can send them out on other tasks, which will be something different, and will take them away from camp most of the day.

The entire island is over-run with rats, but they are very timid, and have not bothered us much so far. Lawler caught two of them last night, and we are preserving them for Dr. Brian [sic], among a few other specimens.

We have not had very much luck in our fishing as yet, but we will soon have more time to put into that direction. Our main job now, as it appears to me, is get the tents well fastened into the ground in case of a storm. I do not want to be caught unprepared. I am also figuring on putting a reserve supply of

water and rations further inland. Duff has sauerkraut for supper last night and as we have a good supply of this he thinks it would be a good idea to have it often. I quite agree with him. The only one to dissent was Lawler, he says he can't eat it, but when we threatened him with spinach instead he ate three helpings to prove he could take it. I know that the old time sailing vessels always carried a good supply of it when they went on a cruise, so there must be something to it. Duff also has a concoction called Lemon-Mix that he puts in the water, and it tastes like lemonade. I also had all of the tools oiled and greased, as this climate is very hard on them. I am planning to put the weather instruments tomorrow or the day after. Also electric light, as we have the batteries, and may as well get the benefit of them as soon as possible.

We all went to bed early as usual and everyone seemed in a happy frame of mind.

Friday, April 5<sup>th</sup>:

Up early this morning and after the customary round of camp, found everything satisfactory. After breakfast we stood our water drums on end and covered them with canvas.

Last night the rats became a little bolder, and some of them even came into the tents. We now have electric light in each tent, thanks to the ingenuity of Jimmy, who is proving to be more useful as each day goes on. I think eventually we will have to put tin cans on the legs of our bunks on account of the rats. Spent most of the morning policing up the camp, piling up the lumber, and so forth.

In the afternoon I left the boys go fishing and they came back with several good ones. We had a splendid fish supper. After supper, we started work on the weather instruments, and at first the [sic] proved quite a puzzle, but we expect to get them finished in the morning. (I think Kline put the wrong size bulbs in the package for the board, but will check up in the morning.) Am keeping the barometer in my tent, also the thermometers (I guess that is spelled correctly). Had another piece of good fortune this P.M. As was unpacking some tent pegs, I came across the lister bag, imagine any one putting a lister bag with tent pegs (Quartermaster packers for you). We now have fairly cool water. In a few more days now, I figure we will be able to start other work, looking for water, collecting specimens, and doing some mapping.

The nights so far have been decidedly cool, and two blankets are none too many. The afternoons seem to be getting warmer, and warmer. Duff had a bad case of sunburn on his neck and shoulders but it is responding to treatment very nicely. All the rest of the party is in fine shape. Lawler is still at the head of the class in the liars contest, and Dion is the man in the prone position, but is never late for chow. The camp takes on a very pleasing aspect at night with the lights, and adds immensely to the comfort of us all. As this is about all for today I think will go rat hunting with the boys, and go to bed soon.

Saturday, April 6<sup>th</sup>:

Went thru the usual routine this morning and everything is going along satisfactory with the exception of the weather instruments. We put them up this morning and found that we had no bulbs to fit the board. After we had set them up we find that the buzzer does not work. I will go over the whole setup and try to find out what the trouble is. I am very anxious to get this working as it is the only thing that has not turned out satisfactorily so far. I wish Kline could have come ashore and fixed up his layout before the Itasca sailed. God only know what he done with the small sized bulbs. I looked all over for them and could not find them.

Early in the morning before we arose it got very cloudy around the island and later began to rain, but only for a few minutes. The heat from the island seems to absorb the moisture in some manner, so we do not get much rain. Our drinking water is somewhat cooler, now that we have the lister bag hung. We also dope it with lemon and lime juice, which improves the taste immensely.

This afternoon we all went fishing but Plush Bottom, who stayed behind and built himself a chair, and what a chair! When I came back to camp, I found him surrounded by half the lumber, and all the

tools we boast of. He also had all of the canvas unrolled. I got a peek at the chair, and by actual measurements it is as follows---four and one half feet side by eight and a half feet high. It is in reality a throne fit for the "Princess Juliana of Holland" who I believe is one of the plumpest of modern royalty. He had spent about five or six hours making the monstrosity, and no one will sit in it but himself. There will be no more chair making in this outfit in the future. We can use the lumber and canvas for a much better purpose. I don't think I mentioned who Flush-Bottom is. It is the honorable Mr. Dion, late of the Medical Corps. He is a very dependable sort of person, as when we want him badly we always know where to find him, in his bunk, or more recently, on his throne.

We are still trying to find a good fishing spot, but not much success as yet. Spent part of the evening killing rats, and accounted for a goodly number. We are also finding quite a collection of shell. All hands sat up until about nine thirty, and so to bed.

Sunday, April 7<sup>th</sup>:

All hands slept a little later this morning, and got up to a good breakfast of chicken and noodles, coffee, hard bread and jam. It being the Sabbath we did not do any work around camp, except try to locate the trouble with the instruments, without success. This is starting to worry me, as it is going to look bad on our part, if we don't get them working soon, and time is starting to slip by.

Took a walk down the beach this afternoon, and found the skeleton of some sort of an immense sea creature. It has a skull as large or larger than an ox, and the backbone is as thick as a grown man's arm. The joints when put together measure over eight feet, and there are nine or ten very large ribs, also an immense under jaw. The teeth are all missing, but the holes are very large. We have it in front of our camp and will keep it until the return of the "Itasca." After supper we tried our luck fishing, but not so much success. Nothing further of interest today, so will sign off, and kill a few rats before going to bed. Tomorrow will be spent on the instruments, and will keep at it until we find the trouble.

Monday, April 8<sup>th</sup>:

After breakfast this morning we started work on the instruments and finally got the buzzer so it would work. This relieves a load off my mind, as I would certainly hate to admit failure in this respect. The rats are becoming a menace. They swarm over everything. They certainly would have ruined us if we had pitched our camp further inland.

In the afternoon we devoted most of our time to fishing, but so far we have not found a suitable place. There are too many large rocks and we are losing too many of our hooks. We will have to find a sandy bottom some place.

Lawler has developed into the best fisherman of the crowd, so far. He goes after them with the gaff and yesterday afternoon he came back with seven good sized black fish which we had for supper. He is even outdoing Jimmy in this line as Jimmy is very much afraid of shark. It all goes to show the adaptability of the average American soldier. This whole bunch at the present time can take their place with the average native both in in the water and dry land.

Lawler is perhaps one of the best all around men in the group. He is certainly one of the most energetic. He is on the go all day. He also helps morale immensely in the evening, as he is an accomplished liar, and he can hold the boys spellbound for hours at a time. I think we are most fortunate in having him with us.

Dion is still holding his record in the matter of being the laziest man in camp. After considerable joshing he decided to cut down his throne to fit the average man. It still is quite a sight. I imagine an antique dealer would give quite a sum of money for a copy.

After supper we killed a few rats, played a few games of checkers and went to bed about 10 o'clock. I almost forgot, we had a slight shower that lasted about five minutes. Was awakened during the

night by a commotion made by the birds. Upon arising noticed the skies were darkening considerably. There was also a very high wind blowing above us, and to the southwest. Evidently there was a severe storm in our vicinity, but it passed us by.

The same thing happened again about three A.M. but nothing happened on our Island. However, we do not intend to take any chances, as I am well acquainted with these tropical storms as I have yet to see anything to bet [sic – beat?] the storms on the Caribbean Sea and if these are any worse they must be corkers.

Tuesday, April 9<sup>th</sup>:

Nothing very unusual happened today. We have the instruments working well and I believe we will be able to keep a fairly good check on our weather reports. We had to dope out a few schemes of our own as Kline did not land to give us any detailed instructions on readings and so forth. For the thermometer I have rigged up quite a system. I have them on the rear pole of our tent, and of course the dry thermometer is very simple to read. For the moisture recording one, I fixed up a small tin box, and put a slit in the top for a lamp-wick and filled the box with sea water (by the way we couldn't find any regular wicks that go with this equipment so in lieu, I am using regular lamp wicks) and it seems to work perfectly. The barometer we have just simply hung up in our tent. During the daytime we take a reading every hour, and at night every three. After supper while walking around the island I thought I came upon a find. I found a great log cut in half lengthwise, about six feet long, spiked to the ground. Upon further investigation and by using a crawl-bar, we moved it and started digging. It looked for a time as if we were going to uncover something, but after we got down a ways, we hit hard coral. Probably some sort of fixture the Guano workers used in the past. We also dug a little for water in several spots, but found nothing promising as yet. Lat at night, it clouded up again, but so far we have escaped any serious blows.

Wednesday, April 10<sup>th</sup>:

The camp is being kept in a good state of police, but the tents need continued working on, as these wooden stakes, are not so good in this kind of soil. If I were going on another expedition of this kind I would certainly recommend a long steel spike, for the corners at least. We have put up mosquito bars to keep the rats out of the bunks. They seem to be afraid of a white moving object and I think they will work all right. If they don't after a trial, we will use tin on the legs. The system of two meals a day is working out splendidly and everyone seems in the best of health.

The fishing proposition has been a little worried as so far we haven't found a place where a hook and line will not snag in the reefs. Jimmie has so far failed utterly as a fisherman. All of the fish that we have had so far have been caught by Lawler, who is proving himself a better man as each day goes by. Tomorrow I am going to bring Jimmie up short, as after all that is the main reason he was brought along (to do the fishing and so forth) otherwise he has proven useful in other respects but we could have had another soldier to do the work he is doing just as well or better.

Also I believe Mr. Brian [sic] will expect specimens of different varieties of fish caught off the island and I certainly do not intend to allow him to go back empty handed if I have to go out in the surf and get them myself.

Plush-Bottom is his usual self, he does his work and when that is done he alternates between his bunk and chair. No one else gets a chance at that throne of his. He is showing good spirit however as he stands a whole lot of joking from the rest of the bunch, and takes it all in good part. One thing about him his feelings can't be hurt, and he can't be insulted. He tells us that he has been insulted by experts, and we are only amateurs. I was thinking of building a raft to go fishing from, but have discarded the ideas, as being too dangerous, and after all as I see it, one of my main jobs is to see that no one of the party, get injured, or taken any unnecessary chances if it can be avoided. This afternoon I found a joint of bamboo,

and a couple of very old coconut shell, evidently introduced by some previous party as there is no bamboo growing on the island.

Thursday, April 11<sup>th</sup>:

Another day passes and still no success with the fish. Tomorrow we will build a small float and put hooks and lines on the bottom, and see what happens. We have no boat, and there is no way to get a line passed the reef.

Jimmie the Hawaiian, is scared stiff of sharks, so we do not look for very much assistance from that quarter. Everything else is going smoothly in camp. We are getting quite a few specimens for Mr. Brian [sic], of insects, rats and eggs.

This afternoon I went out and planted some potatoes and onions, and also put down some lettuce, cabbage and radish seed. The afternoons seem to be getting hotter and hotter, so we are cutting down on most of our activities until later in the evening. I really believe that the heat here would eventually sap most of the vitality out of a white man were he to stay out in it at very long stretches.

Tonight the tide was out, so we could not do any fishing, but Lawler went out with his gaff, and he had a great time spearing Conger eels. These are vicious little creatures and would snap a man's fingers or toes off in a bite. There are thousands of them along the beach and one has to be on the watch for them all the time.

Almost every night down here the same weather conditions apply. The Island can be practically outlined by the stars directly over the island, and it may be stormy and cloudy at sea. We have not had a severe blow or storm yet, but I know there was some very bad ones close at hand. We have eliminated the hermit crabs fairly well, but the rats are still with us.

Friday, April 12<sup>th</sup>:

Spent the morning policing camp. Also had a line out to sea and anchored it several hundred feet out. We intend to put several fishing lines and hooks on a pulley and see whether we can catch any fish in this manner.

Had some fish for supper, which Jimmy speared and they were good. I believe we are in the rainy season now, as we get rain storms almost every now, but they are of short duration. The rats have found our supply of potatoes and onions and we have moved the bin several feet away from the tent pole also put some tin on the bottom. They seem to go every place, but the rat traps. Everything running smoothly so far, and every one seems contented.

Saturday, April 13<sup>th</sup>:

Glad this is not Friday the 13<sup>th</sup>. After breakfast Lawler and myself took out the shot gun and went after birds. We got quite a mess of snipe and a few golden plover, but after they were cooked they are not worth bothering with as they are too small and they do not taste so pleasant. We also had some good fish for supper as Jimmy brought back a couple of small sea bass and a white and black striped fish which was very good. He can only fish with a spear, as there is no means of getting a line out passed the surf. Any line cast inside invariably gets caught in the rocks and we lose the hooks.

I don't think our garden is going to turn out so well, as up on inspection today, it seemed as tho the rats had found the potatoes and onions. Tried to shoot some amberjack from shore, but the shot does not penetrate the water.

Sunday, April 14<sup>th</sup>:

Not too much activity today, it being Sunday. After supper we went out and investigated one of the

cisterns, and upon digging we found that it had a concrete bottom underneath a foot or so of bones and bird refuse.

Plush-Bottom was down in the cistern, and for a joke, we pulled up the ladder. He got terribly angry and went off like a child and sulked the rest of the night. I don't think the man is temperamentally fitted for a job of this kind as at times he acts very queerly. He has not shown very much enthusiasm at any stage of the game so far. I hope the other Hawaiian boy is able to come ashore as he will be good company for Jimmy. All the rest of the crew are in good shape and everything is going along smoothly.

Monday, April 15<sup>th</sup>:

Things are going along very smoothly. We are forming the habit of getting up rather late in the morning, and staying up later at night. The mid-morning and afternoons are becoming increasingly hot and I think it is best to curtail any activity during these hours. We are getting fish quite frequently now, as Jimmy and Lawler are getting more adept with the spear. The other member of the party does not do very much of anything except sit and think, or I should say just sits. He has been nursing a grouch for some reason or other but after we spoke sharply to him at the breakfast table, he became more talkative. He evidently is not the type for this sort of work. Made another try at the amberjack with the shotgun, but the shot does not penetrate the water and he only swam away. Had a few showers, but they are all of less than five minutes duration.

Tuesday, April 16<sup>th</sup>:

Spending quite a bit of time walking around Island looking over different terrain features, and there have evidently been a few wrecks on the island. I believe the last outfit of guano-workers have obliterated most signs of former occupation. Jimmy and Lawler are spending most of their time fishing and are keeping us well supplied. We sank another mooring post on the beach for small boats. The uniform of the crew here is as follows:--fatigue pants, made into shorts, helmet no underwear, and the wearing of an outer shirt is optional. The tents are stand up well, as we had quite a blow the other night and nothing happened. We are all staying healthy of Duff's diet, but I hope the Itasca brings some fresh beef as a nice big steak would come in handy.

One for the tabloid newspapers as follows---

“The Love-Life of “Booby the Sheik” or “The Perfidy” of Mrs. Frigate”

Sitting on a rock about 10:30 P.M. last night watching the birds. Had my eye on one old matronly looking frigate sitting on a nest, all alone. Along came one of the those dark geese-like boobies---(a sheik if there ever was one). He stopped in front of Mrs. Frigate (whose husband was probably out fishing, or maybe doing a little cheating on his own account, even as you and I) and after attracting her attention with a well modulated “Honk” began showing Mrs. Frigate his various accomplishments, among them his wonderful wing-span.

She eyed him rather coldly at first but after “Sheik Booby” showed her how ungainly and awkward he was on the ground I believe he touched off a spark of sympathy in her breast, or perhaps it was just the mother instinct (Oh, yeah!) as she is none too graceful herself. The blowoff came when “Sheik Booby” showed her a take off and a rather neatly executed two-point landing.

She eased over in her nest to make room (even as us mortals on the parlor sofa) and gave “Sheik” the “come hither eye”, not too brazen, but just the proper amount of simulated maidenly modesty to get “Sheik” all aflutter.

“Booby the Sheik” had intentions not so honorable, judging by his actions on approaching Mrs. Booby's nest. The payoff came just about the time our hero thought he had won himself another home, when in a sudden rush of winds and feathers down swooped Mr. Frigate back from fishing (or the wars)

and his red bib was all shriveled up. Booby gave another exhibition of a take-off (but not as graceful, as when he was doing his stuff for the Mrs.) with Papa Frigate on his tail.

In about five minutes Mr. Frigate returned and he evidently is a forgiving old bird, or else this sort of thing has happened before and he is used to it, for he acted as tho nothing happened. However if one looked very closely, you would see Mrs. Frigate gaze longingly in the direction of Booby's late flight and from time to time she would gaze rather disdainfully on Mr. Frigate. Finally she drove him off on another fishing expedition, and he evidently did not need a second invitation (I wonder!). Some time I am going to check up on him.

I did not remain any longer as I had a sort of sneaking feeling of sympathy for "Sheik Booby" and did not want to appear against him in the "Alienation of Affections" trial of Frigate Vs. Booby, which I imagine will soon be on the docket in whatever court they hold down here.

Wednesday, April 17<sup>th</sup>:

Had a few slight squalls, but nothing to amount to anything. About the only kind of fish we are getting so ras [sic] is small sea bass. Last night after supper we saw a lot of what we took for large tuna fish. They were monsters I believe they must have weighed from four to five hundred pounds. They would leap their entire length out of the water and there was quite a number of them. Too bad we can't get out after some of them.

Thursday, 18<sup>th</sup>:

Today was quite a day! Sometime after breakfast Duff came back from a walk and told me that he had seen smoke as if from a ship off in the distance. Later on I was walking along the beach and sighted what appeared to be a mast in the distance. As I walked toward it it seemed to get larger and larger and finally I made out the outlines of a ship. Plush bottom was out on the beach fishing but he didn't see anything. I guess the ship could creep up on him and he wouldn't know anything about it. Somewhere along about noon a boat was lowered and the first one I greeted was Lt. Meyer, Mr. Miller and Mr. Bryan also came ashore. We received some additional supplies which were very welcome indeed. After an enjoyable visit all around the Itasca pulled out and left us about 4:30 P.M. After checking up on the provisions we discovered that they did not send us any additional sugar or cooking oil. Somebody aboard the Itasca slipped up on the job. This means that we have to do without sugar for coffee and so forth and the shortage of cooking oil makes it harder on Duff with his cooking. However we will manage to get along all right and be very thankful for what we have.

April 19<sup>th</sup>:

Woke up this A.M. and found the skies cloudy and very shortly it rained. It was of short duration, but it rained on and off all day and squalls all night long. It was a very welcome relief from the heat. I forgot to mention that we are gainers in another way due to the Itasca's visit, as we got Opiopio in place of Plush Bottom who went back aboard the Itasca. He seems like a very nice boy but like Jimmy is very much afraid of sharks. We did not venture out very much today due to the rains.

April 20<sup>th</sup>:

Still raining today and it is staying quite cool. This evening we all went out and dug for water and up around the Kou trees in the low spots we struck. There are several likely looking spots and we intend to dig them all out and build them up. Also planted some of the coconuts that were brought ashore and I believe they will grow. All very tired tonight as we worked pretty hard digging for water.

April 21<sup>st</sup>:

Did not do anything today, as we have all agreed to keep the Sabbath, and besides that is as good an

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

excuse as any other to loaf around. Opi went out and speared a few small fish which we had for supper. The fresh fruit the Itasca brought in goes very well, so does the cookies. Went out shooting with the .22 caliber rifle which the Itasca was good enough to let us have. The nights are very dark now as the moon is gone and we go to bed early.

April 22<sup>nd</sup>:

Lawler went fishing and got a large shark on his hook and when he tried to get Opi to come out and help bring him in you would die laughing. The boy started out gamely enough but when he caught sight of the shark he turned almost white. They finally got it on the beach and it measured about five feet long. He cut it up so the crabs and rats can eat the flesh and intends to get the skeleton later. The rain has stopped and it is getting very hot again. Everything going smoothly and there hasn't been an argument in camp yet. Had a fresh water bath today and it certainly felt good.

April 23<sup>rd</sup>:

Nothing of any importance happened today. Tubby --- that's Lawler---keeps getting fatter and fatter. He claims he is reducing, but to watch him at the mess table you would imagine he was starved. The boys brought in a few fish today, the usual kind, small sea bass.

April 24<sup>th</sup>:

Everything going along smoothly. Looked over the garden today and nothing seems to be coming up. The birds, rats and crabs are evidently playing havoc with the seeds, and plants. I think anything to grow here should be well watered. The water hole that we dug has about 2 feet of water in it but it is not very good and is slightly salty. I suppose it would be all right if boiled. Lawler is getting to be quite a shark fisherman. He goes out almost every day and so far he has brought in four or five large ones. He is a much better man in the water than any of the Hawaiians. However, they make up for their short comings by other aptitude and willingness in other things and they are both fine clean-cut youngsters.

April 25<sup>th</sup>:

Rained practically day today on and off and we got a considerable amount of fresh water. We all stripped to the skin and had fresh water baths. We also filled up buckets and containers and have quite a supply of rain water on hand.

Friday, April 26<sup>th</sup>:

Policed the camp today and the boys went out shooting fish. Also shot a few birds. Collected some shell on the beach. It is very hot in the afternoons, but the nights are quite pleasant. Tubby is still holding his own at meal time and is falling away a ton. Stayed in the sun too long this afternoon and felt sick all day.

Saturday, April 27<sup>th</sup>:

Not feeling so well today. Stayed out in the sun too long yesterday, but imagine I will be all right in a short time. We boys are all taking turns with the rifle and are having quite some fun. Everything going along smoothly.

Sunday, April 28<sup>th</sup>:

Today being Sunday took it rather easy. The boys went fishing and Tubby went sharking. Am feeling fine today but do not intend taking any more chances with the sun.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Monday, April 29<sup>th</sup>:

Today was Lawler's turn to be sick. He stayed out fishing too late in the afternoon and I am getting sweet revenge. He accused me of not being able to take it the other day and I am getting back at him now. It did not interfere with his eating very much as he was the last one away from the table as usual. One thing about this place that is rather awe-inspiring, are the nights. There is always that constant menace of weather. The sky at some time during the night will always cloud up, and often the winds will come up strong. It keeps one constantly expecting something to happen. So far nothing has happened. We have been here a month today and everything is going along nicely.

Tuesday, 30<sup>th</sup>:

After breakfast this A.M. Lawler went for a walk around the island and came back with the big news that there were hundreds of turtles around the islands. They stayed out at sea, however, none venturing very close to shore. We watched for signs of them all day without success. It has been threatening to storm for the last few days, but no action as yet. I would like to see a good rainfall as I believe the coconut plants can stand it. I have given up any hope of the other seeds coming up at all. Last night Lawler went out looking for turtles along the beach and I went with him. After we were out a while he came thru with the rather surprising remark that perhaps they were under the rocks on the beach. It was laughable to watch rubber-gut looking under the rocks raised perhaps two or three inches up off the sand with a flashlight for turtles weighing perhaps two or three hundred pounds. I wonder how he thought they would squeeze under said rocks. He is feeling better after his touch of sun, and is eating as much as every [sic]. All the rest of the party are getting along fine and things are running smoothly. Total rain from April 4<sup>th</sup> to date 2.20 inches.

May 1:

Everything going along as usual. The boys caught a nice fish today, weight about 35 or 40 lbs. We had it tonight in the form of a chowder and it was very good. It threatens to rain every day down here, also at night, but the clouds just pass by and nothing happens. The days keep getting hotter and hotter by the evenings are pleasant.

May 2:

This morning we woke up and found our rain containers all full so we had fresh water baths all around. It rained during the night and was a pretty heavy fall. The coconuts we planted do not seem to be doing very well. I don't believe they get enough water and the birds and rats evidently bother them. The place is getting pretty monotonous now as every day likens to the last.

May 3<sup>rd</sup>:

A strange thing about this place is that it is very hard to sleep at night. I don't know the reason why, but it is true. Almost the entire party complains of the same thing. The only part of the day anyone can do any sleeping is in the early morning hours and then it becomes too hot. There are a lot of tropic birds coming to the islands every day. I don't know where they come from but they are increasing daily. They are very pretty and have a beautiful white plumage. They also have two tail feathers that are quite red.

We are all making a collection of them as it is a simple matter to go up to them and pull out their feathers. It does not seem to injure the bird any as they just fly away as if nothing happened. We have seen no more of the turtles. I think they are going to some other island. Too bad, as we would have liked to caught a few and tried them out. The boys build a raft but it is rather large and they haven't gone out in it much yet.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Saturday, May 4<sup>th</sup>:

Things are running as usual and everyone is in good health. Everyone is getting quite a sun tanning and are beginning to get quite dark. We are all hoping for rain but so far no sign as yet. I believe it would be a good idea to list duties of the personnel and the camp routine.

We arise in the morning about 9 A.M. and have breakfast around 10. After breakfast, if there isn't anything urgent to do around camp all hands may find their own occupations, fishing, reading, exploring or anything that may strike their fancy. The only one required to remain around camp being the K.P. At the present the two Hawaiians and Lawler are doing the K.P. as there isn't very much to do, probably an hour's work the whole day. Duff does the cooking and I have allowed him a free hand with the food supplies as he knows more about it than I do. The K.P. also takes the weather reading during the daytime. I haven't mapped out any regular routine work around the island and am not considering doing so unless I see signs of restlessness or discontent. I spend most of the afternoons doing practically nothing as I don't believe in too much rush in this climate. Outside of writing up the log, reconnoitering around the island and getting certain ground features fixed in my mind for a map, I intend fixing up later on and observing things generally that is about all I am doing at present. I would rather welcome something happening out of the ordinary here as it would throw some responsibility on me and I would welcome the change.

I intend making notes frequently on separate paper of different aspects of life on the island, independent of this log.

Sunday, May 5<sup>th</sup>:

Sunday! And things are going on as usual, not very much activity, just spent the day washing clothes, walking around the island and so forth. This morning Duff came back with the news that he has seen a four-stacked vessel away out in the distance steaming west. We seen or heard no more if it however. Perhaps a destroyer paying a visit to one of the islands.

Monday, 6<sup>th</sup>:

Have decided to put up markers of some sort on the landing fields. There is nothing to work with except some old planks that are out in the field so I believe I will just stripe them with red lead, and stake them in the ground. Last night while walking around the island, I came upon a frigatebird with a couple of very young boobies hatched out. Somebody evidently switched eggs on her, but everyone didn't have anything to do with it. I strongly suspect Lawler, however, as he mentioned trying it sometime and seeing what happened. Everyone is staying in good health, but I believe we will all be glad to get back again as the island is getting a little monotonous. As soon as I see any signs of the boys getting too listless I am going to start some sort of activities going, but I want to save most of the necessary work for later on, as it will make the last few weeks go by faster. Our garden spots have turned into an awful flop, as nothing seems to be coming up. Even the coconut plants are not doing well.

The rats are not so much of a bother around the camp as they were formerly as we have been after them continuously and they have become somewhat scarcer. We are on a pretty steady diet now and have to conserve our sugar very carefully due to the error of some on board the Itasca. However, we are doing very well, as we have plenty to eat, even tho there is not a great variety. The fish down here all taste about the same and due to the scarcity of cooking oil, we don't bother with them much. I believe that a person could get along in this climate on only one meal a day as one does not seem to get very hungry. This is the toughest place I have seen yet to sleep at night. We do most of our sleeping in the early morning hours and in the afternoon just rest.

Opiopio is at present the most active one of the party. He gets up early in the morning and if he can't find anything else to do he polices up the tent and camp. The boys seem to take turns in getting ambition. They may lay around for a day or so and then suddenly come to life.

May 7<sup>th</sup>:

Still hoping for the rain that never seems to come. We can certainly use some of it right now. The coconut plants especially need water and we can not afford to take any of our fresh water to water them. Everything is going along fairly well, considering that the novelty has worn off. We have settled down to a more or less of a waiting proposition now and the magazines we have on hand are certainly getting a great play. We are reading everything from Western Stories to Ghost Stories and also all of the back newspapers. The tropic birds are still coming in and there are quite a few of them on the island at present. Everyone is getting quite a collection of feathers. I lost all of mine last night to Lawler playing blackjack. I think he is crooked. I started to put up posts on the landing field, but gave it up last night as an unnecessary job as they might cause more trouble than they do good. A plane would probably run into them and besides they would not be able to see them from the air. Instead we cleared off some of the debris off the ground and I believe that will be all that is necessary. Lawler is studying the World Almanac and has not been very active for the last couple of days.

The boys are all taking turns on going out with the rifle and as we have lots of ammunition they might as well use it up. Opiopio plays out in the ocean every day, when is not busy policing up around the camp. They are two fine boys, and are very willing workers. In fact, all of the other members of the party have measured well up to expectations and all of them have proven real men. I have never been associated with any better and I have been around plenty.

The frigate birds are still laying and they have young birds all over the island. The boobies, terns, and other birds are also laying. I believe that the frigate lays all the year round. The frigate generally lays one egg at a time while the boobies lay two. The tropic and terns each lay one also. All of the above mentioned are fish eaters and the frigate fishes at all hours of the night. They rest during the late morning and early afternoon period and start out to fish towards dusk. The white boobie seems confine the most of his fishing to the daytime. Once the tropic bird starts to lay she stays on the nest continually, the male coming in and feeding her at intervals. She lays a very large egg in comparison to her own size. They are the prettiest birds on the island, having a snow white plumage, large red bill and two red tail feathers. The rats do not seem to bother them in the least as they all build on the ground, with the exception of the red legged boobie who builds mostly in the Kou trees.

May 8<sup>th</sup>:

Today passed very quietly without anything out of the ordinary happening. Every time I throw a line out to fish my hook seems to get caught in the rocks. I think I will have to take up spearing instead. Spent the afternoon washing clothes, but salt water does not do a very satisfactory job. Along about supper time Duff came running up all out of breath and announced that the stove went out of order and said it would be necessary to build a stone oven. We got the stones together all right and by that time the stove was evidently going again, as supper was ready at the usual time. Temperament on the part of the stove—or perhaps the cook. Well, everybody gets a spell of it sometimes, so I guess it is nothing to pay any undue attention to it. However, I am going to have the oven built as he says he can bake biscuit with one and I am curious as to the outcome. The water is holding out very well and I believe we will have quite a supply of it left. However we do not intend to waste any of it. Everything going along nicely.

May 9<sup>th</sup>:

Last night we had a slight rainfall, but it did not amount to anything. The whole thing was over in a few

minutes. The coconut plants that we put down are all withering up, except one, and so are the other seeds. I believe the soil is too rich here on account of the amount of birds and between that and the scarcity of water they just dry up. About the only way to have anything grow here would be to irrigate or water daily, and we do not intend to use our water for that. The time is passing by fairly pleasantly and the days do not seem so long. We are taking things very easy now and everyone seems fairly contented.

May 10<sup>th</sup>:

Had another slight rainfall of about two minutes duration and quite a high wind. The storm, like all the others, passed over and around the island and the blow done us no damage. The tents are more secure than ever as I believe the drifting sand and coral impounds the pegs into the ground more firmly every day. The tide has not once gone over the line we had figured out, so we feel very secure in our location of camp.

We are not bothered any more by rats or crabs as they seem to give the dame [sic] a wide berth lately. Last night I won all of my tropic bird feathers back from Lawler and all of his besides.

Their eggs are starting to hatch out all ready and we have located three or four nests with young ones in them. They only lay one egg at a time. The young are quite different from any bird I have seen yet. Almost at birth they seem to be covered with a long, silken like hair which in reality are feathers. They are not ugly like most young birds, but remind one of a very small fizzy dog. All in all the Tropic Bird is the most beautiful and most likable bird that has come on the island so far. We dug around several grave like mounts [sic - mounds?] but nothing came of it. I believe that the guano workers have obliterated any trace of any former occupation of the island.

Everyone has quite a collection of tropic bird feathers, that is everyone but Lawler as I have all of his now and that puts my total up to over a hundred. He will have to learn a little more about blackjack. There hasn't been a ship pass the island since we came except the one that Duff claims to have seen. He may have been looking at a mirage. We are still on the same schedule and I believe it is the best one for a climate of this kind. We get up about 9 A.M., have a meal about 10, take is easy during the heat of the day, eat again about 2:30 and by that time it is cool again. Everything still going along nicely.

May 11<sup>th</sup>:

Had a very light fall of rain this A.M. but not enough to amount to anything as it hardly wet the ground. We are getting down to a pretty regular diet now, corned beef, tomatoes, fruit, hardtack and so on. Everything is going along very well.

May 12<sup>th</sup>:

Another Sunday passes uneventfully. Everyone seems fairly well contented. Duff built an oven and cooked some pie but the stones caved in and got sand all over the pie. There have been no visitors to our domain as yet but have had smoke reported on the horizon several times. Would welcome a visit by anyone as it would help break the monotony. Done a little work on the landing field, but there isn't very much to do, as the field is quite level. Everyone getting along nicely.

May 13<sup>th</sup>:

The days seem to get hotter and hotter as time goes by but it may be purely imagination. At first we all thought we would like to stay on the island for a year or so, but are gradually changing our minds. I believe that when the time comes to leave I will have no regrets. Our water is holding out very well and we are issuing a bucketful per man per week to take a fresh water bath, and wash clothes in as long as we are getting no rain in any quantity. I am allowing the party to choose their own pursuits more or less as I think by doing this they will keep fairly well contented. The Hawaiian boys need no looking after, as

they seem to be at home here and are very well content. The rest of us are all over 30 years of age and have been around more or less so this sort of thing is no novelty. If they were younger men the problem of keeping up their interest would be vastly different. One would have to organize games for them and so on. We take our amusements as we find them and are not so hard to please. There is quite a lot of a new kind of bird appearing on the island. They have a long curved bill and are speckled in plumage, and are a fair size. They seem to be increasing in numbers. I shot one of them the other night, but the meat was dark in color and smelled strong and fishy, so did not cook it. Do not intend to experiment with any of these fish eating birds down here as long as we have a supply of our own rations on hand. Everything going along as usual.

May 14<sup>th</sup>:

On a trip around the island this morning the boys saw some more turtles, but they are still all staying off shore. Sometimes they come in pretty close but upon approach they take off into the ocean and they can swim very fast. Also seen quite a few shark off shore and some of them were quite large. Shot some of them with the .22 but didn't seem to make much of an impression on them as they just swam away. Everyone is still in good health and seem fairly well contented. The Hawaiian Boys say they would not mind staying here for a couple of more months, but the rest of us are ready to go back at any time now. The coconuts are still laying dormant and are showing no signs of growing. We have had no rain in quite some time now and it still gets very hot during the day time. We are enjoying a full moon and the nights are as bright as day. Everything going along fine.

May 15<sup>th</sup>:

Still putting in our time in a rather leisurely manner, everyone more or less following his own inclination. So far I have found this to be the best course to pursue as everyone is keeping well and happy. The weather has remained unchanged and things are going along as usual.

May 16<sup>th</sup>:

This morning after breakfast we turned to and sorted the potatoes and onions as they are beginning to go bad. Am surprised that they have lasted as long as they have. Perhaps it is due to the lack of dampness down here that they stay in shape so long. Haven't seen any signs of a ship or any kind close by.

May 17<sup>th</sup>:

Today is fish day, only we had corned beef stew instead. We have ample supplies on hand and there is no danger of anyone going hungry. The boys made surf boards and went surf-boarding for a while. All hands played cards after supper until about 10: P.M.

May 18<sup>th</sup>:

Policed up camp this A.M. and generally tidied things up. Shot some birds this evening just to be doing something. The turtles are still around the island but do not come ashore. Opiopio made a sun dial and he is busy making a small chest for his collection of shell. Everyone has a collection of tail feathers from the tropic birds. Even Lawler has another collection but he won't play for these. They are a very fine bird and very clean around their nests. Quite a few of their young are starting to hatch out and more of them seem to be coming in to the island every day. We are being more free with the use of our fresh water as we have a plentiful supply and are going to have some left when the ship comes in. We have started to play cards in the evening as it helps pass the time. Everything going as usual and all in good health.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

May 19<sup>th</sup>:

Another Sunday here and gone. Took things easy today. This afternoon it rained a little and has been threatening more or less all day. Along towards evening it rained again and we had a little heavier storm. None of the boys miss the Chaplain as yet as I haven't heard any demand for Church services. Opiopio carved out a little stool for Lawler to make use of it is a much better job than the one Plushbottom made for himself. Lawler is making good use of it and won't let anyone else use it. Well we are getting to be short timers here and I believe all of us will be glad to get back. None of us have been sick and we have managed to preserve harmony in camp and no one has had occasion to suffer any hardships, but it will seem good to see some new faces again and we have almost forgotten what fresh meat and bread looks like. The biscuit that we got from Loves---the large round ones are still holding out and they are very good. The water is also still tasting good. I went over to the well we dug and got a specimen of water for Mr. Brian [sic] and it is a deep yellow in color. I imagine it would not be very good to drink. While walking around the island we saw eight rays, all in one bunch. They are large creatures, and have large bat-like fins which they use to beat the water with. I shot one several times, but it did not seem to have any effect, as they just swam lazily.

May 20<sup>th</sup>:

Woke up early this morning and found our water buckets full of rain water. Had a fresh water bath before breakfast. After breakfast the boys went out and came back with several small fish which we had for supper, plus corned beef. I realize now what a job Jimmie had with his fishing. It is no simple matter to catch them here as you can't just take a line and expect to pull them in. There is an outer coral reef all around the island and we have no boat to go beyond it and I am reluctant to let them use the raft. The larger fish all seem to stay beyond the reef. I don't want any of the boys taking undue chances as we have succeeded in getting by this far without mishap, and I don't want anything to happen to anyone until we get back. Everyone is in the best of health and I am letting them each pursue their own occupation as they seem fit and the plan seems to work well. Everyone seems as contented as to be expected and I know we can put in whatever length of time we have to very easily.

May 21<sup>st</sup>:

Things still going along as usual. It seemed to get hotter after the rain. Looked over the coconut plants and the ones that we already sprouted when we received them seem to be holding their own, but the others are not showing any signs of coming up at all. As for the other seeds, there are no signs of them at all. The turtles are still hanging around the island but no sign of them on the beach. Last night Jimmie came back with a nice batch of seabass that he had shot with the .22 rifle. We played cards until about 10:30 and went to bed.

May 22<sup>nd</sup>:

Everything going along as usual, nothing of any importance to write about. Our time on the island is getting shorter and shorter.

May 23<sup>rd</sup>:

The weather down here seems to stay just about the same. We haven't had a severe storm since we have been here and the tents are holding up very well. Almost all of the wall tent hoods had to be reinforced with rope as the metal seems to snap easily in this climate. It is not due to rain and then sudden drying out like sometimes happens in the states, that causes them to snap as we had no rain when it happened. Everything about the same and all hands well.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

May 24<sup>th</sup>:

Several turtles are still lurking around the island, but will not venture ashore. Too bad as some fresh meat would come in very handy. We are down to a pretty steady diet now. Breakfast consists of bacon, some kind of canned fruit hard tack, jam and coffee. For dinner we generally have canned corned beef in some form, either as a stew or in a hash, or raw, we also have cocoa, corn, or peas, hardtack, jam. Our cookies are still holding out and we have them for dinner several times a week.

May 25<sup>th</sup>:

I forgot to mention that we have been trying to make liquor. Hardly any of us eat pineapple and we have a lot of it on hand. Someone, I forget who, suggest that instead of letting it all go to waste why not try to make some wine. We haven't any yeast, so we made some by boiling a few spuds, and draining off the water. I don't know how it will taste but am going to try it tomorrow. It has been setting and working about two weeks now.

May 26<sup>th</sup>:

This morning woke before any of us and had breakfast all ready and on the table. He made a fine job of it. Later on in the morning we opened the wine and it was terrible. No kick, we didn't drink much of it and as far as we are concerned that will be the last of the wine making in this settlement. It rained more or less all day and was a welcome change. We have a good supply of rain water on hand. Played cards until about 11:P.M. which is some kind of a record for staying up late.

May 27<sup>th</sup>:

Rained some this A.M. but not much. We have read almost all of our magazines and papers and it gets quite monotonous down here. I believe most of us will be glad to get back, although under certain conditions I believe I could stay here indefinitely. Lawler, Jimmy, Opiopio and myself play cards at night and pass the time pleasantly enough. Duff doesn't play, but generally reads at night. Everything going along nicely.

May 29<sup>th</sup> [no entries for May 28]:

Nothing of very much interest happened today except that we had a little more rain. Everything running along smoothly.

May 30<sup>th</sup>:

Had a very high wind last night but it didn't bother us in the least except that lots of sand blew in on us. How that we are getting to be pretty short timers down here the boys have decided to build some furniture. Jimmy and Opiopio have built themselves cabinets, stools and what not. This morning Opiopio decided that the chairs in the mess tent were getting his pants dirty so he painted them white. Duff walks around about twice every day, once after breakfast and once after supper. I generally go out and shoot rats and birds after supper until dark then come in and play cards or read.

May 31<sup>st</sup>:

Today is the last of the month and it certainly has seemed a long one. We are running pretty short of sugar and coffee and have used the last of the biscuits we received from Samoa. However, we will manage to get along all right with what we have. We have been drinking our coffee without sugar since the boat pulled out, as soon as we discovered that they didn't send any ashore. It is surprising how soon one can get used to doing without certain things that they have always taken as a matter of course. The

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Navy hardtack is very good much softer and larger than our own. The rats seem to be coming back again. We find them in increasing numbers nightly around the tents. Everything going along as usual.

June 1st:

A new month started and all is well. It seems to get hotter and hotter here, during the midday. Everything going along smoothly.

June 2<sup>nd</sup>:

After breakfast Opiopio went fishing with his spear and came back with several very fine fish which we had for supper. After supper we played cards and went to bed.

June 3<sup>rd</sup>:

Everything going along as usual, nothing of importance to write about.

June 4<sup>th</sup>:

Looked over the coconut plants and found that they are just about staying alive. I believe that this kind of soil is much too rich and it burns up the plants. None of the other seeds have even sprouted.

June 5<sup>th</sup>:

After breakfast the boys went out fishing and Jimmie took along the rifle. Along towards evening they came back and had a small sized turtle. Opiopio saw the turtle and as he started to go towards it the turtle began swimming away. Dead-eye James came up with his rifle and blasted away. They hit the turtle several times through the shell and took him in. I did not think the small rifle would penetrate a turtle shell but when they brought it in there were several holes in the shell. The turtle was still alive when we began to take the shell off. I cut its head off and then we took off the shell. There was quite a bit of meat inside but not as much as one would expect. We had turtle meat for supper and it was very good. I hope for tea we can find a few more of them before we leave. Opiopio cleaned the shell and has quite a nice souvenir of the hunt.

June 6<sup>th</sup>:

It rained again last night and a small shower in the morn. It rained quite frequently during the night hours, but for only a few minutes duration. Opiopio brought in some fish which we had for supper. Not much of anything of importance today, the boys went after turtle but no success. Played cards and so to bed.

June 7<sup>th</sup>:

Had a thunder and lightening [sic] storm last night, but it did not amount to much. It passed off to the southwest. However, we had quite a blow but the wind was all away over head and didn't bother us any. About the only plant life that the rain seems to do any good to are the weeds. They are growing all over the island.

June 8<sup>th</sup>:

Everything about the same, except that we are now out of sugar. This means that we will have to have water for supper and the coffee supply is very low indeed. No one in the party cares very much for tea and cocoa cannot be made without sugar. Everything else running smoothly as we have plenty of corned beef and enough other things to run us nicely. The total rainfall from April 4<sup>th</sup> to day measures 3.8 inches.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

June 9<sup>th</sup>:

Another Sunday gone. Things are going along smoothly as ever and every one is as contented as can be expected. We spend almost all of our evening playing cards, that is all except Duff who generally reads at night and goes to bed.

June 10<sup>th</sup>:

After breakfast we went for small marine specimens and everyone came back with a jar full. Opiopio caught several fish which we had for supper and they were very good.

June 11<sup>th</sup>:

After breakfast we spent most of our time cleaning up around the camp. Boxed up some of our equipment in preparation for leaving. I intend to strike two tents at least so we will be ready to leave at short notice. I wish I knew whether we are going back or whether there was going to be a party to come to relieve us as it would alter our plans entirely.

June 12<sup>th</sup>:

After cleaning up around camp we got the supplies that we do not expect to use and put them in one side. Cleaned out the supply tent and struck it. We do not know whether any of the equipment will be taken back or not but I am going to work on the assumption that some of it will. If we are relieved by a party they will only have two tents to put up and we will not be rushed for time, as we will be partly ready to leave.

June 13<sup>th</sup>:

After breakfast Lawler went out and done some more work on the landing field. It is our idea to scrape off enough of it so it will be visible from the air. However, the weeds grow up again very quickly here and after we leave will probably over run the whole place again.

We are down to a very steady diet now. Black coffee and bacon, hard tack, fruit in the morning and at night corned beef, either in a stew, fried or cold with an occasional fish, fig Newtons of which we still have quite a few, tea without sugar, hard break, jam and fruit. However, I have yet to hear anyone of the party make a single complaint about either the chow or conditions in camp. They have all proven themselves of exceptional calibre [sic] and it has been a pleasure to be associated with them. We shall be expecting the ship almost any day after the 20<sup>th</sup> and we'all [sic] be ready to board. Not much rain, but threatening all day.

June 14<sup>th</sup>:

Things going along as usual. Opiopio caught a nice mess of fish which we had for supper. Played cards and went to bed.

June 15<sup>th</sup>:

Spent the morning getting things packed up ready to leave. Took down the weather instruments as I don't want to have the boat come in unexpectedly and have a last minute rush.

June 16<sup>th</sup>:

Spent the day quietly, washing clothes and so forth. I have a hunch that the boat may arrive very soon.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

June 17<sup>th</sup>:

We are out of bacon now and having corned beef for breakfast. It doesn't taste so bad if one is really hungry. Lawler eats a half a can by himself. Took the day rather easily and have two tents down and folded up.

June 18<sup>th</sup>:

Everyone is packed up and ready to leave. Jimmy and Opiopio are not so keen on leaving but I believe the rest of us are ready to go back. Had a good mess of fish for supper caught by Opiopio.

June 19<sup>th</sup>:

This P.M. sighted the boat and all was hustle and bustle getting ready to board. Greeted the first boatload which included Lt. Meyers and Mr. Miller, and the following activities for the day are common knowledge. The group reverted back to the control of Lt. Meyers and so ends the diary.

## Chapter 4: Baker Island, April - May, 1935

### Colonists:

Carl Summers, leader  
George D. Surber  
Ralph R. Wilson  
William N. Kaina  
Abraham Pilianaia

### Reported by Carl Summers

#### April 2<sup>nd</sup>:

Landed on Baker Island about 9:00 AM. Carl Summers, George Surber, Ralph R. Wilson, the Captain of the Itasca and four of the crew landed in a heavy surf on the West side of the Island. About 2:30 P.M. while landing the remainder of the group and supplies, one boat was capsized and quite a lot of supplies were lost. The sky was clear. There was an East wind about 11 miles per hour from the East.

#### April 3<sup>rd</sup>:

Weather conditions good. East wind 11 to 14 miles per hour. 7:00 PM the unloading of supplies was finished. The following men were stationed on Baker Island: Carl Summers, George Surber, Ralph R. Wilson, William N. Kaina and Abraham Pilanaia. 10:30 PM there was a very light shower lasting about one minute.

#### April 4<sup>th</sup>:

Sun rise 7:24, sky clear, east wind 11 to 14 miles per hour. Temperature for the day 79 to 93. The tide is about four ft., surf always heavy. The only landing that can be made is on the west side of the island. Sun set 7:28 PM.

#### April 5<sup>th</sup>:

Sun rise about 7:25, sky clear, east wind 13 miles per hour. The surf is very heavy. Moved camp 200 yards north from landing. There are four tanks which appear to have been used for fresh water. Each tank will hold approx. 3,000 gallon. Sun set 7:28 PM.

#### April 6<sup>th</sup>:

Sun rise 7:30, sky clear, east wind 16 miles per hour. Temp 84, dew 74. Barometer read 25.54<sup>9</sup> at 6:00 PM, clouds also appeared in the east. 8:00 PM the barometer dropped to 25.48 and there was approx. 2/100 inches rainfall. Temperature for the day, high 93, low 78.

#### April 7<sup>th</sup>:

Sunrise 7:30, sky clear, temp. 79, dew 76, barometer 25.52, east wind 14 miles per hour. Scattered clouds appeared 12:00 Noon. Light surf, east wind 14 to 21 miles per hour. When the wind is strong the surf is not so heavy.

#### April 8<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, surf heavy, east wind 14 miles per hour. Temp. 79, dew 75, barometer 25.52. 2:45 there was about 1/100 inch of rainfall.

---

<sup>9</sup> Barometer readings at Baker Island are all reported in the 25 inch range, suggesting a flaw in the instrumentation.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

April 9<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, east wind 14 to 21 miles per hour. Temp. 80 to 89, dew 76 to 79. Sea heavy all day, some rain south of island at 2:00 PM.

April 10<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, temp. 78-92, dew 76 to 80, scattered clouds in the N E, barometer 25.55 to 25.43, barometer varied from noon to midnight. Light surf from 9:00 PM to day break 11<sup>th</sup>.

April 11<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, N E wind 6 to 13 miles per hour. Temp. 80 to 85, barometer 25.44 to 25.54. Sea calm. 4:20 PM rained to the south of the island. Light surf until 12:00 PM.

April 12<sup>th</sup>:

Cloudy in the east at 6:00 AM, rained 3/100 inch. 7:00 AM sky clear, temp 80, dew 77, barometer 25.50, surf heavy. Found and cleaned out old well which has about 3 ft of water. The water contains very little salt.

April 13<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, sea heavy, temp 79 to 91, dew 76 to 80, barometer 25.55. East wind 11 to 16 miles per hour.

April 14<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, temp 78 to 92, barometer 25,44 to 25,52m wind 10 to 18 miles per hour.

April 15<sup>th</sup>:

Clouds over east until about 2:30 PM. Temp. 81 to 92, dew 78 to 81, barometer 25.45 25.53, SE x E wind 10 to 18 miles per hour.

April 16<sup>th</sup>:

Sky clear, temp. 79 to 91, barometer 25.44 to 25.53, SE x E wind 10 to 20 miles per hour.

April 17<sup>th</sup>:

1 AM 5/100 inch of rain lasting about 5 minutes. The sky was clear rest of the night. 6:00 AM clear, SE x E wind 9 miles per hour.

4/19/35

Sky clear temperature 78 to 92 Dew point 79 to 81 wind 5 to 10 M.P.H. East to South East Barometer 25.46 to 25.54

4/20/35

9AM Clear Wind 7 M.P.H. ESE to 25 temperature 77 to 85 Dew Point 78 to 82 Barometer 25.45 to 25.56. 10 AM. 4/100 inch of rain unsettled weather all day.

4/21/35

Cloudy and unsettled all day 57/100 inch of rain here temperature 77 to 88 Dew Point 77 to 84 Barometer 25.49 25.55 wind from 3 to 15 generally East.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

4/22/35

Sky Clear temperature 79 to 91 Dew Point 78 to 82 Barometer 25.50 to 25.58 Wind 2 to 9 M.P.H. from all directions of the compass.

4/23/35

Sky clear temperature 81 to 89 Dew Point 79 to 83 Barometer 25.46 to 25.56 wind 2 to 8 M.P.H. NNE. found fresh water at 3 1/2 ft 500 yds from the east shore water raised to 1 ft Level.

4/24/35

Sky clear temperature 84 to 8[cut off] Dew point 79 to 84 wind 2 to 9 M.P.H. North mostly Barometer 25.47 to 25.55 Radishes growing today.

5/3/35

1.30AM 9/100 rain 6 A.M. temperature 82 wind 10 to 15 M.P.H. East Barometer 25.53 to 25.62 Dew Point 77 to 83.

5/4/35

Clear temperature 79 to 92 Dew Point 76 to 82. Wind 5 to 15 M.P.H. E. Barometer 25.52 to 25.64

5/5/35

Clear temperature 80 to 91 Dew Point 78 to 93 Wind 2 to 8 M.P.H. E to NE Barometer 25.55 to 25.64

5/6/35

Clear temperature 81 to 89 Dew Point 74 to 82 Barometer 25.50 to 25.59 Wind 11 to 18 M.P.H. SE to NE Light shower at 9 A.M. Sky overcast until 1015 A.M.

5/7/35

Clear temperature 78 to 89 Wind 8 to 18 East Dew Point 75 to 79 Barometer 25.52 to 25.60

5/8/35

Clear wind 6 to 12 M.P.H. S.E. to N.E. temperature 79 to 90 Dew Point 74 to 80 Barometer 25.56 to 25.61 Light shower 8 P.M.

5/9/35

Clear Temperature 79 to 89 Dew Point 70 to 98 Barometer 25.50 to 25.64 Wind 7 to 15 SE to NE

5/10/35

Clear temperature 79 to 86 Dew Point 75 to 78 Wind 8 to 16 M.P.H. E to SE Barometer 25.50 to 25.60

5/11/35

Clear temperature 80 to 90 Dew Point 77 to 79. Wind 9 to 15 M.P.H. E to S.E. Barometer 25.50 to 25.58

5/12/35

Clear temperature 85 to 90 Dew Point 78 to 81. Wind 10 to 15 M.P.H. E to SE Barometer 25.49 to 25.60

## Chapter 5: Preparation and Execution of 2<sup>nd</sup> Equatorial Cruise

The USCGC *Itasca* left Honolulu on June 9, 1935 for Palmyra, Jarvis, Baker, Howland, and Johnston Islands. Along with William Miller was Lt. H. A. Meyers, Albert Judd, president of the Bishop Museum, Mr. Mitchell, teacher at the Kamehameha School, and Maj. Porterfield, doctor from Schofield. Rex Martin, Miller's superior at the Bureau of Air Commerce was at the pier to see the ship off.

On June 13, the *Itasca* arrived at Palmyra, having a liberty call for most of the day. Proceeding to Jarvis Island, the *Itasca* had its Equator crossing part on the morning of June 15, arriving shortly thereafter at Jarvis Island. The *Itasca* picked up the three furloughed Army men and replaced them with two Kamehameha students, possibly for cost-savings efforts and/or for sovereignty issues should questions arise about using military personnel for colonization. Miller refers to the islanders as the occupation survey party in correspondence to his superiors once he returns to Honolulu. A liberty party was allowed for most of the crew that day, and the *Itasca* set sail for Baker and Howland late that afternoon. In addition to the daily logs, there was a vegetation report, a detailed fishing and marine observation report, both of which document the specimens collected for the Bishop Museum. Austin Collins reported on the state of equipment and supplies (dated April 15), and another report on sanitation and hygiene, dated April 8. A report was made regarding the Jarvis Island agricultural attempts, as well as an extensive report regarding the birds on Jarvis. The bird known as the Love Bird by the colonists is likely the Sooty Tern.

The *Itasca* reached Baker Island on June 19<sup>th</sup> in very calm conditions, making supply landings easily performed. After examination by the doctor, the islanders were deemed to be in good health and the furloughed Army persons were replaced by two Hawaiians. A 1500 pound cannon that had been found by the colonists just offshore of their campsite was loaded aboard the *Itasca* and was later given to the Bishop Museum. A collection of plant and insects were carried aboard for the Bishop Museum's collection. The *Itasca* then sailed to Howland Island to replace the three older Army personnel with Kamehameha young men, and left Howland at 10:45 PM. Insect, plant, and shell collections were brought aboard for the Bishop Museum. Harry Theiss submitted a summary of Howland Island expedition.

Johnston Island was reached on June 23<sup>rd</sup> for a quick aeronautical survey before leaving for Honolulu. The *Itasca* arrived in Hawaii on June 26, 1935. The various logs of the colonists were donated to the Bishop Museum after transcription. Weather logs from the islands were provided to the US Weather Bureau in Honolulu.

Harold Gatty's efforts to colonize the three islands had proceeded so that a commercial lease might be obtained for mining guano and other commercial activities (e.g. aeronautical rights). Enlisting the services of Dr. Francis Dana Coman of Johns Hopkins University and hiring the yacht *Kinkajou*, the alternative colonization scheme began on August 7 and 9 on Baker and Howland, respectively, and on September 1 on Jarvis. A radio operator and one other person was placed on each island until late November. William Miller was aware of this effort, as he forwarded a letter to each island leader to assist the Coman personnel in settling on the island.

Public announcement of the US government's colonization scheme began at the end of April with a press release by the Bureau of Air Commerce. Another press release once the second cruise was underway. The Coman radio operators greatly facilitated publicity in Hawaii of the colonization efforts, as various radio programs, both commercial and amateur, were devoted to the colonists. This publicity further enhanced the claim of US sovereignty over British claims.

## Chapter 6: Jarvis Island, June -September 1935

Colonists:

Henry Ahia, leader

George West

Frank Cockett

Daniel Toomey

From Sept. 1 onwards:

William Chadwick, Coman Expedition

Louis Suares, Coman Expedition

June 15, 1935

The residents of Jarvis Island by their clock sighted the U.S.S. Itasca at 4:00 A.M. Their time did not correspond with the time on the Cutter Itasca. It was approximately 3 hours behind. Thus it was about 7:00 A.M. on the Itasca when it was sighted by the folks on Jarvis. Mr. Austin Collins was the one who first saw the Itasca. After the ship was sighted the people of Jarvis had breakfast. A little clean up work and policing around the camp followed after breakfast. All the men then went to the cottage which they had built and which faces the ocean to wait for the first landing party. The men remarked that they were all excited and happy to see the arrival of the ship.

Those who were in the first landing party were Lt. H. A. Meyer, Mr. W. T. Miller, Commander Derby and his aide. These people were shown about the camp and many questions were asked. Later a proposition was laid out to the people of Jarvis Island. Mr. Collins, Mr. Weimen [sp] Graf, and Mr. Edward Aune, were ordered to return to Honolulu. Daniel Toomey and Henry Ahia the remaining two men who comprised this party of five of Jarvis Island were given a choice of either to return to Honolulu or to remain on Jarvis with two other Hawaiian boys from Kamehameha Schools namely George West and Frank Cockett. Dan and Henry declined to go back and decided to stay on Jarvis for another three months. This meant that the new party to remain on Jarvis were Henry Ahia, Daniel Toomey, Frank Cockett and George West. All to be under the leadership of Henry. It had also been planned in case Henry and Dan wanted to return to leave Archie Ching, William Toomey, brother of Dan, Frank Cockett and George West on the Island. But this was not necessary to do since Dan and Henry decided to remain on Jarvis.

The crew of the Itasca came ashore to visit. Others who came ashore were seascouts whose names we do not know but one of them was the son of Commander Derby. The rest of the Hawaiian boys who made this trip and who will be dropped off on Baker and Howland Islands also came ashore. They were Elmer Williamson, Arthur Harris, Sam Kalama, William Anahu, Archie Ching and William Toomey. Mr. Donald Mitchell, Mr. Albert Judd, Mr. Meredith, and the officers of the Itasca came ashore too.

While the visiting party did their visiting, collecting, and asking of questions, William Toomey, Ching, Cockett, West, Dan Toomey, and Ahia helped with the unloading of the supplies and carrying them up to the supply tent. Fifteen barrels of water were left on the island for us not mentioning the several barrels which were already on the Island and had not been touched.

Henry and Dan went aboard the Itasca to visit and they also had lunch there. Many of the visiting party had lunch on Jarvis. We were through unloading and carrying by 1:30 P.M. We, the new members of Jarvis Island had a little talk with everybody who came around the camp and finally a serious talk by Lt. Meyer regarding our food supplies, water, our duties, and various other things, of importance. By about 4:15 all of the visiting party were on the boats ready to go aboard the Itasca. We were given many farewell handshakes by the sailors, the Hawaiian boys, and by Mr. Miller, Mr. Judd, Mr. Mitchell, Lt. Meyer, Mr. Collins, Mr. Graf, and Mr. Aune. The particular handshake of Mr. Judd and the tone of his

last words were the sincere and well meaning that it disturbed our leader and by his reactions we too were touched and we all agreed when the ship had left that we would make good as Mr. Judd said for Kamehameha and all other Hawaiians.

The ship left about 4:45 P.M. Henry then talked to us regarding the importance of our duties and also of the conditions of our present situation for the three months to come. George West was assigned the duty of keeping the log. Henry and Dan gave us a few points about the weather instruments, how to read them and how to record the readings. Then we prepared our supper. It was full moon at supper time. At supper on each side of the square kitchen table sat Henry Ahia, Dan Toomey, Frank Cockett, and George West, residents supreme of Jarvis Island, United States of America.

In the midst of our supper we remembered that we had not lowered the flag so we rushed out there and lowered the flag in true American style. After finishing our supper we talked a long while about a great many things. Frank and George told Henry and Dan about the graduation festivities at Kamehameha and other news about Honolulu. We had lots of fun comparing the experiences and times we had on the Itasca. Finally Henry and Dan told us their experiences on the island. About 8:05 P.M. we concluded this discussion. We washed the dishes and did a little more studying on the instruments. We had also decided to let Frank and Dan sleep in the tent while George and Henry sleep in the cottage. The evening was very cool and we turned in about 9:30.

June 16, 1935:

This morning we all got up about 6:50. We went for a swim and wash and then breakfasted at 7:15. Things in the tents and in the cottage by the beacon were in disorderly condition so after breakfast we went into the tents and cottage and began to put things in shape again. When we got through it was time for lunch. We made a change in the duty schedule and decided that the hours for each person who came on duty would be from 6:00 A.M. to 3:00 A.M. the next morning. Frank Cockett took his first reading of the weather instruments at 9:00 o'clock this morning. George West took his first reading at 5:00 o'clock in the evening. Following lunch we all felt fatigued and so we rested during the latter part of the afternoon.

When Frank, Henry, and George went for a swim in the evening they saw a number of sharks. The sharks came very close to the shore and it was first time Frank and George had such a close view of the sharks. Later Henry caught a shark which also proved to be quite an experience for Frank and George.

Our buzzer gave us a little trouble this evening. But after a little messing around by Henry it was brought back into condition. Just before supper we had a beautiful sunset. The large colorful --- red and yellow --- moon which was just rising was very attractive too.

Something new to Frank and George here on Jarvis Island is to see mice a great number of them running in all directions during supper time. These mice though they annoy the minds of the newcomers of Jarvis Island are quite harmless.

We had a little mascot with us. It is a little baby frigate bird. One of the sailors had picked up this bird and evidently forgot it in our kitchen. We are now taking the life of this bird on our shoulders. Today is the bird's second day with us and it is very much alive.

Our supply of oranges and apples are beginning to spoil. The apples especially are beginning to rot faster than the oranges. So we are consuming these fruits just as fast and as much as can store them away in our breadbaskets.

We talked for a long while this evening about things boys like to talk about and finally turned in at 11:00 P.M. or later. By the way Frank and Daniel recounted their experiences of their high school days and did not go to bed until 4:00 in the morning.

June 17, 1935

By 7:45 this morning the four of us were breakfasting. There was the usual clean up after breakfast. While George West worked on the log, Frank, Dan, and Henry hauled up three drums of water. Later we found ourselves deeply engaged in a confab about our friends and all sorts of other matters that were full of fun when we recalled them one after the other. Before we knew it the time for lunch was nearing. So Frank and Dan went to catch fish --aholeholes<sup>10</sup>-- for our little mascot while George and Henry prepared lunch. We all gathered in the supply tent after lunch and made a close written account of all our rations. Dan and Henry also made rearrangements of the food supplies in the tent. Frank and George also examined the oranges and apples and separated the good ones from the bad. We had also decided to make a check of our food at the end of each week. By doing this we concluded that we would know how much food we were consuming. Whether we were using too much of one kind of food we felt would show up in our weekly check and thus we would know to make our menus so as to give us a good variety of foodstuffs at each meal all the way thru. The rearranging of the supplies and examining of the fruits occupied the most part of the afternoon. Following this the four of us hauled up four more drums of water. During this work we saw two boatswain Marlin Birds and plucked off two feathers from each bird. These birds were resting inside the beacon where it was cool and sunless. By this time we were ready for dinner so we washed up, cooked our food and enjoyed the results. The usual after dinner discussion ensued. We read for awhile by the candlelight after the discussion and being tired we went to bed by 9:00P.M. In giving a few remarks we would say that nothing out of the way has happened yet. Everyone is well including our little mascot which Dan is caring for and which he as well as the rest of us hope will stay with us for the months to come. We have not done anything in the way of farming except for what has been done by the other group. The coconuts are doing well. The radishes and flowers are coming up slowly. Lack of the proper amount of water seems to be the only obstacle.

Henry was on duty today. During the other days we followed an irregular schedule because most of the time either Henry or Dan were teaching Frank and George how to take readings. Frank and George also practiced taking readings occasionally.

June 18, 1935

This morning about 3:20 it rained momentarily. Dan, Henry and George went fishing all morning. They caught Koles<sup>11</sup>, an aalaihi<sup>12</sup>, a Manini<sup>13</sup>, and a kupipi<sup>14</sup>. While they were fishing a large shark and a baby one gave them trouble. The large shark was frightened away before it could do any serious injury but it however returned two or three times. The baby shark swam around George and bit away almost half of the aalaihi he was carrying before it was pursued by Dan and Henry. We also caught a shark, a medium size one. This shark came very close to shore, a little above ankle deep. Dan purposely kept a fish in the water and the shark almost ate out of his hand. In fact it would have done so had not Dan stood up to stab it. Dan missed but we later caught this man eating creature with a hook. We cooked the fish and had them for our mid-day meal. Lunch was not had until almost 2:00 o'clock. In the afternoon Dan and Henry opened the Bishop Museum equipment and arranged them so as to be ready for instant use. Henry has also planned for us to carry on the work of collecting field and marine specimens as soon as George and Frank can take the weather readings independently. Around about 4:45 four more drums of water

---

<sup>10</sup> Known as reticulated flagtail, zebra-headed flagtail or Hawaiian flagtail fish. Aholehole is the juvenile fish; Ahole is the mature fish.

<sup>11</sup> *Ctenochaetus strigosus*, known by the common names **kole** tang or spotted surgeonfish or goldring surgeonfish or yellow-eyed tang,

<sup>12</sup> Also known as alaihi or Hawaiian squirrel fish.

<sup>13</sup> *Acanthurus triostegus* (convict tang, convict surgeonfish)

<sup>14</sup> The blackspot damselfish, also known as a sergeant major

were hauled up to the beacon. Just before our evening wash we saw in the ocean from our cottage schools of awholeholes<sup>15</sup> and what we believed to have been Dolphins and Porpoises. But we later discovered that the assumed Dolphins and Porpoises were merely sharks. Today we had the first dark evening since June 15. The stars however, were visible. We had a moment's discussion of them and by the time we retired the moon appeared in the sky bringing us again as much light as before.

Frank Cockett was on his first 24 hour duty today. Henry warned him of the importance of keeping an accurate report and to be on time. Frank was also told not to record anything he doubted.

June 19, 1935

Pancakes were served this morning for breakfast which was had until about 7:15. Firewood was gathered and chopped by Henry and Frank following breakfast. George did some miscellaneous writing for a little while after the morning meal. Dan Toomey was on duty today. No excursions were taken today nor was any project attempted. The two new boys seem to have some difficulty in adjusting themselves to their environment. George has not yet been on 24 hour duty as yet. Henry has decided that until George and Frank become accustomed to the heat and George finished his first 24 hour duty to take things gently. Dan spent some time before lunch catching fish for the little Frigate Bird he is keeping. He caught red and blue uhus<sup>16</sup> and another type of fish the name of which neither one of us knows. We are keeping this fish as a specimen. Jarvis Island barber shop saw action this afternoon. Henry clipped the hair of George and Frank. He did a nice job. For services rendered a popular term, "charge the book," was used. We also read magazines. Henry and Frank took turns at strumming the ukulele using Charles King's and Johnny Noble's books of Hawaiian songs. Both boys are picking up new chords and at this point we can at least say that some progress has been made. The last four drums of water were hauled this evening near sundown. The fishes which we called Porpoises and Dolphins yesterday and finally called them sharks we saw again this evening. They seem to perplex us. We are inclined to feel that they are not sharks. We do not know as yet what they are. In some instances they act contrary to the habits of sharks. However, we did see Porpoises. We tried to catch this shark size fish which was puzzling us but we failed. In the evening Dan repaired the light system in the cottage. Dan, Frank, and George picked up a slight cold. We are using Ammonii [ammonium?] Chloride to treat these colds. If continued living is contemplated here on Jarvis in the future it would perhaps be of good advantage to have cough drops, cough medicine, eucalyptus for running noses, or anything else good for gargling the throats. We have been using mercurochrome for cuts.

June 20, 1935

George West came on his first 24 hour duty today. Henry stuck with George with the report throughout the day and night. This morning we all stayed around the camp doing miscellaneous things. At mid-day another drum of water was tapped. How long a drum of water will last is something we are going to keep track of. We spent the afternoon playing Rummy.

The little Frigate Bird is still doing well. Dan is feeding three times a day. This bird will be given a name as soon as the four of us can agree on a suitable name.

Dane made a portable lighting system today. We are out of 6 volt globes and are using smaller globes with the sockets of the 6 volt globes made to fit them.

At night we wrote in our diaries, read books and magazines and also used the ukulele.

The sky was in its glory tonite. The Milky Way was especially noticeable. We paused at times to look at the stars and tried to figure out where the stars familiar to us were.

---

<sup>15</sup> *Kuhlia sandvicensis*, the reticulated flagtail, zebra-headed flagtail or Hawaiian flagtail

<sup>16</sup> Parrot fish

In addition we have contemplated a planting program. In the way of beautifying the camp we thought of planting coconuts. But we no have any coconuts suitable for planting so we had to abandon that plan. The only thing we have to plant now is vegetable and flower seeds. However, we are going to cultivate the ground around the coconuts that are now growing and leave no stone unturned in our efforts to see these coconuts mature the way they should.

June 21, 1935

The shipwreck on the southeastern part of the Island was the scene of our morning's occupation. It was Frank's and George's first visit to the wreck. It was an impressive visit. Many comments concerning the ship were made. Frank and George dug under every little debris looking for coins and souvenirs but to their dismay they found that the ship had been completely swept through by earlier souvenir hunters. Today is our fish day. Somewhere around 12 Uus<sup>17</sup>, 2 Moana<sup>18</sup>, 2 Aholeholes, 2 Uhus, and a lobster were caught by Dan assisted by Frank who mainly kept a lookout for sharks. We had a late lunch. Raw fish and poi was the main dish. After lunch Dan and Frank cleaned up the remainder of the fishes caught. They also caught two sharks. Everyone seem fatigued this afternoon and so rested except the man on duty who was Henry Ahia. We had a short rainfall at dusk. The raindrops were heavy. Fried Uus were had for dinner. Dan had trouble with his ear this evening. Warm Coconut oil was used for his ailment. The ground around the coconut trees were cultivated by Henry. The sky conditions were threatening today but only in minor stages. This evening we noticed something quite interesting. We learned that the Hermit crab feeds on mice too. After killing a mice we saw the Hermit crab eat on it. We had this crab and its actions spotted with a flashlight. Perhaps, like many of us, having a dislike for publicity it later carried its prey away. The mice themselves feed upon one another. Occasionally we have been able to see them feed upon their dead.

Our evening was spent in reading and singing. We turned in by about 10:00 o'clock.

June 22, 1935

The man on 24 hour duty today was Frank Cockett. The kitchen went thru a Saturday clean up by Henry. More coconut trees were cultivated by Dan and Frank this morning. George West worked on the log and is also making a detailed account of the rations, using a ruled form for each item of food.

Our sleeping quarters also went thru a general clean up. By lunch time we were all through working. The afternoon was used in playing Rummy. Beans were on our menu for dinner. Knowing that it takes nearly three hours to cook the beans we began to prepare our evening meal by 4:00 o'clock. We went for our daily swim and wash up during this time. We dined at 6:50. During the dark hours each of us did things on our own end and when 9:00 o'clock arrived we separated to go to bed.

Dan Toomey's ear is well again. His feet is also healing fast. Each of us who had a slight cold have been relieved of this infestation and are again in normal condition.

It might be well to say that the atmospheric conditions today were quite out of the ordinary. The sky was clear for the most part of the day. The strongest winds since June 15 were felt at noon. The rate in miles [sic] being 11.

June 23, 1935

The weather man on duty today was Daniel Toomey. Somehow we observed the type of Sunday that is usually observed in a metropolitan city. Throughout the day every one seemed rather quiet and solemn.

---

<sup>17</sup> Big scale soldier fish

<sup>18</sup> Moana Kali, blue goatfish

Nearly the entire day was spent in reading and resting. George wrote during the morning and finished his ruled forms made for the account of rations.

In the evening we had a brief period of devotions. We sang several church hymns. A scripture was read by Dan. Each person also recited a beautitude [sic]. This devotion period was finally ended with more church hymns and the Lord's prayer. Following this period our spirits changed. We felt gleeful so we continued the evening in singing songs of all sorts. Had we but trees on this Island we might have had a pretty good jungle concert.

The weather conditions today compares with that of yesterday. For this reason it perhaps warrants the call of attention. There was not much covering in the sky. It was the warmest day since June 15. The winds were so strong throughout the day as to cause annoying sounds by the flapping of the tents; giving us trouble when lighting the fire; and showing a high steady velocity.

Frank Cockett tells us of a frightening experience. About 9:00 o'clock tonight he was alone by the beacon strumming his ukulele. Suddenly he heard a curious sound. When he turned to look there before him within touching distance was the form of what he thought a large bat with it's [sic] wings outstretched. This sudden bold appearance of the black figure so frightened him that he says he could not breathe during the moment. However, after regaining his breath, Frank says the figure was only a bird of the Island.

June 24, 1935

Frank and George now seem pretty well adjusted to their surroundings. They have been on their own when recording the weather readings and now can be depended upon to give proper readings. Therefore, today marked the beginning of our program of activity for the forthcoming weeks. We started the day by making a stand about 3 ½ feet high for the holding boxes. In these boxes we are planning to put various kinds of soil and plant seeds in them. The stand was made by Frank Cockett. This morning Henry and George also made the weekly check of the rations. Dan Toomey took the old stove that blew up on the other party and has decorated it to be used as a shelf. George was the weather man today. He spent part of his time writing in the log and helped Henry collect soils from the barren land which is situated in the easternmost part of the Island. Soil was also collected from the guano diggings and the mounds nearby. We have the coils collected marked and are experimenting as to which kind of soil in which the seeds have been planted will grow the best. The newly planted seeds were watered and given its start in the afternoon when the sun was low. We are in need of vegetables for food and can well use flowers. So with this in mind these new gardens will be given the best care possible. Tomorrow we are going to make some sort of covering for these gardens so that too much of the sun may not get on them and thus hinder their growth. Sad to say we have a shortage of seeds. To start with we have had only four packages of seeds. They are all planted. The seeds that were planted were Phlox, Marigold, lettuce and radish. So it seems that unless these gardens are given the best care it will be the end of our farming project. The gardens which were started by the other party are not doing well. Water seems to be what it needs most and that we cannot even think of giving at the present time. The ground was cultivated however, and it is our intention to keep caring for it.

The weather instruments are not giving us logical readings. The anemometer particularly is troublesome. Everyday it gives us the same reading for 24 hours. We have been noticeably having more winds lately and it seems obvious that something is wrong somewhere. The anemometer was oiled and cleaned according to instructions. Tomorrow we shall go into more of it to see if we can't help the situation. In addition the buzzer at times does not work with the winds blowing. All these things occupied the greater part of the day.

After supper we gathered in the tent and spent an evening similar to others. The stars were studied for awhile. Scorpius was the only constellation we could find without difficult beside the "Big Dipper." Polaris was not visible tonight.

May we add before closing the day that we are going to prepare a detailed description of our farming project on separate paper. Also this, active on the kitchen force since June 5 have been cooks, Henry Ahia assisted by George West. Clean up, Daniel Toomey and Frank Cockett.

The cooking thus far has not been hailed but everyone is still alive and perhaps that alone is commendable.

June 25, 1935

Mr. Henry Ahia was our weather man today.

Firewood was gathered and chopped this morning. Bag coverings were made for the boxes in which the vegetable and flower seeds were planted. The weather instruments were also checked. It is now operating satisfactorily. While beans which were brought from Honolulu were planted after a night's soaking in the water. The coconuts were again cultivated. Frank and Daniel went fishing in the morning. With a line they caught a Red Snapper. This fish was boiled and made a delicious chowder.

Preliminary information regarding the study of bird life was gathered this morning from a boy scout handbook which we have on this Island. This handbook contains very helpful information for the beginner wishing to take up the fascinating study of bird life. This information is also proving to be a great help in the drawing of our plans for this proposed attack on the problem of bird life. It's [sic] arrangement considers the various species of birds and tells one how to classify the birds as well as what points to look out for in the study of them.

Our little Frigate Bird which was finally named Sailor boy died early this morning. It seems that it was much too young to be taken away from its mother and showed that it needed a care that only a mother can give. At various times it showed signs of being cold. Perhaps, it died of this reason.

Part of the afternoon was spent in doing things on our own end. Improvements were also made in and around the camp. Our barber shop opened for service again during the latter part of the afternoon. Henry clipped Dan Toomey's hair. Clothes were washed late this afternoon and a swim was also had. We dined for a delicious fish chowder at 6:20 P.M.

Sunset was beautiful this evening. The colorful rays of the setting sun made a picturesque scene. Following supper some writing was done by two or three of the fellows. By 9:30 we were all retired for the night.

June 26, 1935

This morning about 2:45 we had the heaviest rainfall since June 15. Though it rained only for a short while it seemed like a cloudburst. Frank Cockett was our weather man on duty. Two kites were made during the morning. One was made by Henry and the other by Dan. Before making his Dan Toomey spent some time washing his clothes. These kits were made with the purpose of finding out how the birds on the Island would react when they saw them flying high above. Henry and George took the first kite over to the shipwreck where many of the birds are and tied it to a pole. A great many of the birds flew around the kit. They did not attack the kite as we thought they perhaps would but showed their curiosity and that was all. Following this Henry and George went shell hunting. After a considerable time only a few shells worthy of keeping were found.

Just before lunch Dan finished his kite. It was flown after lunch. Again the birds only showed their curiosity. Another game of Rummy was played this afternoon.

Heretofore, we have not mentioned the fact that we have been taking daily physical exercises. We thought that it might not do any harm to say that part of our time in the evenings is given to exercising in the sort of miniature outdoor gym that was set up by members of the previous group.

The mice on this Island are a menace to our gardens which were started only 2 days ago. Last night, despite the protection we had given the boxes containing the soil and seeds, the mice got in them and ate up a number of the seeds.

June 27, 1935

Following breakfast this morning we made preparations for a shell hunting trip around the Island. Dan Toomey did not come along with us because he was on duty. After going nearly three fourths around the Island we decided to come back to camp because it was past lunch time. During the trip we stopped at one place to watch a school of sharks swimming about in so shallow a water that it almost amazed us. These sharks were full grown and large enough to scare anyone. This spectacle was nothing to Henry. It was however, quite a memorable experience to Frank and George to these dangerous creatures swimming right before their eyes. There must have been more than thirty, at least not less than that number.

The shells were scarce and hard to find. Only a few good ones were found. Following this tiresome jaunt we went for a swim and lunch was soon ready.

This afternoon being tired but at the same time not desiring to rest another game of Rummy was played. Exercises were taken, the gardens were watered, dinner was had just after twilight and in the evening we did a little reading, writing, singing, and conversed before finally turning it.

June 28, 1935

The things done today were of various natures. A few miscellaneous work, such as digging a latrine pit, digging around the gardens and other plants, and so forth was done by Henry. Dan Toomey flew another kite. Tied on it was an American flag. Frank and Dan went fishing. In the meanwhile Henry trotted out to make an investigation of the landing field. Primarily looking out for things that needed to be done he returned and reported these conditions. Several little mounds need to be leveled with the ground. Holes from 1 to 3 feet deep need to be filled. There is also quite a large mound but not troublesome enough as it barely protrudes into the plotted course. It might be well to say also that the course of this landing area has already been marked with posts. Available also is a sketch in diagram from showing this proposed landing field. During his investigation of the field Henry caught a Love Bird. The bird was brought back to camp, killed, and left out in the sun for an hour or so. Later Henry operated on the bird for practice. We have all intended to skin and preserve birds for the Bishop Museum and very soon the rest of us shall have to practice. Not much success was met with when Henry tried his hand at taxidermy. However, he has remarked that he has learned a few things by the practice and will know how to go about it by the next attempt.

Three fishes that make rare specimens were caught this morning by Dan. Their names or type are unknown. It is the first time these particular fishes were caught by this group or the other. The fishes are beautifully colored. In some parts of the fishes the lining of the colors are so attractively arranged that they almost seem artistic. The colors that make up the beauty of these fishes are eight in number, namely: white, yellow, brown, orange, purple, black, red, and blue. There is also a blend of some of the colors. Most naturally they were saved for specimens. Oos, a kumu<sup>19</sup>, a lobster and a crab were also caught. They all made a fine mid-day meal.

The beans that were planted on June 25 are beginning to sprout. We all hope very much the beans will grow with as much success as it is now enjoying.

---

<sup>19</sup> White saddle goatfish

Our supply of oranges are out. The last orange was split four ways and quite a sentiment was raised over this as it is the last time an orange will mean anything to us. We still have a box of apples somehow.

An evening quite common to the rest passed on like the minutes and hours.

CORRECTION: Heretofore, we have been spelling the oo fish as uu<sup>20</sup>. The latter is incorrect. The proper say is Oo or oo. George West was on hourly duty today.

June 29, 1935

Somehow a late breakfast was had this morning. But thereafter the necessary duties around the camp were done.

Some of us are becoming interested in the ukulele. Frank, Dan, and Henry by practice have all passed the beginners stage. They can play pretty well now. George is now taking lessons. While one or two used the ukulele for a part of the morning others did things on their own end. Such things as making a copy of the log, tinkering with one's personal property, recopying several sheets of the weather log, entering the day's' events in the daily log, reading and flying a kite were done.

After the noon hour a short game of cards helped to pass the time away. Following this we again did things on our own end. Later we all gathered at the gym for daily exercises. We gathered also at the beach and had our daily swim and wash.

This evening during supper Mr. Booby Bird called on us. This bird must have been injured. It couldn't fly for awhile. We bothered this bird still it wouldn't fly. And strange after deliberately annoying it, it flew away only after we decided to leave it alone.

Tonight we felt like Carusos. So we put our voices together and sang many songs.

The Phlox seeds which were planted on Monday of this week are growing. They evidently are doing well. We shall write more about it as it matures.

June 30, 1935

Sunday comes again to the folks of Jarvis Island. No church to go to but we held our period of reverence nevertheless when the moonlight hours came on.

During the rising hours of the sun everyone spent the time reading. Truthfully, current topics and late issues of the day are a popular thing here. They were widely discussed particularly the militaristic programs of several nations. A game of cards an hour before lunch helped to while the morning away.

In the afternoon we stayed in our quarters, rested, and read. About 4:00 o'clock we began to have misty weather. Then came the wind and rain at 4:45. It poured badly. The cottage felt it especially. Several things had to be moved about to be protected. All through the night it poured at intervals too.

Following a heavy dinner tonight we held another devotion period. Hymns, verses, a scripture, and a prayer made up the program.

Due to the rest we had in the afternoon we were not able to go to bed until midnight. We talked about several things and derived much fun from it.

We also decide tonight to make a change in the kitchen set up. Beginning tomorrow Dan and Frank would be the cooks while George and Henry do the washing and wiping of dishes. This was thought wise because it would give everyone an opportunity to learn to cook.

The white beans are doing very well. They are now more than an inch above the soil. Soon we shall have to transplant them. The flowers, particularly the Phlox, is encouraging too. They are coming

---

<sup>20</sup> There is no known reference to or information on an Oo or oo fish, but the Uu fish is known to be an Hawaiian goatfish.

up one by one. We have been having a good deal of rain and surely much of the success is due to that fact. On hourly duty today was Frank Cockett.

July 1, 1935

Henry and George enjoyed a prolonged morning sleep today and a good breakfast prepared by the two new cooks Dan Toomey and Frank. Dan said they had a bad start and some blunders were made. But nevertheless he continued saying "one learns much by doing and the thing that really counts is to cook a meal," and this they successfully did.

The camp and its vicinity was a scene of activity throughout the day. Henry gathered firewood, chopped them by the chords and stored it away. George entered the day's events in the log, prepared the menus and then helped Henry with the firewood when it was nearly done. The weekly check of the rations was again made by Henry and George. The check showed that the rations are not being consumed too rapidly. An outline of the occupations that can be done around the camp and elsewhere was made, explained, and posted by Henry. Ocean water for washing purposes was gathered by George and stored in a container. Dan Toomey went into the field to wind a cord and to straighten its kinks. Dan also spent a good deal of time recharging batteries where they were needed as well as touching up on some of the lighting circuits. He rearranged and made tidy the general appearance of the tents. Dan was on hourly duty also.

The morning from 10:26 to 10:29 there was a bad squall. A sudden gust of wind came and a heavy downpour. The flaps of the tents were lowered, the cottage was practically turned upside down to protect everything in it, and the tent poles were about to be knocked down when the squall stopped.

While the morning's activities were nearly done about 11:15 Dan and Frank began to prepare their noon day and second meal. This time they came through with flying colors and without having to ask much questions.

Henry and George spent the afternoon working in the air field. There are so many holes in the field ranging from 1 to 3 feet deep. They covered a number of them. Dan continued with the work he had started in the morning. The dark hours were spent shortly in reading. Everyone was fatigued from the day's activities and so went to bed early.

July 2, 1935

Fish day comes too, to Jarvis Island again. Frank and Dan went down to the sea quite early this morning. They caught three more good specimens. One of them is very much like the others that were caught on the last fishing day. This one also had the same colors that were on the others. The other two new specimens caught today are also strange to us and no one knows what kind of fish it is. One of them is black and red, somewhat like a Kole, though different in several respects. The other one is gray, sputtered with grayish white. Other kinds of fishes caught were: Aalaihi, Moana, Oo, and Uhu.

The boys also report a narrow experience. They went into deep water a little more than 5 feet deep with a purpose of unhooking a line that was caught in the reef. While in the act they saw an enormous shark approaching them. Knowing that sharks are brave in deep water the boys immediately dispersed from the scene. But the contest, fortunately, was on the boys side. This shark was very soon afterwards caught with a line.

Henry made a bird cage. He caught a Boatswain Marlin Bird and his cage was immediately used. He, and the rest of us have our doubts as to whether the bird is the Boatswain Marlin type. It is distinctly different from the Marlin in many ways. It is the first time Dan and Henry have seen such a bird on the Island. But the fact that led us to believe it to be the Marlin was that it was found nesting with the other hundreds of Marlins. The bird will be skinned and preserved.

The beans again draw favorable comment. They look healthy, are very green, are much more above the soil than two days ago and looks promising.

The Phlox are but the same. Just one or two them can be seen. The radish, lettuce, and marigolds, have not grown as yet. We can't see a sign of them. Some of the flowers and vegetables planted by the other group have only grown a little. They appear sickly, perhaps from too much exposure to the sun and insufficient water. We have very little hope whether they'll do any better but we may be surprised. Other things done today were: caring of the gardens, general cleaning up, reading at night and ascertaining the time of sunrise and sunset in Honolulu from the World Almanac. This was done with the idea of checking up on our time. Henry is also carving our names on the sign post near the cottage as a past time. George West was on hourly duty. In between hours he worked on the log, his diary, read, and played the ukulele.

July e, 1935

Today's thoughts, ideas, and activities were projected towards the words, Construct! Build! A wooden bed to accommodate more than two persons and to be used as a couch or as otherwise desired was the first thing conceived. The next thing that happened was the sight of Dan, Frank, and George coming across the field from the shipwreck heavily laden with broken doors and pieces of lumber. A wooden bed like this one in mind is called in Hawaiian punee. When the conveying was over the bed was started upon very shortly and completed in a couple of hours. At nightfall our mattresses were laid on the bed and all four of us initiated the bed.

All through the day and night we discussed several things that had constructing possibilities and which kept within the range of our limitations. Two things were agreed upon. One was the building of a raft and the other the enlarging of the cottage. Of course these are just a lot of talk and plans that may not fall through. But we are quite sincere and earnest with these two plans. Who knows what may happen yet.

While gathering water George found an Opelu<sup>21</sup> (fish) that was trapped and doing its best to relieve the situation. He must have felt pretty good when informed that the Opelu was seldom seen around here and the first one ever caught. The Opelu was fried for lunch and shared.

Another barrel of water was tapped this evening. Our log shows it lasted two weeks. We all got together at sunset and went through the daily exercises.

Much fun was had after dinner criticizing the bed and more yet as we slept on it. Henry was on duty today. In between hours he made clean copies of the weather report.

July 4, 1935

The Fourth of July on Jarvis Island was just another day. It was observed by flying the flag, having biscuits for breakfast, playing cards, and by ending the day with chicken noodles. Everything else went on in the usual order and the commonplace was kept in pace with.

Henry skinned a bird today. He informs us that it is a difficult practice and very much tedious. We have no doubt that it is. The process took him nearly all day.

Dan took a trip over to the shipwreck. George frequented the beach and tried to catch a shark. He was however, unsuccessful. He claims to have seen a large fish with about 3 feet of it's [sic] swaying fin above the ocean. Henry says he also saw the fish. It could not be determined what it was. Frank Cockett confined himself to the camp since he was on duty. The hours of the day were also used towards one's personal advantage.

---

<sup>21</sup> Mackerel scad

Daily exercises were had following the card game. A usual evening of writing in our diaries and doing other things ensued after supper.

We are enjoying a pale yellow quarter moon. It hangs just above the Western horizon beside a shining star. The mere sight of it with its reflection on the ocean is impressive to see.

July 5, 1935

Many things made up today's events. Henry spent the morning shell hunting. He picked up some very good shells. He also plucked off feathers from the Marlin birds. During his trip he saw several pretty large turtles on the westernmost side of the Island.

Dan and Frank spent the morning fishing. They caught Oos and Uhus. The ocean was kind of rough. They expected the tide to go down by contrary to their expectations it became rougher and Dan lived through a breath taking experience of being knocked about by the waves mercilessly.

George spent his morning insect collecting. He collected a number of insects. But most of his findings were already found and sent to Honolulu during the last call of the Itasca. However, a red baby spider not among the collections sent to Honolulu was found by him. The morning's activities carried throughout and past mid-day so lunch was not had until 1:30.

Henry and George went to the spot where the turtles were seen and tried to catch one. But the efforts were to no avail. All that happened was the sight of these turtles again and the net catch of one papio<sup>22</sup>. The surf at this spot was rough and it made the attempt to catch a turtle all the more difficult. In the meanwhile evening was drawing nigh so they returned to join the others. At dinner we recounted the day's events. The usual procedure of chatting, the ukulele, writing, and reading made up the night's diversions.

July 6, 1935

Frank, Dan, and Henry went out all morning investigating for suitable lumber for our proposed raft. Several very good logs were seen but in order to have the choice parts tools were needed and not having them the matter was dropped there. The intention was to come back again with the necessary tools and cut up what is needed. The morning was ended by collecting shells and feathers. All this time while plucking off the red feathers from the Marlin birds we noticed that they become furious whenever we do so. The only way we manage to pluck their feathers is by keeping their attention in the front while another gets behind to do the pulling. The boys again sighted the turtles on the westernmost part of the Island.

During the past weeks we have been observing the various birds on the Island. We know largely what part of the Island they nest, the number of species there are, and other details. As soon as we acquire more information about them by observing we shall describe the results.

We had quite a session of card playing this afternoon. Towards the evening George and Henry left Frank and Dan to their cooking while they shark hunted. None were caught despite the fact that they were there.

We did a lot of singing tonight as we often do. Chatting also made up the night's doings. George was on duty. Between hours he classified the insects found yesterday.

Our farming project is beginning to look discouraging. The beans which were doing well are now taking on a dryish appearance. The Phlox are the same. They haven't grown a bit. Just one or two managed to pop out of the ground. The radish and lettuce haven't grown at all. The same impression may be given of the other gardens prepared by the original group. They show the same unimproved conditions as we observe them day after day. Needless to say, the gardens need regular watering.

---

<sup>22</sup> Young fish of the Jack family.

Otherwise they would do well. The coconut trees are the only rays of sunshine around here so to speak. The leaves are green and the trees as a whole stand up well with only the rain water they have had occasionally.

July 7, 1935

Being Sunday the day was peacefully observed. Reading was extensively done in the morning. About 9:30 George and Henry went fishing for the fun of it. They caught a big fish of which the name was not know [sic]. It was also too large for a specimen, that is too big to fit the preserving can. An Uhu was also caught.

A shark may only seem devourish but one proved this morning to be just as sly and tricky as its most noted feature. Henry threw a bait intentionally to this shark. The shark swam around the bait but it wouldn't bite. Then very close to the bait it assumed a position as though it was injured or dead. For a long time it remained that way. This display of the shark was felt to be a strange and unusual thing for it to do. So being impatient the fishermen considered the shark to be really injured and decided to approach it carefully. Henry then struck the shark with the large hook we were using and to our surprise it moved swiftly with a splash. It swam around a little more then skipped away. To Henry and George it was evident that the shark using patience was stealthily waiting for them to come in the water when it would jump at the opportunity for it's ghastly bite of human flesh.

Just before lunch a swim was had by all except George. Another session of card playing took up part of the afternoon hours. Daily exercises then ensued. Reading again followed as a leisure. After dinner we chatted ourselves to bed.

The second bird that Henry skinned is also unsuccessful. The inner flesh and organs of the bird were removed properly and the after effects showed no disagreeable odor. The main difficulty is that the feathers fall off easily. In fact they fall off so easily that within a couple weeks there would be nothing left on the bird but the dried skin. So the bird was thrown away. Henry Ahia did the weather recording today.

July 8, 1935

Today we actually started on our raft. The lumber was selected, cut up, and carried back to camp. Doing this took all morning. Several ways of carrying through with this raft proposition were suggested. Some said we should build the raft where the lumber was and then drift it back to camp. This was suggested against the idea of carrying the heavy lumber which was brought up by others. In this idea however, was the peril of having our raft crushed against the reef by the waves. So as indicated above the method of carrying the lumber finally settled the question. After lunch we began to build the raft and accomplished the greatest part of it. Four logs of 8 feet square made up the body and in each corner was placed a drum braced and securely fastened. When this was done the raft was taken into the water for a trial run. To our great satisfaction the thing floated well. There was no slip up and we fussed around with it till we got tired. Tomorrow we shall carry more lumber and continue with the work on the raft by laying boards across the logs and thus we shall have a nice deck. This raft was constructed for fishing purposes. Especially at the head of the channel where the best and big fishes are. This would also provide an opportunity to catch deep sea fish. Best of all the raft gives a great advantage over the sharks. Now we can fish where we dared not go.

After finishing with the raft it was time for exercising, washing up, and cooking. So these things were done respectively.

As usual we wrote in our diaries, read, and chatted the evening hours away before going to bed.

It was unusually windy today. In the evening it was chilly and a nice half moon shone above. Frank was on duty today.

July 9, 1935

Henry and George went to the shipwreck this morning for more lumber. The pieces desired were saved and carried back to camp. This again occupied most of the morning. Frank and Dan in the meantime went fishing. Due to some ill luck no fish were caught. But the boys again were molested by sharks. The ocean was kind of rough and this perhaps added to the ill luck received.

We were very much fatigued with the carrying of the lumber. Injuries such as sore muscles, pains on the shoulders and backs, and splinters in the flesh were received due to yesterday's and today's carrying so nothing more was done on the raft this afternoon. Instead we rested and wound up with a game of cards. Reading, exercising, ukulele playing and lingering on the beach also sued up the afternoon hours.

During the early hours of the night we read, wrote, practiced on the ukulele, studied the log for corrections as well as entering the latest events. The rations were also checked today. Our supplies are being used moderately and nothing has spoiled on us. Dan Toomey was the hourly weather recorder.

July 10, 1935

The plans formed several days ago about the enlarging of the cottage were put into the initial effect today. The task was begun by George and Henry. We were supposed to have finished our raft today but lumber, especially those that make suitable walls and roofs are a very scarce thing around here despite the shipwreck there is on the Island. The lumber we intended to use on the raft were the very pieces we needed for our walls and that being hard to find we decided to postpone the work on the raft and use that lumber instead for the cottage. So those were the conditions that led us to leave an unfinished job to begin another one.

The work on the cottage began in this way. One side of the walls, the one facing the western horizon was knocked down. The front and rear of the cottage was then extended with 12 feet beams towards the side where there is now no wall. This extension happens to be on the right side of the cottage looking from the front. On the rear extension another wall was made. This job carried through part of the afternoon. The roof was not started on because more lumber was needed and it was getting rather too late to go for them. So the ground around the new addition to the cottage was cleared and roadways partially formed. As we called it a day the appearance was brought on by the adjoined roofless framework or the skeleton, and more so by the protruding wall caused by the rear extension.

Dan and Frank went fishing early this morning for an hour or so. But nothing was caught at this time. Dan later returned to fish again and caught two large sharks that bothered him. One was the deep sea type and the other the shallow water type. The shallow water type is called the Sand Shark. It is seen around here practically every day. An Uhu was also caught.

This evening we enjoyed a gorgeous sunset. The sky was almost completely in a very heavy orange color. And overhead in a little area of blue was half of a moon. The sun could not be seen but just about where it was setting it's [sic] rays seemed so strikingly fused with some huge cumulus clouds before it that it became the most beautiful corner of the sky.

Tonight Dan and Frank sat out in the moonlight on the beach. They chatted, sang, and played the ukulele. Henry and George remained inside going over the log, writing the latest happenings, and helplessly chatting. George West was weather recording today.

Some unpleasant news are now in order. Failure is a bitter word to use but when a thing actually goes that way it becomes the best and most precise word to use. So that's what's become of our farming project. The beans have gone bone dry. The Phlox just grew a little but they've disappeared. The radish and lettuce which has had nearly three weeks to grow haven't shown a sign of life. Neither have the

marigolds. So they're all a failure almost certainly. Whatever grew in the gardens prepared by the other group went dry to the bone too.

This perhaps means the end of our farming project. We have no more seeds. Only beans and we're going to do our best again with that. Our conclusion is this. The soil is good and rich. But regular watering was needed especially when they were first plained and since that wasn't done the story has already been told.

July 11, 1935

The lumber business reached its peak today. Lumber was transported to the camp throughout and beyond the morning. Only, there were no trucks to do the job. We darted [sic] the field from the shipwreck to our camp with our backs bent and shoulders burning carrying the most important materials of an idea to build.

Henry started the ball rolling by going out after breakfast and bringing in a load after an hour or so. In the meantime Dan Toomey worked in the kitchen. He made new pieces of tin for the legs of the tables mainly to prevent the mice from getting on the top. George rewrote his copy of the day's events before entering it in the log. Then Frank and Dan went out for more lumber. The load brought in by Dan and Frank very shortly afterwards greatly helped the situation. In the meantime George went out for his share of lumber and when he returned there was no one else to wait for and so we all sat down for a hearty meal. The difficulty about these lumber was not only in carrying them though it was the most discouraging part but also in selecting them. The desired pieces which in fact are the only usable ones had to be torn down from the ceiling and walls of the ship and that used up a great deal of time.

After resting ourselves for awhile we set to work on the roof. When part of the roof was completed there came another cry for more lumber. So that put an end to our work for the day.

Perhaps, a word or two saying that nothing exciting has happened around here yet, and that everybody is in good health might have some bit of interest. Things we miss are the movies, dances, and fruits and vegetables. What we desire most now is to see the Itasca.

Last night we had the worst rainfall. A moderate rainfall came at 11:30 P.M. lasting for a few minutes. At 12:10 a heavy sudden downpour came and remained in that nature until 12:30. There was however, a lovely moonlight when it didn't rain.

The anemometer is troubling us again. Yesterday the wind velocity recorder wouldn't work several times. We checked the buzzer and it worked. It seems that there is something wrong in the system or that the velocity of the wind must be at a certain rate in order to operate the buzzer. The lights in the circuit comes on but the buzzer doesn't buzz when it should at certain times. It must not be understood that the buzzer does not work at all. Only two or four times it didn't work yesterday. At the present time, 9:00 A.M. July 12, it is working. So did it last night. Whenever the buzzer didn't work we estimated the velocity of the wind according to the directions we have here for estimating wind velocities without instruments. Henry Ahia was on duty today.

July 12, 1935

A severe rainstorm during the dinner tonight at 7:25 accompanied with a sudden windstorm brought damages, the near cost of one life, and furnished thrills and excitement to the four of us.

While we were dining and conversing it was raining like cats and dogs outside. Frank Cockett was relating a Hawaiian play he saw and acted in when suddenly a gust of wind came without even a threat and knocked the kitchen tent down upon us. For the moment we were dumbfounded. When we realized what had happened we laughed to goodness and finally changed our clothing to do what we could to prevent further damages. The table was just a mess and some of the dishes were strewn on the ground. The near cost of one life happened when one of the tent poles fell in the back of Frank and

landing on the large table just missing his head by a whisper. After fixing up things the best we could we found that six of the iron gadgets which acts as a sort of brace and takes up the slack and thus securely fastening the tent to the pegs were broken. Two or three of the pegs had also been split in two. The velocity of the wind was estimated about 30 miles [sic]. Dan and Henry remarked that they have had similar storm conditions but this one tops them all. It began raining in drizzles at 5:37. It rained heavily thereafter on and off. The worst came at 7:25 as described above. It seems odd that right after we make a statement in yesterday's log that there is nothing exciting around here the elements respond by giving us a sudden scare and obliging us to work and protect what we could in the raging wind and rain.

Henry and George spent the morning and afternoon cutting up and carrying lumber again. When the last load was carried they completed the roof of the house and patched up the cracks here and there.

Dan and Frank went fishing for specimens again. No specimens were caught but four Uhus instead. They also spent some time catching sharks.

While at the shipwreck Henry being a victim of curiosity crawled into a hollow caused by part of the shipwreck imbedded in the sand to see what he could see. And all that he saw was more sand and coral debris and to learn that there was hardly any air in the hollow.

It was a lucky thing our fire had been started before the heavy rain came otherwise we would have had a cold supper. We had fish chowder for supper. It was just the thing to have considering the stormy and cold conditions. After the worst had been done and things became calm again we played Rummy before going to bed. Frank was the duty man.

July 13, 1935

By having breakfast out in the open this morning with the sun shining down full on us we got out of a sort of humdrum for at least once. It was quite a change to eat out in the open air and everyone sensed it. After breakfast the tent which was blown over last night was dried out in the sun and folded in the afternoon.

The rest of the day's activities right up to sundown was centered largely on the cottage. The canvas which had been formerly used as a roof for the cottage is now the roof for the new addition to the cottage which has been under construction during the past days. The wooden roof we made in place of the canvas showed its inferiority to the rain last night when it leaked badly so that the whole day was spent in covering wherever needed. Candles broken to pieces and permitted to soften in the sun was also used to patch up between the cracks and holes. Another rainfall will prove the worth of these candles as leak stoppers. Half walls about 3 feet in height were also made around the new addition. The door was rearranged. The cottage as a whole is completed. All that remains to be done is more patching up on the roof, laying coral gravel on the ground and then to move in.

With the shining moon and twinkling stars above us we again enjoyed the thrill of eating out in the open at supper time. The night was spent in usually chatting. It was also ended with a game of Rummy. Dan Toomey was on duty today.

July 14, 1935

In washing up before breakfast this morning we were helplessly attracted by the very low tide. The reef was more above water than we've ever seen it. Being Sunday no work on the cottage was done. A period of reverence was held after breakfast.

Several specimens of fish were caught today by Dan and Henry. One of them was a fish of various colors similar to two or three caught before. Three Koles and black bodies and black yellow tails, a Manini, a red Uhu, an Oo, and a Moana with whiskers at the mouth were also among the specimens.

The entire afternoon was spent in reading and resting. We were supposed to have gone torching tonight but because it was too chilly and the ocean being unfavorable for torching we remained at home.

This evening at supper time we saw a falling star, properly called a meteor we believe. This falling star seemed very close to earth. It was large too. It must have been the closeness of this falling star and its fiery glare that checked our attention for we were not looking at the skies at the time. Henry and Dan have often seen falling stars here on the Island. It was though, something new to George and Frank for they've never seen it so large and so close as this one.

We should have mentioned a day ago that there is now a lake on the Island caused by the rainstorm on the 12<sup>th</sup>. This lake is that barren land of sand near where the coconut tree is located formerly the only tree on the Island prior to our coming. Recording weather conditions today was George.

July 15, 1935

More excitement and a new thrill awaited us at the end of our day's work. Seeing large fins from the shore Frank and George drifted out on the raft intending to catch what they thought be sharks. Upon reaching the scene to their surprise these fins turned out to be the curling ends of several stingarees, enormous ones. Frightened as could be they bent down low to get a firm grasp of the raft and hollered to the man at the end of the line to pull them in. The stingaree swam around them. It created whirlpools as it swam. Here, the boys, for the first time in their life got a good look of this weird animal shaped like a bat and its body of black. Besides seeing this animal the first time and not knowing what it was and more so by what it might attempt to do they were scared stiff. When they safely got away they remarked of this most extraordinary experience and the fear that culminated during the occasion. Dan and Henry also went out to see the stingarees. They exhibited more courage but at times showed their uneasiness by signaling us to pull in. They too admitted it was something new and thrilling to see though they've seen stingarees before. They tried to catch on of these stingarees but instead they almost caught two deep sea sharks that got away. This is no fish story. Nothing but the truth.

It is these stingarees that we saw long before and which seemed to puzzle us as to its identity. We thought them to be Dolphins but only until this evening were we able to prove the mystery. They swim around the channel at evening time and are there very frequently. The Hawaiians call them Hihī Manu. Once in a while we see large portions of these stingarees sticking about 5 to 6 feet above the water. These portions that stick out appear to be large swaying fins of a big fish. At supper time we had quite a discussion of these stingarees. We seem to differ in the location and shape of this animal's head and eyes and so we've decided to try and catch one for the sake of setting the argument.

Due to a light rain this evening we had to abandon the pleasure of breakfasting out in the sunshine and so we ate inside the tent. We'll probably have the rest of our meals inside the tent until we move in the cottage. At the cottage where the new addition has been made we'll no doubt enjoy our meals more and more because this new addition is a sort of lanai, it will be our dining room and we have to our expense a broad view of the ocean which should be an appetizer.

The nature of this work done on the cottage today was carrying of coral gravel, patching up on the roof, a little interior decoration, and preparing a stove for cooking our meals. The kitchen force switched around again. Cooking now are George and Henry. Washing dishes are Frank and Dan. Before going to bed we played a game of Rummy. Weather recorder today was Henry.

July 16, 1935

Well, after much work and write up about our cottage we have at last moved in. This morning we worked inside the cottage. Making cupboards, shelves, magazine stands, lighting systems, and various other things. After lunch we began to move in. Our clothing, household articles, beds, tables, and things of this sort were moved up. The entire kitchen was also moved up. A new cooking table and a safe for our dishes and silver ware were also made. By sundown everything necessary was carried. We certainly enjoyed our dinner tonight with the great expanse of the ocean before us. Because we desired to have the

ocean within our immediate command everyone rushed for the best place and thus for the first time our seating arrangement was altered.

Due to the breeze that is on this little hill where our house stands cooking is now a pleasure. We knew by the World Almanac that this is the night when the moon would be in it's [sic] fullness and in it's [sic] best so as we cooked we watched for the moon. Sure enough this beautiful orange moon large and glamorous rose over the eastern horizon and brought bliss as we cooked and dined.

We are planning to make some special dinner, perhaps and all-Hawaiian meal, in celebration of our completed "home." A more or less house warming party.

It was unusually warm today in as much as the thermometer didn't show it. There was not much wind also. This warm condition that prevailed almost throughout the day affected some of us. We had a tired feeling and our energetic inclinations were somewhat retarded. But how adverse were the conditions tonight. It was cool, refreshing, and invigorating as the evening hours came on.

The tide was very much low tonight. The reef within our view were almost dried to the bone. After a game of Rummy Dan Toomey went torching. No fish were caught but besides seeing them he collected many live shells. Another drum of water was tapped today. It fell one day short of two weeks. Frank was our weather man today.

July 17, 1935

This is the first time the four of us ever got up together in the cottage and the morning was immensely enjoyed. The abundant light of the dawn in our cottage with the early morning breeze made us feel energetic, fresh, and fine. It helped us also to enjoy our breakfast very much.

After breakfast Henry did more miscellaneous work around the cottage, such as, fixing a chair, making braces for the cooking tables, patching a hole in the canvas, arranging things in respectable order and so on.

Dan Toomey worked on the shells he collected last night. A hundred of them was collected and he boiled them to make the job of taking out the meat easier. It was a monotonous occupation and demanded the whole day to do it not including for the two or three hours he was forced to spend in resting during the afternoon. Dan was slightly ill to-day. A stomach upset was believed to be the ailment. He also contracted a slight cold. His illness was possibly acquired from the torching trip he made last night. He retired early tonight and said he would be able to carry on with the weather report since he was on duty.

George brought the log up to date. He prepared menus, made corrections in the ration account, and tried to catch up with his diary. Frank read a story or two. He did a few things throughout the day on his own end, such as repairing his flashlight, writing in his diary, and writing themes.

In the afternoon we spent the time reading. Henry got around to do a few things again, chopping wood and making another cupboard.

There was a full moon again tonight. It rose later than last evening and was not as impressive as before. Frank, Henry, and George played cards before retiring.

July 18, 1935

Dan Toomey arose this morning feeling much better. He was able to move about comfortably throughout the day. He finished cleaning his shells and preserving them then he reclined for the rest of the day.

Henry cleaned around the camp site during the morning. George worked on the log and read. Frank also wrote and read. We played a game of cards following lunch. Later Henry had his haircut. George did the barbering and he was lucky to get an actual head to practice on. Exercising and checkers playing also helped to use up the afternoon hours toward sundown.

This evening it was nice and cool. The wet and dry thermometer read 77 and 73 respectfully. It is one of the very few times we've ever had such low readings. Usually these low readings occur while it is raining. The lowest wind velocity at 3:00 A.M. last night was 3 miles [sic].

We played checkers and another game of Rummy tonight. We remained awake until nearly midnight when, Frank and Dan went hunting for live shells in the ocean. The tide was low at this time. They found quite a number of shells and a large lobster. They cooked the lobster and enjoyed it with a dish of poi. By the time they retired it was three o'clock in the morning, showing that Jarvis Island does not need night clubs, and the gay social life for nighttime leisure. Weather recorder was George West.

July 19, 1935

Several long planks which were acting as supporters for the supplies in the supply tent had been taken out for use on the cottage a few days back – since such was done so the supply tent had been in a disorderly state so Henry and George spent a few hours straightening things out and also packed a few things.

Frank and Dan went fishing again. They caught a red Uhu, two Koles, and 8 lobsters. The successful lobster catch was due to the fact that they discovered the lobster hole last night when they went shell hunting. The two of them had one of the lobsters for lunch. After lunch Dan spent considerable time roasting the lobsters and preparing them for the evening meal. At supper time the lobsters made very good food. Besides being "ono" (delicious) as the Hawaiians would say it was enjoyed more so because it gave us a change in the diet. We have been relying on corn beef and fish for meat and these have become quite tiresome. Hence, the meat of the lobster will always be welcome.

To fill in between the hours of the day some of us wrote in the diaries, read books, played checkers, renewed dry cells, did a little kitchen improvement, cleaned the shells collected, washed clothes and so on. At nightfall we played a game of cards. Following the card game we formed a quartet and sang the popular songs until midnight when we finally went to bed. Henry Ahia was weather recording hourly.

July 20, 1935

Henry and George made a profitable complete trip around the Island. The profitable gains were a closer approach to the study of birds, insect and plant life. The closer approaches to the study of birds were made when they saw a small flock of quails. These birds have long legs and they are distinctly smaller than the love birds. Maybe they are not quails but we called them so because of their long legs. They are very few in number and seldom seen. At least they've never been seen around the camp site. We saw these quails on the northeast north section of the Island. Sometimes we see one or two of them on the edge of the shore. When they're flying they are usually in groups of 12, more or less.

On the easternmost section of the Island we came to the Love Birds. Although we have been here before it is always a thrill to ramble through this section for reasons that will be explained in the next paragraph. Just before we reached the Love birds we met a tame brown Booby bird. This bird was so tame and unafraid that it won our affections. We carried a stick and when it flew near us we stuck the stick out in an amiable manner and the Booby alighted on the stick. Henry then carried the stick and the Booby on his shoulders and we walked again paying no attention to it fearing it might leave us if we did so. However, at glances we could see that the Booby was much in favor of the ride and became less afraid as we continued with our friendliness. Henry says that this is the first time in all of their sojourn on this Island has any bird imparted such friendliness and unconcernedly come to rest on our shoulders like a pet that has been trained with the notes of kindness.

Henry and George finally reached the region of the Love birds. It is in this area that one never tires in rambling through because of the thousands of Love birds that swarm low over you with the shrilling cries that give you the chills and a sensation you've never experienced before. There are so

many of them that they made a shade around you of more than a 100 yard radius. If they were to attack, one would be perfectly helpless. But fortunately, that, they will not do providing you do not disturb their nests. It takes one about 15 minutes to ramble through and for 15 minutes all you hear is the sound of their shrilling cries. Quite often their bodily excretions fall on you. Though their excretions do not have an unpleasant odor it is by no means comfortable to see them fall. Once in a while we would yell the cry of Tarzan and the Love birds would all swoop down in uniform style interesting to see. If we are not mistaken all the Love birds put together would slightly outnumber all the other types of birds on the Island. The Love birds are twice as large as the Sparrow of Honolulu. If one were to closely study the Love bird he would learn that in some respects the Love bird reminds him of the canary bird. It's physical appearance and manner of flying is quite like the canary bird. But it has a greater flying distance and is much larger. The sound of their cry is indescribable. At the present time the writer hears one or two of them but is unable to describe it. The thousands of them together however, give a shrilling cry.

By this time Henry and George discovered that the friendly Booby bird had disappeared. It must have been afraid of the swarm of Love birds as we came into the midst of it. Once we saw it taking on a defensive attitude with it's [sic] bill.

After leaving the Love birds we came to a place where there were lots of holes. Apparently they were nesting places for some birds. Once before a bird was found in one of these holes by one member of the other group. It was about the size of a Love bird but possessed a bill that was bent downward at the tip. It may be allied with the Love bird but perhaps it's [sic] bill alone places it in a different class. We are not as yet to say more about it.

In the matter of insects, weeds, and plants, nothing new was discovered. All that has been collected and found are what we came upon again. We know quite well what kinds of insects, plants, and weeds there are on the Island and where they may be found. We found the study of the similarities of some of the weeds and plants and the distinguishing of them quite fascinating. Henry knows quite a lot about the weeds and plants. He gained such information by collecting these plants and weeds with one of the men of the other group. They both learned much too from a pamphlet that is here with us. It is from Henry that much of the information being written was acquired.

Henry and George came upon a school of sharks again. There were 32 of them. Resting upon a rock we said to ourselves that it is beginning to be a common thing to see sharks right before our very feet.

Dan and Frank spent the day finishing up on their shells. The shells were taken out of the preserving bottles, dried, polished and put away. Frank was in the process of taking the meat out of shells. Dan and Frank also spent considerable time writing. Frank wrote themes and Dan copied the daily log. Other things done today were reading, resting, and exercising. Before going to bed we read again and had a game of cards. Frank was on hourly duty.

July 21, 1935

Today is our fifth Sunday on this Island. We are all well and nothing serious has happened to us as yet. We are all thankful for the favorable conditions that has been with us so far and we hope things will continue to be so. As a group none of us are homesick; this life is not as yet boresome; it's really summer vacation out in the wilderness and we are enjoying the whole thing. Though at times it all seems like a dream. To be truthful we do miss a lot of things. Often at times during odd moments we would say what we'd like to do the minute we get home, if ever. To be truthful again the things we miss do not terribly affect us. It only affects us as to merely mention it. Then we think and say nothing more. However, we certainly would welcome the sight of more people. We're the only people living, so it seems. Somehow, Sundays are the days when almost always our thoughts turn back home. Two of us are supposed to go to

college for the first time. One is supposed to return to College while another has a government job waiting. Thus, one can see how in a certain way we are anxiously waiting for the ship's return.

At any rate we cherish the thought that we can call ourselves true South Sea Islanders when we leave this place.

This morning George and Henry did some writing. Henry copied some sheets of the weather log. George described the round the Island trip he and Henry made yesterday. He also arranged his materials for the study of bird life. Dan and Frank read magazines in the meanwhile. After lunch George and Henry played checkers for awhile. The balance of the afternoon was spent by all in reading. After supper a little more reading and writing was done. Then Dan, Frank, and George played cards. Dan Toomey weather recorded today.

July 22, 1935

Our raft was finally completed after a morning's occupation by Dan and Frank. Stray lumber from the shipwreck was used to make a platform on the raft. In the center of the platform a hole was left for fishing purposes. The raft is now ready for service. Just before working on the raft we all gathered coral gravel which was needed for a few places around the cottage.

We have planned to whitewash the cottage and the beacon. So Henry went out in mid-field to a place where he knew there was lime. He mixed his lime and spent the day whitewashing the cottage.

George spent the day carrying bricks for the roadways around the camp. Towards sundown he and Henry both spent some time washing and scraping the concrete off the bricks. During this time the sun was setting. Both watched the sun set. They found that it took the sun one minute from the time one end touched the horizon till the other sank below the horizon. The sun had set at 5:23 according to our clocks at this time. In one of our weather reports of June 17 we noticed yesterday we had taken down the time of sunset and it was 6:01. The daylight hours are long now. Considering this we can safely say by the proof of the weather report that our clocks are about 36 minutes behind time. Therefore, between 6 and 9:00 o'clock, being a 3 hour interval in which no readings are taken we set our clocks 36 minutes ahead.

Something that we helplessly notice each day and which is always interesting is to see how the Frigate bird attacks the unyielding Booby bird for it's [sic] fish. The Booby is tenacious. It will not give up it's [sic] fish. It will cry and desperately try to get away. But the Frigate is vicious in it's [sic] manner of attack it most always gets the fish. The Frigate, we believe, bites the Booby and that's what makes the unyielding Booby yield. Very often though the Booby gets away. Often at times we can see from our cottage several Frigates around a Booby out in the ocean waiting for it to catch a fish. The moment it does they all swarm the Booby. It's lots of fun watching these birds go through this time and again. It seems strange why the Frigates don't go get their own fish since they too depend on fish for subsistence. For their parasitic habits of molesting the less powerful birds an appropriate name for them should be "crooks-of-the-air."

Other things done today were reading and playing cards at nightfall. Dan Toomey trimmed Frank's hair this morning. George West was the weather observer.

July 23, 1935

The activities of Today consisted of light tasks around the place. Henry did a few odd jobs this morning. Including also was a table he made for skinning birds. The table was placed in front of the cottage under the shade of the canvas. At other times of the day he made an experimental aquarium. Some carving on the sign post was also done. In the experimental aquarium some wholeholes with weeds and corals were put in. The fishes were fed with cooked fish which we had for lunch. But by the late afternoon hours they were all dead.

Yesterday when Henry went to get his lime he discovered a grave that was partly dug. He said it showed signs of having been dug some years ago. Being curious he looked around and found some human bones. Henry also remarked that this grave had never been seen by any of the other group.

Dan and Frank went fishing this morning. They caught some Uhus and a specimen. The specimen was shaped like the Kole with green and yellow stripes from head to tail.

George worked on the log in the morning. They he spent the rest of the day washing and preparing his bricks for the roadways. There were lots of bricks gathered and it will probably take another day to get the concrete off the bricks. Henry and George retired early this evening being tired from a full day's work.

Dan and Frank went torching tonight. They came back with Oos, lobsters, and 2 stick fishes which were saved for specimens. The stick fishes look like baby sword fishes. The boys made their torch from an 1½ inch pipe which they got from the shipwreck. They say sufficient light is obtained and the torch serves the purpose. Henry was on duty today.

July 24, 1935

This morning for the first time we had fish for breakfast. Due to the success of the torching party last night we naturally had fish this morning. Lobsters were caught and lobsters were also had.

Henry and George went out for more lime after breakfast. After their return Henry spent the day whitewashing the cottage. A day or so more and the cottage will be through. George spent his day continuing with the washing and scraping of the bricks. Just a few more and his bricks will be ready to outline the roadways.

Dan took a spade and tried to see if there was a possibility of making a little harbor down at the beach. But he found the rocks to be contended with too much of an obstacle. Dan also chopped a pile of wood as well as fixing up here and there.

Since the heavy rainstorms on July 12 we have not had any noticeable rain. The shrubbery and weeds on the Island took on a much more greenish color and perhaps never looked better. The weather conditions throughout the day and night have been very good. At nights now it is dark. There has been no moonlight except for the occasional times during the dark early morning hours. The weather instruments since the last complaint has not bothered us any more.

Another favorable thing about living here on the hill is that the mice don't trouble us as much as they did down at the old place. During supper time at the old place the mice would be running around in countless numbers. Sometimes they get on our pots, pans, dirty dishes and even climb on us. It has been very annoying and now here at the cottage it is an everlasting pleasure to see just 6 or more of them at a time.

Henry, Dan, and Frank played cards tonight. George got behind in his diary so he spent his time writing trying to catch up. Frank was our weather man today.

July 25, 1935

Ever since we started having pancakes for breakfast every morning a competition was on. Everyone tried to claim the title of champion pancake cooker. In striving for the title quantity is not the thing we appraise but rather the most delicious and most inviting pancakes makes the champion. At each breakfast we would sample the pancakes and at most times the answers would be "flat!" But this morning we ate the best pancakes ever cooked on this Island. It was cooked by Dan and to him goes the laurels and the title as well.

After breakfast Henry continued whitewashing the cottage. He also did some red painting to the safe and cooking table. George finished his bricks this morning and he began to outline the roadways with the bricks.

This evening after supper Dan and Frank went torching again. They made a very successful catch. Twenty-six lobsters were caught. In the line of fishes Moanas, Wekes<sup>23</sup>, and a popaa<sup>24</sup> were brought in. The boys report having an exciting time. A shark once bothered them but very shortly went away after being scared. They saw all kinds of fishes that were easy to catch and lots of fun was derived just by chasing them and finally letting them go. Only a little more fish than we could consume were brought home. The lobsters were the surprise of the night. There are so many of them that the boys couldn't help but step on them wherever they went.

It is odd and rather peculiar to be moving during the late hours of the night, but us folks of this Island, pity us, are forced to do this occasionally. Well, at any rate it rained so disgustingly towards midnight and our roof leaked so badly that we had to get up and drearily move our beds and so on down to the tents for the rest of the night. We also had to move things around in the cottage to protect it from the rain. Imagine our disgust and discouragement after spending so much time and work on the roof; beautifying the cottage and it's [sic] surroundings and then the rain inconsiderately dies this to us. Throw us out of our home in the middle of the night. Can there be anything more cruel? Or is this just belittling? Well, it all amounts to what Mark Twain once said, "Everybody talks about the weather but nobody does anything about it." However, the boys came home from torching before the downpour and that's something to be thankful for.

Other things done today were: washing clothes, making a torch, and so forth. On duty was D.K. Toomey.

July 26, 1935

Our cottage was in a total disorder this morning caused by the rain last night so considerable time was given to putting things back into shape again. After the completion of this breakfast was finally had. The fishes caught last night were cleaned and were had for breakfast. We had so much fish that it lasted throughout the day. We believe that these fishes were the best eating fishes we've every had. The others became tough when they were cooked but these ones turned out to be just as nice, soft, crispy, and as good as could be.

After breakfast more time was given to cooking and preparing the lobsters for lunch. We are also having plenty of lobsters to eat. There were twenty-six in all and we ae them in all kinds of ways. Some of the lobsters were broiled while the others were either made into lobster soup or eaten plainly. The legs were also cooked and eaten like pastries are eaten at odd moments. We can certainly be thankful in having so much lobsters. Perhaps, in only a few places in the world can lobsters be enjoyed in such quantities. There are lots more in the ocean too. As far as we know lobsters are hard to get in Honolulu and people have to pay a good deal to have them to eat. At any rate thanks must also go to the two boys who have always brought home something to eat. That's Dan Toomey and his peerless bag holding escort Frank Cockett. Before closing our books on this subject of fish and lobsters there's a few more words we'd like to say. There were three specimens caught last night. One was a fish named Popaa. It is dotted all over the body with red, black and light yellow. It has the appearance of a polka-dot bandana. Another specimen was a lobster. This lobster had features unlike the rest of the lobsters so it became a problem of the specimen can and there it was dropped. The last specimen is something we don't know what to call. It had the size of a human hand from the finger tips to just a little above the wrist. It may be allied to the lobster family for it had a lobster tail. It's [sic] body is however different. The body is sort of flat and it's [sic] eyes protrudes outward distinctly from the head. It does not have long legs and feelers like the lobsters. The color is entirely light red.

---

<sup>23</sup> Yellow fin goatfish

<sup>24</sup> Stocky hawkfish

Today we went out for a hoped for adventure ride on the raft. No excitement was had except to drift out the deepest we've ever been since our last ride on the Itasca or it's [sic] lifeboats. No sharks were seen but Uluas<sup>25</sup> we did see. Nevertheless, we did enjoy this more or less pleasure cruise in our own way.

During the mid-afternoon to while away the hours we played a game of Rummy. At night we chatted for awhile then we went to bed.

Everytime [sic] we mention the weather saying there being no rain, rain comes within a matter of hours bringing with it disruption, disorder and a lot of work. In a pamphlet that we have a Mr. Christopherson says Jarvis has a desert climate. We don't mean to dispute his conclusion but it's been very cool here at nights and there's been enough rain to shout that we hope it won't rain again for a long time. On duty today was George West.

July 27, 1935

After breakfast this morning Dan and Frank took a hike half way around the Island returning in time for lunch. During their hike they came across eels, sharks, and went thru the Love bird region where one sees a swarm of birds never to be forgotten. The eels they saw were large. It was interesting to see one as it stood up on it's [sic] body in a position like the rattlesnake when it's ready to bite. This eel would have bitten one of the boys had they not seen it in the nick of time. The boys learned that the eel eats crab as well as other sea things. At the place where the school of sharks are usually seen one of them was almost stoned to death. There were not as many sharks there as there has been at other times.

At lunch time we all saw another interesting sight. Several porpoises were leaping above the ocean more than it's [sic] length. As they leaped they caught our attention and we watched with wonderment as we saw their bodies dangling in the air. Yesterday we also saw them do something we have never seen them do before. About 6 or more of them abreast and also in following the leader style were leaping at regular intervals traveling at their maximum speed as if their lives were in peril. Whether they were after something, or were playing, or were really being pursued we don't know.

Other things done throughout the day were writing, making a few things for household use, doing the usual chores, lingering on the beach and swimming, playing the ukulele, reading and resting.

For supper this evening we had hot cross buns with sausages inside. Craving for something that really tasted like bread these buns were made by Dan as an experiment and it turned out well. It indeed tasted like bread, so we all said, and date them to the crust.

We played a card game after supper during the leisure hours. After the card game some difficulty was had. As George was about to retire a bug entered his ear and made him feel extremely uncomfortable. It flapped inside and gave a pain on the eardrum. We tried what we could to get the bug out but being unsuccessful we resorted to the method of flushing his ear first with coconut oil then warm water. But all efforts were to no avail. Later the bug became still or died and George was able to go to bed. At the time of this writing the following morning the bug is still in George's ear. His ear feels clogged up and he can't hear very well. We can't see the bug and we don't know how to get it out. Possibly, it will come out eventually. This is the second time a bug has entered George's ear. Fortunately, the other one came out without difficulty.

After the trouble had blown over Dan went torching. He was again successful bring home a lucky 13 catch. The 13 fishes were Moanas, Wekes, Oos, and Mullets. Henry Ahia was the weather man today.

---

<sup>25</sup> Giant trevally or giant kingfish

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

July 28, 1935

We were greeted with rain this morning at dawn. It drizzled for quite awhile and weather nearly all morning was rather misty. In the afternoon there was sunshine but not much of it.

At breakfast and following meals we again had fish. The fishes are good eating and thus far we haven't tire of them.

Dan began to make a harpoon today. He collected coal for a fire to heat his metal. The fire was not strong enough to heat the metal so he postponed his work until some better or improved means of heating his metal can be thought of.

We remained inside for the most part of the day. During the time we read, played the ukulele, and went swimming. Our cottage was in an unsettled condition all day. Things were put aside for protection since the sky was threatening and we expected rain at any time. However, except for the showers early this morning it did not rain for the rest of the day until the evening. Another shower came at this time and Henry, not trusting whether it would rain more or not moved down to the tent. The rest of us remained and was luckily undisturbed since no other shower came again.

Before going to bed this evening we all gathered together and held our own Sunday evening service. Each person read a verse from the bible and together a few hymns were sung. The service was ended with a prayer by Henry.

George's ear has not bothered him today. He says he still felt the bug in his ear so the ear was flushed again with warm water but no bug came out. Frank Cockett was on hourly duty today.

July 29, 1935

Rain again greeted us this morning at the break of this new day. The morning remained misty and 11:45 it poured quite heavily. In the afternoon the sun shone throughout and the general conditions were very favorable.

The usual chores and tasks of several natures were done today. Henry chopped wood to begin with. Later he journeyed to the shipwreck for long poles to hold up the corners of the canvas which is attached to the cottage. Other things he did were digging holes for the poles, checking the rations with George, oiling the tools, doing various improvements around the cottage, carrying coral gravel and finally quitting near sundown.

Dan worked on the troublesome roof all day. The roof was completely gone over and repaired. Oil paper was also tacked over the entire roof to cover the holes and cracks that have caused so much trouble when it rains.

George went to work on the roadways. He rearranged the fireplace and later carried gravel to fill in several places. Frank worked with George and carried gravel as well. George also spent some time today studying the constellations from a book. He learned that there's every bit of truth in the statement that the north star lies exactly on the horizon and can't be seen if viewed from the equator. We have always found Ursa Major but never the north star and have often wondered why. Now we know why and we won't be twisting our necks any more for the north star.

Frank and George came across a mound of bricks today. Due to the peculiar formation of this mound they became curious and dug, at the same time thinking of a possibility that there lay some buried treasure. However, nothing at all was found. Before supper we went for a swim. We had lots of fun diving off the raft. There were no sharks at this time nor stingarees thus giving us the freedom of the reef.

During night fall George worked on the log, others read, played the ukulele, or relaxed. Dan did the weather reporting today.

July 30, 1935

For three days this place has been visited with rain. For two mornings in succession we were greeted with

rain at dawn. But at the break of this dawn there was no rain. Instead there came the healthy sun with its [sic] rays peeping through the clouds and into our cottage. We were favored with very good and desirable weather standings throughout the day. The only exception being that there was not much wind. The highest it registered was 7 miles [sic] and the lowest 4 miles [sic]. For three hours during the day the barometer recorded 29.88, the highest it had ever read. The lowest being 29.74.

We went out for another successful fishing trip this morning. We went out fishing for the first time on the raft. The only one on land was the man on duty. We stayed out for nearly 5 hours, returning a little after two. About 8 papios (baby Uluas), 2 red snappers, and 2 specimens made up the catch. The specimens were less than 1 foot long. One was light reddish and the other was black and brown blended together. There was also another specimen unknown to us that was eaten. The papios were fried and boiled. The red snappers were salted and dried. Prior to this catch we boasted of having the best eating fishes that could be afforded on this Island. Today we found out how mistaken we were. Those words really belong to the group of papios caught today. When cooked and served they were much more delicious, really, than all of the fishes we've eaten so far. Papios are quite an expensive fish in Honolulu. People like them very much. Undoubtedly, they would envy us if they knew that we can have as much papios as we care for, at any time, and for the price of merely walking a 100 yards to the beach and onto the raft for another 100 yards to the reef's edge. By the time we slumped back in our seats, rubbed our hands over our stomachs and exclaimed "oh Boy, what a fish!" it was 4:00 P.M. Imagine lunch at 4:00 o'clock. We were filled so much with fish that for supper this evening we just had something warm to drink and some fruits. In catching these papios hook and line thrown into the ocean with wholeholes and Owammas [sic - oamas?] for bait were used.

At night we played a game of cards. Following the game Dan, tempted by the low tide, went torching. He brought home 2 mullets, 1 Oo, 8 lobsters and 2 specimens. One of the specimens was a Moana of pinkish color. The other was a gray fish blended with white.

George West was on duty. Between hours he worked on the bird project. He formed outlines to follow for each type of bird on the Island. Much of the time was also spent in gathering information from two books relative to the point of what should be looked out for in the study of birds and how it should be written.

July 31, 1935

The last of July is here. Usually at this time most business concerns make their monthly reports of their general standing in various respects. With this in mind supposing we make a report of ourselves—not a financial report or a report of stock on hand—but rather an account of the personnel of Jarvis, how they have fared from the physical standpoint, the living conditions, and how they are in the way of food.

The physical condition of each of us has been foretold in the preceding pages of this book. Nothing more than Dan's recent stomach upset has been written and that signifies we are all healthy as can be presently. The bug that entered George's ear cannot be called an illness because he has not suffered from it as yet. Henry and Frank have not had a sign of trouble. They have pulled through without any complaints of not feeling well. Nothing was used from the medicine chest except cotton and mercurochrome for the abrasions some of us have had. Once in a while we have used Ex Lax for cleaning of the bowels. Exercises are taken quite regularly. The glare of the sun, its [sic] heat, and cinders that get in our eyes at times are about the only things that cause discomforts. Otherwise we are as comfortable and content as can be.

The living conditions are as follows: we live in a spacious cottage made from the pieces of a shipwreck. Air and sunlight is abounding. Ventilation is perfect. At nights it is cool and there is sufficient covering to keep the body warm. The proper amount of sleep is had. Everyone feels fine each morning. The dining room, parlor and bedroom are under the same roof. The parlor is somewhat

unnoticeable but the dining room and bedroom are so equally spaced that they can be distinguished. The dining room is in the Lanai. The Lanai adjoins the bedroom and it has two sides open so as to afford the whole expanse of the ocean to it's [sic] inmates at supper time or other meals. The kitchen is out of doors. The cooking table is also in the open. The stove is a few feet away from the cooking table. The garbage cans, firewood pile and so on are systematically arranged as to be handy. The garbage is emptied in the Pacific. The interior of the house is also arranged fittingly.

In the matter of rations this may be said. We were out of potatoes 2 weeks ago. A number of the potatoes spoiled on us. Onions will be out in two or three days. One can of ham has spoiled and perhaps a few more will spoil. We have enough Poi for the month of August. Rice will last two weeks more. We have about ½ bag of sugar and enough cream to last until the end of this new month. We have lots of corn, peas, and corn beef to last more than the month of August. Sausages will exhaust soon and so will peaches and pineapples. Canned apples are good for weeks to come. Kerosene and water are good for months to come. Another drum of water was tapped today. It lasted 2 weeks and several hours.

Each individual did things today towards his own end. Such minute things as washing clothes, fussing around with flashlights, trimming shoes to make sandals, studying the process of map making, writing in diaries, romping around the premises doing this or that and so on. At nightfall the usual game of cards followed as the form of amusement. On duty was Henry Ahia.

August 1, 1935

Very much to our joy the 1<sup>st</sup> of August is here. From several standpoints however, we are sad of the knowledge that from now on our days on this Island are numbered. And yet again, we can't hide the fact that deep in our hearts we are harboring an enlightening thought that soon a ship will be coming to take up back on our homeward journey. Hereafter, at the moments when the ship is most likely to be seen we'll be scanning the horizon everyday. To the boys or boy who first sights the ship will be given a chop sui dinner in his honor. The affair also includes a movie treat.

The usual chores were done today followed by a clean up around the place. During the morning the weather reports of July were gone over. There were some omissions of signatures and other trivial mistakes. The insertions and corrections were made by each person responsible for them. During the afternoon each of us did things on our own end. Some of us wrote themes, others tinkered with their personal articles, sat out in the shade of the beacon, speared fish down on the beach, washed clothes, or did such other matters that offered occupation.

For quite awhile we have missed the stingarees. Not until they returned this evening did we discover the fact that they have not been around here for days. There were however, only a few of them.

Dan and Frank decided to go torching tonight. They did not catch any fish as they went out merely for lobsters. The caught 8 lobsters and returned. Frank was the weather observer today.

August 2, 1935

After breakfast this morning Henry and George went fishing on the raft. Six papios, a little red fish, and a baby shark were caught. The mother of this baby shark was nearby. It did not however, show any sign of viciousness. The baby shark was thrown back into the ocean. A good size red snapper was also caught but it got away when it was almost in the bag. The Uluas were seen and an attempt was made to catch them. But they would not bite the hook. Aholeholes were used for bait. It seems that the papios do not care very much for this kind of bait. For lunch we had these papios and some lobsters which were caught by Dan last night.

In the afternoon trivial things were again done. Frank trimmed Dan's hair. George did some rewriting and then there was some reading that was being done. Napping also helped to use the afternoon

hours. Before sundown some light tasks were done. Such as changing of batteries, fixing a broken light, and so forth. Exercises were taken then the chores of cooking followed.

After dinner tonight we had a lengthy discussion about haunted houses, old Hawaiian legends, apparitions, hallucinations, and ghost stories supposedly to have actually happened. With these things as subjects we chatted late on into the night. Some reading was also done on the side. On hourly duty was Dan Toomey.

August 3, 1935

The coldest yet experienced on this Island was had at 6:00 A.M. when the dry thermometer read 75 and the wet 71. The barometer broke it's [sic] record when it ascended to 29.90.

We find ourselves today, obliged to come back to the subject of farming. Previously saying that the gardens were a failure, we find that now we are once again mistaken. Perhaps, we need to be reprimanded. Well, to go on with what we have to say a dozen radishes good to eat were harvested this evening by Henry. These radishes when we called them a failure were barely above the ground, dry, and looked anything but promising. But the rain did wonders to it and we were lucky to have them to eat. The largest radish however, was no bigger than a thumb. Some of the 12 were kind of hollow and some were hard and juicy. More radish are expected to be harvested in the coming days. These radishes were planted by the members of the original party.

A fried bird egg, well done, was used as experimental food tonight at supper. Everyone partook of the egg except George. All who partook say it was just like eating an ordinary chicken egg. All who partook are still in good health. The egg was brought home by Frank Cockett yesterday at the completion of an afternoon's shell hunting trip. We believe it was an egg belonging to some Booby.

Throughout the day Dan continued with the copying of the daily log. He is making a personal copy for himself.

George did some work on the roadways. The nature of which was inserting bricks in the place of stones which outline some of the pathways. He and Henry also carried a few bags of gravel. Henry cultivated the coconut trees at another time. The coconut trees are doing well. Soon they will disrepute the popular claim that the Jarvis grows only one lonely coconut tree.

Towards the evening Henry and George spent about 45 minutes playing baseball. Then we all walked down to the beach for a swim. Here we had some exercise chasing Frigates who were attacking the Boobies. After dinner tonight Frank sat out beside the beacon strumming the ukulele. The rest of us played cards. George West weather recorded today.

August 4, 1935

Another Sunday is here again. Gosh, we certainly miss the Sunday edition and all our favorite caricatures of the funny paper section. It is now the seventh week we have been on the Island. This morning was chiefly spent in reading. Some of us also used the ukulele. Dan went to work again copying the daily log.

In the afternoon Henry, Dan, and George played cards. Frank read a few stories, used the ukulele, and also strolled along the beach hunting for shells. Reading was also done again after the game of cards. Exercises then followed after which we gathered at the beach for a swim. After supper we continued with the only popular form of amusement on this Island by playing cards again.

Some of the crazy stunts we do here on Jarvis are as follows. Henry quite often ascends to the top of the beacon and yodels away; Frank cooks sausage by dumping the can, unopened, into a pot of boiling water and cream prepared for cocoa, thus killing two birds with one stone; Dan Toomey has a habit of staying up late every night. If he's not torching after midnight, he grabs a chair after all has retired, marches about a 100 yards from the cottage and rough-houses with the ukulele in the silence of

the night. But above all he'd much rather converse with you into the wee hours of the morning; George West, despite his small size, is always belittling the bigger fellows. If he doesn't watch out he may not be able to face the girls he raves so much about again. Something that we all repeatedly do is hollering "Ship Ahoy!" Henry was out weather observer today.

August 5, 1935

This morning's occupation which lapped on into the afternoon was fishing. The raft again was the accessory to our purpose. Despite the number of hours we spent fishing we returned with a disappointing catch. The catch consisted of only three fishes. Two red snappers and a papio. We went out mainly to catch papios but it seems that they declared a holiday for hardly any were seen notwithstanding the fact that one favored us with a bite. During the hours of fishing we had three menaces. They were sharks, Maninis, and popaas. The sharks often bit the bait and we hated to catch them. What was caught was thrown back. One baby shark provided a spectacle. After being struck until it was groggy it swam on the surface giving an exact indication of a speedboat. The popaas bit the bait too. We threw them back because we consider it a disgrace to have them since they have large mouths and are so simple to catch. The Manini is different. It has a small mouth and can't be caught with any of the hooks we have. But they proved to be great bait robbers.

The smell of fish while we were cleaning them attracted quite a few sharks. We casted the line out and spent some time trying to catch them. Only two were caught but there was just as much fun in having them get away from us as there was in catching them. However, the number that got away were more than that was caught. One of the sharks caught was a male. Very seldom do we ever catch a male shark. A strange thing about this particular shark was this it revived again and swam away after we thought we had killed it.

After having our fun with the ocean and its [sic] inhabitants we had lunch followed by a game of cards. After dinner there was the usual chatting, ukulele playing, and so on. We retired for the night at the conclusion of these leisure moments. Frank was on duty today and could not join the fishing party. But besides keeping the hourly reports of the weather conditions he kept himself busy doing various things.

August 6, 1935

There was such a change in the way dawn appeared this morning that we shall remember it as the only dawn to have been the center of interest from the time we arose up through the moments of our breakfast. The first noticeable thing that began this interesting morning was the striking calmness of the sea. It was the kind of sea that people call glassy and smooth and the kind in which sailing vessels are becalmed. No doubt, such conditions of the ocean are brought on by the absence of wind. And it was particularly true at this time for there was no wind that could be felt or estimated. Our instruments recorded a wind velocity of zero. Everything about us were in almost perfect stillness except for the breaking of a wave or two. During this time we saw out in the ocean quite a number of white fishes breaking the calmness of the sea from wherever they leaped and landed. We were unable to tell what kind of fish they were.

While we were breakfasting the Booby birds kept our eyes focused on the sea and its [sic] actions. They filled us with wonder as they gracefully skimmed with unimaginable closeness the surface of the sea. Moreover, they won our attention outright as they went through their thrilling fashion of acquiring food. Some of them would fly high above and upon sighting the fish they'd give a sudden nose dive and flop on the ocean as though they were shot and instantly killed. But instead they take scoops of fish and off they go for more. Some of the other Boobies would choose flying low. But by keeping just as sharp a lookout and dropping suddenly they get the first just the same. Some of the Boobies after flopping would remain so, scoop the desired amount, then wade about for a while before ascending again.

It is not for the calmness of the sea we might not have seen these interesting antics of the birds. Usually they fly way out and the waves often obscures them and thus they are seen just flying.

Besides having the ocean the center of interest in the morning it was also the same in the evening. Towards sunset the ENTIRE ocean within our view from the cottage and as far out as we could see was covered with Porpoises here and there. It was so immensely interesting to see this panorama of Porpoises that words can't be found to describe the mental reactions that were aroused by this sight. Probably, nowhere else in the world can such large living things be seen in an area involving miles. One has to turn his head in order to scan the line of these scattered Porpoises which seemed to be passing in review. We estimated the number of these porpoises and our estimations ranged from 200 to 800. Needless to say, these estimations seem incredible. But if others were here their estimations would surely fall in the same range. At any rate, no matter how unbelievable the story sounds, it is being written with truth and the reader will have to take our word for it.

Following this impressive scene another one ensued. It was sunset. Much too beautiful for description. All that is capable of being said is that there were a good deal of cirrus clouds stretching across the sky. These clouds were painted in beautiful red. On the horizon other than where the sun was setting there was a pale yellow color resembling the glow of a lamp that has been turned down low. Directly overhead between the clouds in an area of clear blue was slightly less than half of the moon beside a glittering star.

Before breakfast this morning George and Henry fished for awhile. With a net they caught a small part of a school of Owammas. These Owammas were eaten for breakfast. They are small fishes and are enjoyable as sardines. After breakfast Henry and George went for a walk for two purposes. To observe birds and collect shells. Later Henry took the remainder of the Owammas and intended to feed them to the birds. The birds however, could not be attracted by the fish. Henry tried to feed the young Frigate birds but the parents would not stand for it. They resented the attention given their young ones and made attempts to attack Henry. Henry picked up a stick that was within reach and defended his way home.

Before supper Frank and Dan went spearing for fish. They successfully brought back Oos and Uhus. The fishes were both fried and made into chowder.

It was uncomfortably warm today. There was hardly any wind blowing all day. Some of us perspired even when we were indoors. On duty today was Dan Toomey.

August 7, 1935

Today's doings consisted mainly of clean up work. Following the usual chores, and a little improvement around the kitchen area, the pots and pans were taken down to the sea where they were scrubbed down to the metal and to the point where no bit of uncleanness could be traced.

At other moments of the day some of us spent considerable time studying up on subjects we were interested in. The subjects concerned were Geography and Marine Navigation. As there are a few books on the Island perhaps it would be wise to name the source of information. The books were, the World Almanac and the Bluejacket's Manual which is published by the U.S. Navy. While we are on the subject of books we have a suggestion to make which will be of appreciable benefit to those who may take up further residence on Jarvis. There are only two books good for worthwhile recreational reading. Even at that these books are not read because the literature in them dates back centuries. Except for the two books named above the rest numbering three or four contain scientific matter, such as medicine, reef and fauna, soil composition, and other things. It would be well indeed for the person coming here to live to equip himself with a good supply of books for recreational reading. In his choice he would do well to include books that have educational value. The person will find that here is an opportunity to elaborate on any

subject and the books will be indispensable. Magazines are plentiful on this Island but they are read in no time and soon become old.

Towards evening Henry found some recreation wading through the reef spearing fish. He caught one lobster. Dan and Frank also spent some time during the day on the beach. They waded about looking for fish and later caught one large shark from which an attempt was made to extract the jaws.

Isn't quite fashionable to have Hermit crabs adorn the inside of your home? This happens quite often in our cottage. The Hermit crabs place themselves all over. They are either under the bed, on the shoes, or thickly scattered around our dining table. Frequently we have to step on them. This evening we did the usual reading and chatting. We turned in sometime after nine.

August 8, 1935

Immediately after breakfast this morning George, Frank, and Dan went out to study the birds. Collecting bird eggs was also a purpose of the trip. The idea of collecting eggs was to blow out the contents and to save the shells for the Museum people. However, none of the eggs found were good. They were all far too gone to be messed with. The bird observing part of the trip proved to be helpful. More information was obtained and new facts were learned. The study of birds is a detailed subject. Being so it was decided long ago to prepare a separate copy giving a more uniform description of the birds instead of entering the information obtained in the log as gathered. In this way the whole matter could be available upon demand. This copy will be found enclosed.

Following this observation parth [sic] the four of us went for a short fishing trip on the raft. Five papios were caught and a few sharks which always find a way to get on our lines. One shark nearly bit Dan's hand. It swam right up to Dan who was in the water at the time and would have probably bitten his hand if he had not drawn it quickly. Being really tired from this double activity which again lapped on into the afternoon we all—except the man on duty—reclined and slept after lunch was had. Before sundown we were all up again and the cottage was a scene of activity. While the cooks were cooking others were doing trivial things as writing, changing dry cells, repairing a lighting system that had gone haywire, and tidying the cottage. After dinner tonight we sat up for an hour or so singing to the accompaniment of the ukulele. George went to bed early as he was suffering from an earache.

At 3:00 A.M. this morning there was a colorful half moon that hung low in the West.

Have you ever seen mice in combat? They are just as deadly in combat as any other creature. They try to kill each other by biting the throat. Two mouse [sic] were fighting in our dining room last evening and the fate of one would have been death if we had not disturbed them.

Henry Ahia was on duty today. Between hours he did some painting to a few household articles. Just before noon he joined the fishing group swimming back at each hour to take his readings. It may have some interest to say that we have been keeping a complete menu since June 15.

August 9, 1935

The activities of today again consisted of work of several natures. Henry kept himself busy all morning doing things. He made a few facilities for our kitchen and painted the rest of the time. The things painted were the pathway of bricks, a few cans containing cocoa and sugar which were also labeled, and a few spots on the cottage. Dan made a facility in connection with our fishing activities. The thing constructed was a lobster box in which it is intended to keep the lobsters alive.

During the afternoon the time was spent in reading. Those who didn't read sat out in the shade of the beacon, conversed, and took chances at the ukulele.

Tonight the four of us played Rummy, sang and used the ukulele before finally turning in. At breakfast this morning we had something special. It was doughnuts. Regular pancake dough was used

and it was cooked in a frying pan of boiling cooking oil. The resultant doughnuts were afterwards sugared. These were very much enjoyed and we're going to have more of it.

George awoke this morning feeling quite miserable. An earache caused agony last night for the most part of this morning. It is the same ear which a bug entered several days back. After finishing with the log he lied down. However, in the afternoon he felt better and was up and around again.

What is a night like on Jarvis? A night on Jarvis with regard to it's [sic] closeness to the equator is not as warm and uncomfortable as one may tend to think. Instead it is cool. The breeze is soothing. At times two or three blankets are required to keep warm. At other times it has been awfully chilly. There are no gay street lights, no hurrying and scuffling of people to their night's adventures, but like any other place on earth there is that famed moon and that much talked of man in the moon. All quarters of the moon passes through it's [sic] phases and it's [sic] glowing spell is cast over the Island and onto the ocean which sparkles at the effect. The great clusters of stars that shine above add charm to the night too. It's [sic] brilliancy glistens the night. It keeps the human soul looking upward, fervently pondering at the mystery of the heavens. The jubilant song of the crickets reach his ears. The pleasant cackle of the birds too. At a glance he may see the prancing of the mice, or the turtle-moving Hermit crabs hither and thither. When a person commits himself to a lonely isle on a great ocean with nothing but the heavenly bodies to look at night after night he begins to appreciate the splendor of the night.

When there's no moon and the stars are obscured things begin to get quiet. This is what we call equatorial solitude. Weather observer---Frank Cockett.

August 10, 1935

Secretly harboring a hope that the ship might arrive today each of us sole glances at the horizon early this morning eagerly looking for the faintest resemblance of a ship. But alas, no ship graced the ocean around us and so by ten o'clock all hopes were banished for the day. The next date we expect the ship is the 15<sup>th</sup>. That morning will again be a tense one.

During the morning more painting was done by Henry. He also went to work on the canvas roof as well as cleaning up the kitchen safe. Dan cleaned out the ration tent. George spent his time writing. In the afternoon his hair was trimmed by Frank. He also had his first shave since his arrival on the Island.

A word or two about the kind of weather reports we have may perhaps reveal interesting facts. We have recorded almost every known cloud. The most common ones and less common are listed in order as follows: Cumulus, Cumulo-Nimbus, Nimbus, Cirris, Alto-Cumulus, Cirro-Stratus, Cirro-Cumulus, strato-Cumulus, and Stratus. The skies occasionally are clear and sometimes there is such a mixture of clouds that the situation becomes complex and the observer on duty finds a difficult job distinguishing the clouds. The most common clouds at night are Cumulus, Cumulo-Nimbus and Nimbus. Visibility is always as far as the horizon. But when the nights are dark visibility falls within a matter of feet or yards.

The temperature is moderate. The readings dry and wet respectively are usually 84 and 74. At nights it is commonly 76 and 72 and in the mornings 74 and 71. Sometimes during the day it gets rather warm. At other times it is very warm. But these sorts of days have been few in number and never at any time has the heat been unbearable. The evenings and early mornings are the best hours of the day. At these times it is very cool especially in the evenings. It gives one a lively feeling.

The average velocity of the winds is 8 miles [sic]. Recently it has been rather varied. Ranging from 4, 5 or 6 miles [sic].

As a whole the weather conditions have been gentle. The severest attacks by the elements has been the rainstorm of July 12 and a brief squall. During the rainstorm or at any time there has never been lightning or thunder.

Card playing took up our leisure moments tonight. Dan Toomey was the hourly recorder of the day.

August 11, 1935

There is so little to say for today that we have to fall back on a word which seems to have become a part of us and that is another Sunday is here again. And being Sunday the day was---like perhaps every other day---peacefully observed.

The morning was spent in reading, playing the ukulele and so on. George went to work on the log then he spent his time reading. Afterwards Dan spent his time copying the log. In the afternoon we all played Rummy. Following the game there was some exercising, shaving, and writing that was being done. In the evening George spent several minutes writing in his diary then retired for the night. Henry took a walk on the beach in the moonlight. So did Frank. With his ukulele he strolled up and down the beach singing to whosoever listened. Dan went to work copying the log again. He remained up until midnight.

It seems that the only things we do are reading, playing the ukulele, and playing cards. But it gets so lonesome and a little monotonous at times that we can't help but retreat to these pastimes. They're a great ease on the mind. We've practically read everything there is on the Island and we can tell you where such and such an article may be found. We're certainly in the market for more magazines, books, and newspapers. There isn't one newspaper on the Island now. So may the fates have mercy on us for not knowing what's going on in this world. Weather observing today was George West.

August 12, 1935

The happenings of today followed the usual order. There was the daily morning chores, chopping of wood and other things. The kitchen force alternated. Cooking now are George and Henry. Cleaning up are Dan and Frank.

Dan and Frank spent this morning spearing fish. The raft was not used this time. They report having a lot of fun trapping the fishes in the hole and shooting it out with them. The spears are not thrown only with the hand. Instead it is released through a bamboo tube aided with the force of rubber cut from automobile tire tubes. This is what is meant by shooting it out with the fishes. Three Uhus and 4 Oos were caught.

George spent the entire day writing and studying. He had intended to write a description of the Island and to use it as a preface or foreword for the log. But before he could get underway he was lost in the realm of latitude, longitude, and in the mathematical proposition of area and square miles.

This morning after breakfast several minutes were given to an interesting study of a map of this Island drawn by one member of the original group. During the afternoon Dan spent the time copying the log.

This evening there was nothing special done except chatting ourselves to sleep. On duty today was Henry. Between hours he chopped wood, checked the rations, etc.

August 13, 1935

If you were given a figure such as 5.05 miles, would you be able to compute in yards what the decimal .05 of a mile represented? Well, us folks of Jarvis raised this query. We tried to figure it out but we couldn't and because we couldn't our home was almost a bedlam all morning. We scribbled over paper and paper and engaged all the faculties of our brains as we buried ourselves in this problem. When we thought we had the problem right we ran to the other fellow and tried to sell him the idea. But in the attempt a mistake would either be discovered or the four of us would be drawn into an argument telling each other where such and such is wrong and why such and such is wrong. You know what we mean. It

was like a political meeting where everybody thinks he has the only solution and where everybody speaks out of turn. Well, at any rate we went to work again and went back to arguing again. Finally, the whole thing ended peacefully when we were fully convinced of our mistakes and nobody had the solution. Just before this "much ado about nothing" started we had measured the distance around the Island from a map and found it to be 5.05 miles. This is how this situation originated. To be exact the distance around is 5 miles and a 100 yards. The 100 yards was converted into .05 of a mile. It was here at this point that the question was asked, if you were given only the figure 5.05 miles how would you compute in yards what the decimal .05 of a mile represents? To this moment the problem remains unsolved.

During the afternoon we gave our overworked brains a relaxation by reading and so on. In the meanwhile Dan went to work copying the log and George finished his description of the Island.

After a game of cards tonight all four of us went torching. The tide was very low and it came up so quickly that we had to come home after a short time. It was about 11:30 P.M. when the tide was at it's [sic] best for torching purposes. Three Moanas and 16 lobsters made up the catch. No specimens were caught. While coming home we came across the seldom seen Quail bird. After having a little something to eat and a few lobsters we turned in. It was nearly 3:00 A.M. by this time.

Another thing done today was work on the raft by Henry. On duty today—Frank Cockett.

August 14, 1935

What is about to be written on this page is in our opinion worth international flash. Listen to what we have to say and just imagine how you would have felt or how you have controlled yourself if you were nearly a castaway on an Island and saw what we saw.

It was windy this afternoon and the time was 3:50. The sea was choppy if not rough. The four of us were intently reading or writing in the habitual afternoon silence. Suddenly a blasting cry, "Hey, look at a ship out there!" rang out through the cottage creating a frantic moment. For split seconds no one stirred. But such an outburst was far more than conceivable so three heads turned to look and sure enough there lay a ship about 2 miles out in full length. Gleaming with delight and paralleling the instincts of backward people all four of us skipped out of the cottage, climbed the beacon, or what not to give the ship the once over. The ship to all of appeared to be a black tramp freighter. It was not easily discernible as the glaring afternoon sun was down upon it. It had a fore mast and an aft mast with the smoke stack in between. The build of this ship was rather peculiar. There was nothing else that could be seen except the masts, smoke stack, and a little structure that looked like the bridge which stood behind the smoke stack hardly makes sense. There was no flag flying that could be seen. Most likely there was one, however, what the name of this ship was of what country it belonged to we could not even so much as imagine. A crude sketch of the ship exactly as it lay out there is given below.

We hung around outside on the premises where we thought we could be seen with burning hopes of a possible landing party. They were so close to us that we thought they would surely land and we'd be in a whale of an experience. But instead the ship began to slowly drift away and with it went out new withering hopes.

We have a habit of looking out in the ocean all the time. Because of this habit it seems to be rather strange how this ship came creeping into view without being noticed until it stood a couple of miles out and thus instantly amazing us. It only remained out there for a few minutes when it slowly began to turn around on the force of it's [sic] drift and proceed-west [sic] in the direction of Baker and Howland Islands. It must have come from other ports of the South Seas for when it was first seen it's [sic] bow was pointed in the direction of Palmyra Island. The ship was sighted at 3:50 and by 4:45 it was out of sight. It took exactly 55 minutes to drift out of sight. There must have been a reason why this ship came miles off it's [sic] course into our vicinity. Many wild stories pertaining to the strange appearance of this ship were suggested but perhaps the most probable one is this. Probably, this steamer sighted the Island

during it's [sic] cruise. Believing there might be some castaways on it, it circled the Island until they saw our cottage and perhaps us. But seeing no distress signal they must have assumed we were comfortable and safe.

It was Dan Toomey who first saw the ship and from whose mouth came the blasting cry. You can imagine what our conversation centered on for the rest of the day. At any rate by nightfall the whole thing closed and folded like a book of adventure.

Due to the torching party last night we slept overtime and breakfast was had at a late hour. In the afternoon while Dan and George wrote the others read. A game of Rummy tonight helped to take our minds off this ship which should have landed. Weather observing for 24 hours—Dan Toomey.

April 15, 1935

As we lived through this day we could hardly believe that only a few hours ago a ship which almost terrified us by it's [sic] sudden appearance lay in our immediate front only to fade out of vision like a dream. This event of the ship caused so much apprehension among us that to this moment it is the high point of discussion. It has caused us to be ever looking oceanward. The memory of this occasion will live for a long time to come and more so that alarming cry of 3:50 yesterday will not be forgotten.

This evening beginning at 6:06 there occurred a steady downpour of rain which lasted until nearly 6:30. The roof, formerly the most leaky part of the cottage is now the most rain proof. It is and will be the best section of retreat and shelter. About  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a clean galvanized garbage can was filled with rain water.

Last night for some reason or other we remained awake until an hour or so past midnight. Part of this was caused by the silly notion that the ship we saw might return sometime during the night.

This afternoon the time was spent in writing, studying, reading or napping. Henry has been studying a medical book for several days. An evening very common to all others was had.

The Itasca was expected today but the sight of no ship soon brought on the natural disappointment. The 17<sup>th</sup> is the next date of expectation. On duty—George West.

August 16, 1935

Frank and Henry spent the morning fishing. The [sic] used the raft and drifted out as far as the rope would let them go. This put them at the mouth of the channel, the farthest we've ever been. A good thing about being out this far is that more Uluas are seen and the chances for catching them are better. However, no Uluas were caught. They seem to be very much afraid and besides being cautious the swim about swiftly. The catch was again disappointing. The fish are there but either they don't like our bait or we're bum fishermen. Only 1 large red snapper and a papio were caught. And of course there had to be a shark among the catch.

Dan spent the morning boiling clothes and making a wooden structure for catching rain water. At other moments of the day he did some writing and worked on his map of the Island.

George spent the day writing and studying about the birds. In the late afternoon He and Henry put in several minutes cleaning around the premises.

A new drum of water was tapped at noon today. It lasted 2 weeks and 2 days.

The usual game of cards made up our night's diversion. We are all happy tonight because we have a feeling the Itasca may come tomorrow. As we go to bed we shall perhaps lie awake in restless thoughts of what may likely happen tomorrow. Heaven knows how we breathlessly await the coming of the good ship U.S.S. Itasca. On duty today—Henry Ahia.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

August 17, 1935

Well, we have learned this how badly mistaken we were in expecting the ship today. From now on your guess is as good as ours.

After breakfast George and Henry journeyed to the shipwreck to observe birds. Part of the time was also spent in reading under the shade of the shipwreck. We returned to camp in time for lunch. Just before lunch we put in several minutes of work on the raft which had been washed ashore by the tide causing slight damage.

Dan worked on his map today. He went out into the field gathering some of the information.

In the afternoon ukulele playing, reading and resting was done. George spent several minutes working on our portable lighting system again. It has been out of working order for several days due to a burned out socket. A very simple socket was made.

After dinner tonight George became suddenly ill. He said he felt bad while writing the log. He reports having the chills and said also that his back ached.

His illness is probably due to the fact that he laid on the damp sand bareback while at the shipwreck this morning. Henry warned George of the danger but the warning came a little too late.

Dan spent quite awhile writing after dinner. All others were in bed at this time. Weather observer for today was—Frank Cockett.

August 18, 1935

George was not better this morning. He was not able to move around and had to lie in bed all day. After breakfast his temperature was taken and it read 101. This evidently shows that he has the fever. George also complained of headache so 2 tablets were given him. He reported feeling better at the head after taking the tablets. At noon the temperature fell to 99 but in the evening it rose to nearly 102. However, as he was about to retire for the night he said he felt the best at this time than any other time during the day.

It was very quietly observed this morning. Everyone read except Dan who worked on his map. Henry helped George by writing the pencil copy of the log. During the morning Dan also spent a few minutes on the beach spearing fish. In the afternoon Frank decided to spend his time on the beach. He went spearing but was not successful. Aside from this the afternoon was spent in reading and napping. This evening everyone sat up to read except the person who was ill. Dan went to work on his map again.

It was rather windy today especially at night. The flapping of the canvas and ropes made such a racket it was difficult to sleep. During the day the same racket was very annoying. On duty today—Dan Toomey.

NOTE: The flag has been flying since the 15<sup>th</sup>. The day after that peculiar ship was sighted. It had been originally intended to fly the flag on the 15<sup>th</sup> and thereafter.

August 19, 1935

Though his temperature was a little above normal George's condition was much improved. He was able to move around and to work on the log again. At the completion of the log he remained in bed for the rest of the day. His temperature at noon was 99. In the evening it rose to 100 but as he went to bed for the night it fell to 99 again.

Dan went out late into the field to work on his map. In the afternoon he went spearing for fish. Four Uhus were caught and they were had for dinner. No specimens were caught this time.

Our raft is quite a wreck now. It has been washed ashore so many times that the drums have been jarred out of place. Once we had to put two them back into position. At the present time one of the drums stands idle on the beach.

Something interesting in connection with the study of bids happened this evening. A Boatswain Marlin bird laid an egg inside the beacon. This is indeed an opportunity to see how it will take for the egg to hatch. But at the same time we have been told that it takes about 10 weeks for a bird egg to hatch. In view of this fact we probably never will see the birth of a Boatswain Marlin as the Itasca is expected most any time. At the present time (following morning) the Boatswain Marlin lies snug on the egg.

At 12:20 tonight there was a very light rain. During the hours following supper Dan worked on his map and copied the latest event of the log. Aside from this there was the usual evening rigmarole. Henry substituted for George who was supposed to be on duty today.

August 20, 1935

There was another casualty that occurred today. Just before lunch one of the cooking utensils, a large fork, fell on Frank's left foot just above the toes piercing it and causing a wound that bled profusely. The injury was attended to by Henry and Dan. The foot was soaked in warm water. It was later treated with mercurochrome and a dressing was put on.

George's condition was very much improved today. At morning, noon, and night his temperature was normal. However, he had a slight stomachache during the afternoon. As a remedy he took castor oil.

Early this morning Dan and Frank did a little fishing. They caught a couple of Uhus. Before his injury Frank gathered and chopped firewood. George wrote about the birds again today. In the morning and afternoon he made trips into the field rechecking certain types of birds.

Dan spent his afternoon digging a hole.

This evening to while away the hours we read, sang, and used the ukulele. There was also the kind of chatting that comes from a pleasant fireside gathering. George worked on the log for awhile. He spent some time killing rats or mice rather than that got on his nerves while writing. He has been prejudiced against the mice ever since reading an article in the Reader's Digest, "Man's Enemy the Rat" and it has also been quite a habit for him to exterminate them. Weather observer—George West.

August 21, 1935

After working for a few minutes again on the raft Henry and George used it to go fishing. This was a bad fishing day. Nothing was caught. Not even a shark. But there were a few bait robbers that were thrown back. If we were the sons of fishermen we'd probably have to sever the connection or mar the family title for not returning with even one fish.

After fishing several minutes were given to tying the raft to an anchor so that it would not wash up on the shore and cause much work. Previously it had been tied to shore and allowed to drift on the length of the rope.

Dan spent the morning digging his hole again. Late in the afternoon he worked on it again. He is doing this merely for the exercise. George spent the afternoon writing about the birds. He again made trips into the field to verify his descriptions. The afternoon was also spent in playing the ukulele and reading.

We have had some lobsters saved for the officers of the Itasca who asked this favor during the last trip. But since they haven't shown up these few days we have gradually been eating them. We had some for lunch today. There are a few more left.

Henry worked on the ration list tonight and George did a little writing. The others played the ukulele and sang. Weather observing today was Frank Cockett. Despite his injured foot Frank was able to take duty.

August 22, 1935

Another rather exciting event happened today. An enormous turtle was discovered and put into captivity

early tonight at nine o'clock. About 4:00 P.M. this afternoon while out collecting shells 2 turtle tracks on the beach leading up towards the interior were discovered. Very shortly afterwards a turtle was seen very close to the edge of the shore. It disappeared after being seen. A suspicion that turtles were frequenting our shores perhaps for laying eggs then arose. It was then decided to come again at night with the thought that a turtle might actually be found. So at nine tonight when we arrived at the place to our surprise there was a third and fresh turtle trail. We were convinced. We hunted around for several minutes and soon found the dismayed turtle just above the beach crest. It was known that all that needed to be done to make the creature helpless was to turn it over on it's [sic] back. So this was accomplished after much difficulty. During the ordeal the turtle threw dirt in our faces many times. To make things more secure the legs were tied. In a way this turtle was a pitiful sight. Pitiful because this poor thing was almost as good as helpless on it's [sic] own legs. It couldn't travel better than ½ mile an hour. In breathing it had to open it's [sic] mouth and every breath caused a gasping sound.

The location where this turtle was caught was on the western coast near the erected landmark. It was first seen by Henry. The tracks were first discovered by George. Both put the creature in captivity.

There was another interesting thing that turned up which George and Henry saw. A bird never before seen by any of us was discovered today near the shipwreck. It was a small bird measuring about ½ of a foot in length with a wing extent of slightly less than a foot. It's [sic] wings and tail were brown. Around the neck, under the body and a little above the tail it was white. It's [sic] head was black and also it's [sic] bill. The bill was curved downward and was only an inch and a half long. The foot is webbed and of black color. It kept flying around us, probably it was curious. In general it was a cute looking thing.

In the morning Dan went to work on the hole. George spent the time writing about the birds. Frank had also gone shell hunting in the afternoon. He took a different route from Henry or George. On the way home Henry and George measured the wing extent of a Frigate bird and found it to be several inches more than seven feet. It was not an exceptional Frigate. It was the average type.

The evening hours tonight were spent in the usual manner. By the time Henry and George were through with the turtle it was 10:30 P.M. Dan Toomey weather recorded.

August 23, 1935

Today was turtle day on Jarvis. But so much difficulty was had in attempting to drive the turtle home that it was almost either turtle or no turtle for us.

Beginning at sunrise we tried to make the turtle crawl home while we guided it. But gosh we had a panic. The turtle was stubborn. It wanted to go inland, back to the beach, or retreat. Once we let it go towards the beach but it changed it's [sic] mind and came up again. Finally, at 11:30 both sides lost all patience and hope. The turtle quit and refused to move. We got disgusted too and quit. We got tired of waiting around for the turtle to make up it's [sic] mind and move. It took 5 hours and a half to make this thing move about 150 yards in our direction. So being disgusted we came home. At 12:00 o'clock Henry gathered more patience. He got a knife and all those things and went back to finish the life of that turtle. He brought back a pan of meat. Dan and Frank got busy and prepared some of it for lunch. George and Henry went back for the shell and to bury the rest of the stuff.

The turtle meat was good. Some of it was fried and it tasted just like ordinary meat. At dinner we had turtle soup. This was also much enjoyed. Some of the meat was also put out to dry.

In the afternoon Dan set to work cleaning the shell. Henry and George stood around to help. Tonight after supper all four of us went back to the same place seeking more turtle. There were only three tracks yesterday but tonight there was five. We made a good search but no turtle could be found. George West was on duty today.

August 24, 1935

In this big world of ours things generally break unexpectedly. Knowing this to be a general rule we tried to conceal and forget any flickering thought or notion that the ship may probably come today fearing that in such meditations the rule might hold true again and we would never really see the ship. But when the first gleam of light arrived this morning the anguish of anxiety and thoughts of homeward journey proved too much. So we succumbed, sat out on the door step and endlessly searched the horizon. But the story was soon written across our faces as the hours rolled on. The ship did not arrive as we expected it to and that is why today's events have begun in this manner.

Nevertheless, though a little disappointed the day was carried on in cheerful spirits. The conversation switched from the ship into the regular Jarvis Island routine.

This morning George worked on the birds again and completed the project. There is however, the rewriting of it in ink yet to be done. In the meanwhile there was extra chores done in and around the cottage. During the afternoon the hours were spent in reading, swimming, and sitting out in the shade of the beacon playing the ukulele, taking in whatever scenery there was and drinking punch made from fruit juices.

A Saturday night is glamorous in the modern city. But on Jarvis we sit up late reading weird and uncanny stories under a dim light of dry cells with a cemetery a few hundred yards away. In the meantime two fellows go out searching for turtles that may provide us with meat. Isn't that somewhat odd? On duty today was Henry Ahia. The two who searched for turtles were Dan and Frank. No turtles were seen.

August 25, 1935

All day today it was quite unusually windy and the seas were choppy. In fact this day reminds us very much of the 14<sup>th</sup> of August. It was on the 14<sup>th</sup> that the strange ship was seen on similar day like this one.

The morning's doings were light. Several little things pertaining to the cottage were done after the usual chores. The rest of the morning was used in reading. Dan did a little writing so did George in the afternoon.

Being a little sleepy from keeping awake late last night we went to bed to rest and read this afternoon. We also went for a swim in the latter part of the afternoon. It is a strange thing that we haven't seen stingarees for a long time now. They're usually out by the channel about 4:00 P.M. They haven't been there for the past few weeks. We've only seen a very few Porpoises too. Strangest of all are the sharks. We use to have them around us everytime [sic] we went for a swim or cleaned fish. From our cottage we used to also see a number of them swimming about. In the past few days we've seen just one or two of them. Of course we catch them when we go out fishing on the raft. But the last time we didn't catch nor see any. Probably, they're afraid of us now. On the other hand these sharks, stingarees, and Porpoises should turn up in the usual numbers in the next day or so since we've talked about them.

A usual evening of singing, ukulele playing, and chatting was done. Henry spent some time slicing bacon and preparing it for breakfast tomorrow. Weather recording today was Frank Cockett.

August 26, 1935:

Last night our raft nearly ran away from us. Were it not for the fact that it was caught on the reef it would have drifted completely out of our reach. It broke the rope and that is the reason why it got away.

Taking the torch we managed to bring it back again. Dan discovered the raft missing otherwise we would have had to do without it for the rest of the time.

After tying the raft we decided to go torching. Again we were forced to come home after a short time because the tide rose swiftly. We had to be satisfied with four lobsters.

Nothing unusual happened today. Everything went through the usual order. There were the necessary chores and we switched the kitchen force today. Henry and George are now cooking. Dan and Frank are doing the washing.

Following breakfast Henry worked on the turtle shell. George began rewriting the project of bird life in ink. Just before lunch a swim was had and firewood was gathered.

During the afternoon all of us read and relaxed. About 4:00 o'clock George commenced working on the birds again.

This was one of the most dreariest days experienced on the Island. The night was mainly spent by having the usual rigmarole. We've chatted so much that we're running out of subjects. Observing sky conditions today was Dan Toomey.

August 27, 1935

Our narrative of today's fishing activity isn't as somber as it has been recently. Henry, Frank, and Dan, used spears this morning and waded through the shallow water bring back a delightful catch. The catch consisted of 15 Aholeholes, 6 Uhus, 1 Oo, and 9 lobsters. It isn't always that one can catch more than three lobsters during the daytime. It is at night when lobsters can be caught in large numbers. However, as they made a good lunch for us, it was gratifying to have them.

There was also a specimen among the catch. This specimen was unlike the ordinary fish. It was short and fat and long in width. It was dark gray with parallel stripes of yellow running from head to tail. The tail was of an orange color. At the base of the mouth there were two horn-like fins.

Sometime last night our lobster box which contained 4 lobsters broke away. The afternoon was spent in reading and resting by all except the man on duty. The evening was likewise used with the addition of ukulele playing and conversation.

George spent the morning and afternoon writing. He completed the rewriting of the bird project and also revised and rewrote a description of the Island. Weather observer for today was George West.

August 28, 1935

The running away of our lobster box with four prize lobsters was not enough. Sometime last night our raft also broke away. This was more or less a sad affair as with it went away one of our principle means of catching fish.

This morning Dan whiled away the hours down at the beach. He indulged in fishing catching several Aholeholes, 1 lobster, and a few Oos that got away. George spent the morning with the log and finishing up with whatever writing he had. George also wandered out in the fields during the afternoon hours. As a result he discovered two new species of the Love bird family. One of them was a little smaller than a Booby possessing a beautiful plumage of a lavender color over the entire body. In a certain sense it's [sic] beauty surpasses that of the Boatswain Marlin. The only difference is that the beauty of the Boatswain Marlin is conspicuous. Conspicuous because of it's [sic] white plumage. But even at that white is common and lavender is not so. This lavender bird has what may be called "refined hidden beauty.." Since it is not conspicuous it has to be studied but when once observed one will see the characters that distinguishes it from the type of birds that are noticed casually and soon forgotten. It was hard to tell the color of this bird's bill and feet because it only flew around and above. It was difficult also to get any closer than this because it did not alight on the ground. But as it was the feet and bill that matched the color of the body.

There was another fascinating feature attached to this bird. There were 25 other little birds almost the size of canaries that possessed these same lavender features over the entire body. This bigger lavender bird was about three of four times larger than the little ones. There is an indication that it is the mother of either all or some of these little ones considering the point that they were all, big and small, of

the same color and features. Furthermore, the bigger one flew close to the little ones as if it were there to be on hand in case of danger.

The little birds were cut dainty little things. They kept close and followed. When the observer stopped to pause and admire they landed on the ground about 20 feet away. They had black bills and a tiny web foot that did not very much contrast the color of their body. One of these little birds was seen before by Henry and George on the 24<sup>th</sup>. All of these lavender birds are about 200 yards northeast of the barren land.

The second new specie was seen amongst the extreme left end of the great swarms of Love birds on the easternmost coastline. This specie of the Love bird is pretty too. The top of the wings were medium brown that glazed in the sun. Also on the top were white dots that made parallel lines running across from tip to tip. These parallel lines were slightly V-shaped. The head down to the breast was of a nice heavy brown. It was mostly light brown under the body and wings with a little white that blended. The eyes and bills were black. It's [sic] call sounds like a baby who cries in pauses and who is about to give up crying after it's [sic] desires has been ignored. There are more than a hundred of these birds.

This evening we spent the hours playing Rummy. After the game we sang a little then went to bed. Doing the 24 hour duty was Henry Ahia.

August 29, 1935

Our wind velocity recorder has been giving us trouble again. All day yesterday and today it has not operated properly. From experience we know that there were many times when it should have recorded 8 or 9 miles [sic]. But instead it only recorded 2 miles [sic] invariably. Everything conceivable was done to bring this instrument into order again but all attempts were unsuccessful. It might be well to say that as a result we have been estimating the velocity of the wind according to sheets of paper we have with us that gives instructions for estimating wind velocities without instruments. As the situation is we have to go on estimating until the trouble can be found.

Speaking about sharks two or three days ago we said we missed them but believed they should be turning up soon. Sure enough, they showed up today in the usual numbers. On account of them Dan, Frank, and Henry had to give up fishing this morning as they were proving to be a dangerous menace. The stingarees and Porpoises have not shown up in the usual numbers yet but they should very soon.

There were also the usual chores this morning followed by general clean up. This afternoon we got around to do several odd little things both personal and for the group as a whole. Towards the latter part of the afternoon we either read or romped about the premises.

During the early hours of the night these things were done: writing, reading, and as usual playing the ukulele.

For a short while this afternoon the skies were threatening but it rained only in little drops.

August 30, 1935

The morning Frank and George boiled and washed clothes. There was also other little matters that were being done. Dan worked on his map and completed the job. Henry had gone fishing while Frank did the same when his clothes were done. Other little matters done were work around the kitchen area, gathering firewood, and additional improvements of a minor nature around the premises.

The afternoon was used in reading and catching of sharks. About 4:00 o'clock we began to cook and had an early supper. This evening we also read and used the ukulele for quite awhile.

Dan was on duty today. He says that during different hours of the day the wind velocity recorder worked properly and it was not necessary to estimate the velocity of the wind. There were however, certain hours in which estimation had to be done.

There has been another discovery in the realm of bird life. It has been long known that the Quail bird may often be found on the edge of the shore. But what it was actually doing there has never been definitely known as they instantly left the scene upon being sighted. But now we know that they are there feeding upon moss and other marine life. There are many small fishes that are fond [sic – found?] and are continually being tossed up on the shore by the rolling waves. It is like that the Quail feeds upon them too.

Also included in the morning work was the tapping of a drum of water. This empty drum lasted two weeks.

August 31, 1935

Today was a rainy day. Beginning at dawn it was misty and threatening. At 7:00 A.M. there came the first downpour which lasted until 7:13. At 7:45 to 7:48 there was a drizzle. Up to 9:00 A.M. the conditions were misty but after this time it began to clear away. However, around 12:30 the skies became threatening again. A heavy rain ensued from 1:55 to 2:00. From 2:13 to 2:20 it drizzled. And at 2:45 to 3:01 it drizzled again. Throughout the afternoon except at 5:00 there were signs of continued rain due to the nimbus clouds above. At night it rained interruptedly.

During the morning when it wasn't raining George began a little project dealing with bricks again. He's planning to make a lawn.

Frank, Dan, and Henry went fishing. They caught Uhus, and Oos that were had for lunch. There was also a specimen. The specimen was perhaps a member of the ballon [sic – balloon?] fish family. Only it wasn't as globular as a balloon fish is. It was of an orange yellow color all over with a few black dots over the body. It had black eyes.

In the afternoon when the rain subsided George went to work on his project. Henry got around to change dry cells and repaired two or three things. When it rained during the afternoon card playing and reading was done. Dan also worked on the roof trying to patch up a few bad spots. We played Rummy tonight and chatted a long while before going to bed. George West weather recorded.

September 1, 1935

At 7:30 this morning just before breakfast we had a two masted sailing vessel was sighted on the Western horizon. Strong winds were blowing and this ship came swiftly to our shores. We knew by the way this vessel moved around just outside the channel that it was going to anchor. Some difficulty was had but finally a rowboat dropped the anchor on the reef. The ship lay very much less than a quarter mile out.

We were all excited and tremendously curious about the presence of this ship. Why it came here, where did it come from, why it anchored, and what it was going to do were the things that kept us talking and stirred up to the point of outburst. Finally when the first landing party came ashore the intense suspense was ended.

This ship turned out to be the auxiliary Yacht Kinkajou of Hawaii, bringing another scientific party. We were first met by the crew who brought supplies, water, and such other provisions on the first trip. A cordial greeting and exchange of handshakes were had. It was they who informed us of the ship's last port of call and it's [sic] purpose here. The boatload of provisions were for the scientific party due to carry on work on Jarvis.

Going aboard the ship we learned that this expedition was headed by Dr. Francis Dana Coman of John Hopkins University<sup>26</sup>. We shook hands with Dr. Coman and the skipper who received us warmly. We looked over the ship and were still very much excited. All sorts of news were being related to us and we received them gleefully at every utter. We learned that the ship came from Baker and Howland

---

<sup>26</sup> Proper name is Johns Hopkins University.

Islands and it took them 22 days to get here. We learned that there was one of our schoolmates on board and two others who were dropped off on Baker and Howland Islands. News of the people on Baker and Howland were given us. We learned that we were going to have a receiver and transmitter on the Island. We learned that the Itasca was to leave Honolulu on the 9<sup>th</sup> of this month for us. We learned that we were popular people in the feature sections of our home newspapers. There was a pack of letter from home telling us all about the things that are happening and each letter raved about the fact that we were making history for the United States government out here. Who could imagine how thrilled we were in seeing these people with all the good news and good things they brought.

On board ship Dr. Coman was very friendly. He offered us confections, told us we may write letters home, conversed with us in various matters and we had lunch with him.

We also helped with the loading and unloading of the supplies and by the afternoon everybody was on shore except two members of the crew who remained on the ship.

Jarvis was a scene of activity. The skipper and crew were busily engaged putting up the tents, radio poles, and moving the provisions and supplies. Dr. Coman was being shown around to various points of the Island by Henry. Dr. Coman was interested in getting sample of guano. By sunset he managed to bet [sic – get?] a few. The Doctor seemed to have an inexhaustible knowledge of birds. He gave the common and scientific name for all the birds he saw.

Dan and one member of the crew went out for lobsters but were unable to get any. But they caught an enormous amount of Aholeholes. George and Frank spent the time with the crew helping them with whatever work they had.

Dr. Coman and the captain dined with us tonight. The name of the Captain by the way is Constantine Flink. Henry and George also dined with these two. Down at the beach Dan, Frank, and the crew were cleaning fish under the light of lanterns. The Doctor remarked that we treated them like a hotel did and they liked the food. We knew he was merely expressing his appreciation for what we did and we liked that very much. The crew also had supper with us and everybody seemed to enjoy the fish and food.

Dr. Coman's party who will remain on Jarvis is made up of two people. One is Mr. William Chadwick, the radio man and Louis Soares, Kamehameha School student. Their camp is situated on the beach crest about 200 yards from our cottage and right alongside the graveyard.

After supper everybody went aboard the Kinkajou for the night including Dan and George. Henry, Frank, and Soares were the only ones on shore during the night. On board the Kinkajou Dan and George chatted with the crew and listened to the radio. The stations of New Zealand and the Pacific Coast states were some of the stations heard. The three who remained on shore talked themselves to bed.

This certainly was a busy day. Aside from the host of other things learned we were informed of Shirley Temple's visit in Honolulu and the tragic death of Will Rogers and Wiley Post. Furthermore, we are of the knowledge that communication can now be had between Howland Island and the good ship Itasca.

When the first boat load of provisions arrived this morning one of us possessed the idea that those provisions were for us and were to remain here for another three months. Well, we didn't really mind that at all but the funny part was that through a misunderstanding we were really under that impression until the dope was finally spilled.

The ship was first sighted early this morning by George. Before it ever anchored George knew it was the Kinkajou of Maui. Faithfully observing the weather conditions despite the exciting arrival of the Kinkajou was Henry Ahia. At certain hours of the day he was relieved by Frank Cockett.

September 2, 1935

Today was also a busy day but only for the morning. Dr. Coman, some of the crew, and the radio man, and Dan and George who slept on the ship last night came ashore about 9:00 A.M. Dr. Coman had

breakfast here with us after the usual insisting. Everybody who came ashore also had breakfast with us except the ship's cook who had gone shell hunting. Dr. Coman enjoyed our pancakes immensely. He said he never ate better pancakes before. Before leaving Dr. Coman proved his sincerity by having a message prepared to be sent to one of Honolulu's newspapers and in which there was an item about the pancakes.

Captain Flink did not come ashore this morning. He became ill last night after supper. We hope very much that it wasn't our food that disturbed him. Following breakfast Henry escorted Dr. Coman, Mr. Chadwick, and Mr. Soares, to various places of the Island. During the time they collected samples of guano. This is the mission of Dr. Coman's party who are stationed on Jarvis. They are going to collect as much samples of guano as possible and to also haul guano if there is time.

In the meantime Dan, Frank, and George kept company with the crew who were with us in the cottage. They had to wait until Dr. Coman was ready to leave. The Kinkajou by the way has a small crew. There is the first mate, chief engineer, three sailors and a cook. The Captain and Dr. Coman make up the balance of the regulars of the Kinkajou. The Captain is the superior of the ship's crew and Dr. Coman it is needless to say is the head of the whole expedition. Those of whom we kept company with were two of the sailors and the ship's cook who had returned from shell hunting by this time. They told us of their experience coming over and we told them about ours on Jarvis.

When Dr. Coman returned everybody went down for a swim except Mr. Chadwick who went to work on the radio apparatus. Dr. Coman took several pictures of the fellows swimming and he swam also. Dr. Coman has also taken many other pictures of us and the Island.

The parting finally came about 11:30 A.M. We all shook hands with Dr. Coman, the crew, and exchanged wishes of a good trip, good luck, and so on. The send off was hearty. Dr. Coman once again expressed his appreciation for what he called, hospitality. We were sorry to see the Kinkajou leave. We enjoyed their brief stay and we liked everybody. Except the cook and a sailor the crew of the Kinkajou were all Hawaiians.

The Kinkajou had a difficult time getting up her anchor and putting up her sails. She took nearly an hour and a half doing so. She swung around, drifted, but finally got underway and sailed at 12:12 P.M. By 2:15 she got completely out of sight. The Kinkajou is going to Christmas Island where she expects to meet the Islander who is bringing her more fuel. She ran out of fuel a long time ago. She had only had enough for anchoring purposes.

In the afternoon Henry and George helped Mr. Chadwick a little who was racing with time attempting to get the radio apparatus hooked up for night traffic. He said he had important schedules and had to meet them tonight. By dusk everything was completed. We all had supper after this at our cottage except Mr. Chadwick who had to remain with the radio to keep his schedules. We practiced good neighborliness and brought his food to him. After supper we all gathered in the radio shack to hear whatever news there was.

For some reason or other Mr. Chadwick did not meet his schedules. He did his part but the people on the other end did not call him as they were supposed to. However, he did hear the Islander calling the Kinkajou. He tried to contact the Islander but was unable to do so. It might have been that they couldn't hear his signals. We however, did hear how the President spent labor day [sic].

Mr. Chadwick contacted KYG, Globe wireless company at Kawaihapai and KHK at Wahiawa. He relayed two of Dr. Coman's messages to KYG. The time signal given out by San Francisco naval station was received. We checked our clocks by this time and found it to be 15 minutes behind. It was 9:30 P.M. corrected Honolulu time when the time signal was received.

Mr. Chadwick and Mr. Soares have been having their meals with us so far. We have asked them to continue to do so until they become established on the Island. They have two tents up and a third one

had just been put up. The [sic - they] have not been able to do more than this because Mr. Chadwick has been very busy with the radio. They retired for the night in one of our tents.

This morning and this afternoon there was a moderate shower. Weather observer was—Frank Cockett.

September 3, 1935

For the first time since leaving the Itasca we have had eggs to eat. We had eggs fried for breakfast and some of it was used in our pancake dough. The eggs were given to us by the Kinkajou in exchange for a few cans of corn beef and sauer Kraut. The Kinkajou asked us for Sauer Kraut and corned beef. They were in sore need of it. We loathed to refuse their request so consented. The letter of instructions telling us not to dispense with the food was not received until after the bargain was made. Fresh fruits, butter, and rice were included in the exchange.

Henry went over to the new camp this morning and gave those fellows over there a hand. They put up a tent, carried coral gravel, and did several other things.

George spent the whole morning on the log. The coming of the Kinkajou gave him lots to write. After lunch was had George and Henry observed Bill Chadwick do a little more work with the radio equipment. They were of service to Chadwick in a little way.

Frank and Louis went fishing for a short while. They caught three Uhus which was very much enjoyed by Bill. We learn that Bill is a fishing enthusiast. He can't stand anyone fishing while he isn't.

We gathered again at the Radio shack tonight. Bill sent two messages to our folks at home via an amateur in Honolulu. He also sent an article for publication written by Dr. Coman describing the arrival of the Kinkajou at Jarvis. The Itasca was also contacted but Bill was unable to get Howland Island.

The richest man on the Island now is Bill Chadwick. His enormous wealth—though meager in other countries—totals \$1.13. The second wealthiest is George West. His financial standing sums \$.50. He was once the richest but the coming Bill reversed the financial register of Jarvis Island. Next in order is His Excellency Governor-General Henry H. Ahia and Daniel Toomey. The total estate of each is one (1) penny. By the way the Governor-General was once penniless but in order to maintain his price considering his dignity and title the penny was bequeathed to him by the Philanthropist Bill Chadwick. With deepest gratitude for the generous offer His Excellency has intimated to officially transfer his title to Bill Chadwick upon the expiration of his sojourn on Jarvis. A proclamation will be drafted and the inauguration will take place when the Itasca arrives and departs again from these fair shores taking with it the then Ex-Governor-General Henry Ahia.

Making meteorological observations was Dan Toomey. To this date we are still estimating the wind velocity. Bill said he would look over our instruments to see if he can locate the trouble.

September 4, 1935

Dan, Frank and George went over to the new camp to give those fellows a hand again. There was a large engine for charging batteries that had to be installed so the boys helped carry it around and so on. We might say that this is the first internal combustion engine ever to be used on Jarvis. We don't believe the British Guano Company could have had a combustion engine. This is a Lauson gasoline engine with one cylinder operating a 32 volt dynamo.

This afternoon aside from reading there was fishing. Henry and Bill Chadwick caught 2 Uhus and 2 Aholehoes. While cleaning them a stingaree was almost caught. It was stabbed with a spear but it got away spear and all.

At night we gathered in the radio shack where we learned that the camp on the Islands are to be continued for another three months. The message also requested that the boys now on the Islands desiring to return to Honolulu to announce their intention by radio as soon as possible. Howland Island was

contacted for the first time tonight. The message received from Honolulu was also relayed there. The boys on Howland send their regards and we of Jarvis did likewise. The Itasca was also reached tonight and they confirmed the report that the camp will be continued.

After experimenting awhile Bill was able to tune in on KGMB on the short wave receiver. During this reception KGMB was broadcasting a Hawaiian program.

There was a long conversation before we all turned in. On duty was George West.

September 5, 1935

This morning Bill Chadwick gave us his assistance and together with Henry and George the anemometer and the wind velocity recorder was put into proper working order again. Bill was responsible for locating the inside trouble that has caused the inoperation of the above named instruments. The wiring of the buzzer was renewed and the armature was adjusted. The main trouble lay in the anemometer. There was a little spring attachment that was out of adjustment and it was fixed by Bill.

This deficiency was also responsible for the same unvaried reading of the total wind that we have been having day by day for a long time. The velocity of the wind is now greater and the interval between each buzz is even. Prior to this occasion the uneven buzzes would reach 12 miles [sic] and rarely above. Recently it would never buzz more than 2 miles [sic]. Now with the usual strength of winds blowing it records as much as 16 miles [sic]. This reading is undoubtedly, according to experience, more correct and reliable. The total wind for each day should also vary. Instead of being 343.9 miles every day it should now be less on some days while more on others. After adjusting the anemometer the dials were turned back to zero for a fresh start. This morning or rather the following morning Sept. 6, it read 189.2 miles for a period of 19 hours.

Henry whitewashed the beacon before lunch. In the afternoon part of the time was given to writing messages to Honolulu and Howland Island. Each of us were asked to say whether we wished to return or to remain on Jarvis so we weighed the question in mind before answering. To date Frank has decided to return while the rest are waiting answers from Honolulu before finally deciding.

Bill, Louis, Henry, and George took a trip to the shipwreck. It was the first time Bill and Louis saw the sight.

As usual we gathered in the radio shack tonight. There was no news except to hear of Howland Island's intentions. We sent our message to Honolulu but didn't get any from there. The Itasca was not heard from. On duty today was Henry Ahia. This morning there was a light shower and two brief moderate rainfalls at night.

September 6, 1935

The beacon was whitewashed again this morning by Henry. The job is not yet completed. More lime is needed. Henry and George are also working on the lawn project. Today they hunted around for bricks and carried them to the cottage. After the bricks were laid they were painted.

Louis and Dan went fishing about mid-afternoon. They caught Uhus and Aholeholes. Bill Chadwick also fished with hook and line. He caught Uhus too and an ulua which we all enjoyed for supper.

The evening was spent in Bill's radio shack. There was no news except for personal messages received. The Itasca was not heard again. Howland was heard but they were too busy with Honolulu.

Bill and Louis visited us before retiring. We amused ourselves by reading or singing. We also tried something new tonight by sleeping out in the open just in front of the cottage. Henry and George was joined by Bill and all three slept out.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

On duty was Frank Cockett. Between hours he took a sun bath and went swimming. Tonight about 9:30 it rained again. This is rather unusual. We never used to have rain more than once in two weeks. Since August 31<sup>st</sup> it has rained or showered everyday.

September 7, 1935

The supply tent must have met with strong wind opposition last night for this morning it was on the verge of falling. Two of the chains on the top of the tent had fallen out of position because it's [sic] main support had been badly bent. As a result one side of the tent sagged terribly. Henry and Dan spent some time attending to the situation.

Henry put a table inside the cottage and arranged a stack of magazines on it neatly. The Kinkajou brought a large number of old magazines which now increases our lot of reading matter. Henry also hung up the turtle shell and attended to such other minor matters.

Frank went fishing for a great part of the morning. He was not favored with a catch. This afternoon we again wrote messages. Henry made a list of things he felt were needed on the Island sent it to Mr. Miller. Other messages were either to Honolulu or Howland Island. There was again no news by radio tonight except for the usual contact with Honolulu and Howland. However, the Itasca and the Islander was heard calling K6XJJ which is our station. It was heard that the Islander would reach Christmas Island tomorrow. The Kinkajou is probably there now. The Itasca and the Islander could not hear our station.

The total wind for 24 hours ending at 6:00 A.M. this morning was 329.1 miles which proves the anemometer is in good working order. At 10:15 tonight it rained for a few minutes.

A drum of water was tapped today. The old one lasted a week and a day. The arrival of the Kinkajou and it's [sic] stay of 2 days is perhaps a reason why this drum did not last the usual span of two weeks. Weather observing was Dan Toomey.

September 8, 1935:

Last night being Saturday night we stayed up late and derived our own amusement by visiting and chatting with Bill and Louis for a long while. We slept out in the open again but this time under the shelter of the canvas that protrudes from the cottage. A rather late breakfast was had and the morning was completed by reading. The cooks, Frank and Dan, gave us a treat this morning by serving corn beef hash instead of just plain warm corn beef.

In the afternoon Bill Henry and George played Rummy while others continued to read. We also took an afternoon nap. Just before supper Henry helped Bill over at his camp moving and reinstalling the Lauson Combustion Engine.

Dan, Frank, and Louis went torching after dinner. They caught three Aalaihisi, 1 large mullet and 1 lobster. They were greatly menaced by sharks. The sharks got a smell of the fish bag and they were constantly around. Aside from the shark menace the tide rose quickly so the boys thought it best to return.

Henry and George went over to Bill's radio shack. All that was heard tonight was that the Itasca sails at 10:00 A.M. tomorrow.

Doing 24 hour duty was George West. At 5:20 this evening it drizzled. At 5:55 it rained considerable until 6:11. The total wind read 392.2 miles. The instrument is still in good order.

September 9, 1935

Just before having his breakfast Dan saw a small school of big fish that were swimming in the channel. Wishing to know what it was he, Frank and Louis went out for them after breakfast. Using Dan's big net they caught nine of these big fish, 13 mullets and several maninis. It was doubtful what type of fish this

was but Dan believed it was the Aawa<sup>27</sup> or Oio. It was about 2 ½ feet in length. This catch attracted the entire Jarvis Island personnel. It was a more or less Hukilau<sup>28</sup>. It was a job using this big net so Frank, Dan, George, and Louis had to put in some time peeling off all the seaweeds and untangle the net. The four of us took snapshots of the catch. Six sharks were also caught and all of Jarvis had pictures taken beside them.

It took all morning to clean the fish. Some of them were dried and some were had for lunch. Henry cleaned up the kitchen area after breakfast. He went out for more lime and did more painting all day. He worked on the roof for awhile and carried gravel for the lawn project this evening. Dan made a stairway of stones leading from the lawn to the beach. He also carried sand. George carried gravel for the lawn this afternoon.

The evening's pastime consisted of singing, ukulele playing, and writing. Henry and George took a moonlight bath about 8:00 o'clock. We visited the radio shack and learned that the Itasca sailed on schedule this morning for Jarvis via Palmyra. Recording weather conditions hourly was Henry Ahia. At 7:20 A.M. there was a light shower.

September 10, 1935

Today's program consisted of different kinds of work around the camp. In the morning Dan worked on the stairway, Henry whitewashed the beacon and George carried gravel. In the afternoon George and Dan did the same while Henry began to construct a path to the new camp. The painting of the beacon was completed and so was the carrying of gravel for the lawn. Before working again this afternoon we went for a swim and relaxed awhile.

Tonight we gathered at the radio shack where Dan and Frank received messages from Howland. Frank received word that arrangements for his entrance to the University of Hawaii had been completed and how he is certain about returning to Honolulu. Dan was informed that his father spoke to his brother at Howland by phone transmitter. His family anxiously awaits his return. Dan however, is not returning this trip. He and Henry are remaining. George is yet uncertain. He will know definitely when the Itasca arrives. We have also been asked to give names and addresses of people who we would like to have speak to us by radio. A program will be arranged this Saturday between 4 and 5 P.M. and these people will be gathered to speak over the phone transmitter to us.

Before turning in Dan spent an hour or so writing while the rest chatted before going to bed.

For the first time today we got a real close view of the Quail bird. It walked proudly across the new lawn during breakfast. Frank Cockett weather recorded. Tonight sometime after midnight it rained.

September 11, 1935

Work again made up today's program. Dan continued working on the stairway all day. Henry occupied himself with the path all morning. George went out into the field for lime then he spent part of the morning and afternoon painting the Bell Buoy. Frank kept himself busy shell hunting. In the afternoon while Dan worked on the stair way Henry, Frank, Louis, and George all worked on the pathway. The outlining of the path with rocks was completed at 4:00 P.M. We are now in the market for a name for this new highway. There is yet gravel to be laid but as it is the job may be said to be completed. Anyway, since it is intended to lay gravel George made a sign post and stuck it at the beginning of the path which reads, Road Under Construction, Proceed At Your Own Risk.

About 5:35 P.M. Dan and George heard an amateur's radio phone program that was being conducted with Howland Island. They were a little late and all that was heard was the station's call letters

---

<sup>27</sup> Awa, also known as milkfish.

<sup>28</sup> Hawaiian for a festive beach gathering; also an Hawaiian means of net fishing with leaves lining the net.

and procedure of signing off. Contact was made with Howland and the Itasca tonight. Howland did not have much to say but the Itasca said she expects to arrive on Sunday or Monday morning. Between radio schedules George helped Bill carry gravel in the moonlight. Checking hourly weather conditions was Dan Toomey. Lasting for four minutes after breakfast there was a heavy rain. Also for 20 minutes beginning at 3:45 A.M. Last night it rained heavily.

September 12, 1935

At 6:00 A.M. there began a heavy rain and drizzles that lasted a long time. Due to this condition we were not able to have breakfast until a late hour. The rain is also playing havoc with our whitewashing jobs. The whitewash on the beacon and buoy have been washed off to such an extent that in order to restore the nice appearance the job has to be done over again.

By working all day on the stairway Dan completed the job. The stairway consists of a stonewalk with sand smoothly and uniformly laid all along. On one side there is an outline of rocks neatly arranged. The stairway leads from the lawn to the beach or vice versa.

Frank and Louis indulged in fishing this morning. Standing on the reef they casted lines but were unable to catch anything.

Henry made tidy the medical kit and improved the gardens. Late in the afternoon he and George hauled sand for the new path. In the morning besides getting down to the log George made some corrections to the bird study. Frank made a collection of red tail feathers from the Boatswain Marlin birds late this afternoon.

Out of the air came this news. The Itasca will definitely arrive at Jarvis Sunday. Mr. Austin Collins, former resident of Jarvis, we are told is on board.

We sent names and addresses to Howland for the proposed radiophone program. We hope the idea will materialize. On duty was George West. At 2:00 A.M. last night there was a light rain. This evening George helped Bill haul gravel again.

September 13, 1935

This morning Henry hauled gravel for the path. He also made a new waste can then joined George hauling gravel for the kitchen area all morning. Dan went out for lobsters during the morning and obtained three. Frank journeyed across the Island to take snapshots of the Amaranth. Hauling gravel is a man size job that takes all the energy and sap out of a fellow so this afternoon for the most part we either read or rested our bones. Late in the afternoon Henry oiled the tools, George did a little writing and Dan broiled lobsters.

Working among us were Bill and Louis who were making maps with the aid of our drawing facilities. We also supplied them with whatever information they needed.

The evening was spent out on the porch of the cottage just talking about any sort of thing. The moon was glimmering and the evening was delightful.

There was nothing significant from the radio communications tonight. The amateur who was working us last week was contacted and he had a message for Frank. The Itasca's signals are getting louder each time. It shows that she is getting closer every hour.

The new specie of Love Bird that was discovered on August 28, has been seen quite a lot around here recently. It seems to use that this bird has just migrated for we are certain of never having seen it before until now. On duty today was Henry Ahia. Just before breakfast there was a light rainfall.

September 14, 1935

Henry and George spent the entire day working to better the appearance of the camp. The day's work was begun by going out for lime. More lime was needed to whitewash the beacon and buoy again. While

George went to work painting the buoy and the beacon Henry concentrated his activities inside the cottage. He changed the paper cloth of the cupboard, raked the gravel to make it smooth and neat, painted the cooking table, its adjacent facilities, one side of the cottage, and such other places where paint was needed. He also rearranged things inside the cottage to give it a tidy appearance. George painted in red these words, Jarvis Island on two sides of the buoy. Dan copied the log in the afternoon then he and Frank clipped each other's hair.

About 4:00 P.M. we all went over to the radio shack to hear a special radio phone program that was being conducted for our benefit. Friends in Honolulu spoke to the boys on Howland and there were friends who spoke us on Jarvis too. Bill Chadwick's wife and son spoke to him. Louis heard one of his girl friends tell about the goings on in school. It was a real thrill to hear these familiar voices direct from Honolulu. We were acquainted with most of the people who spoke to Howland and we had just as much fun hearing them as did the person to whom the talk was intended. After the program was over Henry began with the cooking chores while George continued painting. Before it was pitch dark he finished painting the beacon.

In tapping another drum of water this evening some difficulty was had. We could not get the fawcet [sic] out try as we might. We are hoping that when the Itasca comes in tomorrow she will have a pipe wrench for that seems to be the only tool that can unscrew the fawcet [sic]. Either that or we'll have to siphon our water. The drum lasted a week. The reason why this drum lasted only a week is because Bill and Louis have been drinking water from our camp. They are afraid to drink their own water because they believe it is bad. As soon as the Itasca arrives they intend to have it inspected.

We did not hear Howland Island over the radio tonight but the Itasca told us she expects to be in by 9:00 A.M. Tomorrow.

Before going to bed Henry examined the log and Dan and George did some writing. Weather recording was Frank Cockett. It was a fine and clear day. It did not rain at all.

## Chapter 7: Howland Island, June – September, 1935

Colonists:

James Kamakaiwi, leader

Killarney Opiopio

William Toomey

William Anahu

From August 9<sup>th</sup> onwards:

Kenneth L. King, Coman party radio operator

Elmer Williamson, Coman party

Wednesday June 19, 1935

Breakfast was carried all with the usual every morning conversation, talking about experiences during and after the war, or some experience which you or one remembered well.

After breakfast, Duff Lawler and Theiss went out for a walk around the island, while Killarney and I remained in camp to police the grounds. We arranged our lockers later and sorted our shells.

At noon Lawler saw the Itasca rounding the south end and hurried to tell Killarney and me about it.

Supplies were brought for another three months and two Hawaiian youths, William M. Anahu and William D. Toomey were put ashore to remain on the island replacing three the [sic] army men who were to return. Killarney and I were glad to remain for another period.

The ship was delayed for a few hours because of the water drums floating away.

At eight-thirty everything was on shore and the boat set sail, only to be seen after three (or so many) months to come.

We rolled the drums to safety, then the others retired.

I put up the weather instruments finishing at twelve thirty, and went about checking [missing].

Thursday, June 20, 1935

At four o'clock this morning we were surprised by a blow coming from the northwest. Its velocity was twenty-eight miles [sic], accompanied by a slight drizzle, although it lasted only for a half an hour.

This morning after an early breakfast, we arranged for the supplies to be safely put away and policed the grounds. Everything is in shape and soon we will move all tents, (or our camp) up on the meadows.

For the next week each one must weed out an area of about twenty five feet square before breakfast, every morning.

Killarney and the other new comers (or malikinis) went out for some fish. They returned with two lobsters, two sea bass, an "enenu"<sup>29</sup> and a few maninins (little striped fish).

We enjoyed our supper very much especially the lobsters. We all ate poi too.

After supper we rolled the drums up to the kitchen tent and safety.

One of the boys landed a five foot shark right in front of the camp.

I gave the new comers general instructions covering every (little) [missing].

Friday, June 21, 1935

Work: Arising very early this morning, we all did four hours of hard work before breakfast. We started at five and ate breakfast at nine.

After breakfast, we took down the vacant officers tent and pitched it in the meadow. That done we weeded and cleared the grounds working until one o'clock, then I told the boys to rest and remain out of the beating rays of the sun!

---

<sup>29</sup> Hawaiian name for silver gray rudderfish.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

At four o'clock when it was cool, we moved our supplies to our new camp area and placed them in the officers tent temporarily.

After the supplies were moved we took the pyramidal tent down and pitched it in the new sight [sic]. That done, we arranged and sorted the supplies. We had supper quite late and there retired much fatigued.

Treachery: Time 9 o'clock A.M.

The breakers were terribly high, frequently scaling the bank and twice venturing as much as ten feet from our kitchen tent. We will be far from danger on the sight [sic] above here and are glad of it.

Saturday June 22, 1935

At six fifteen every one was up and started cleaning the field of weeds and rocks for two hours. Later more of the supplies were carried up and placed in their respective tents.

We retired at nine and had breakfast after which we built shelves to store the goods, protecting them from the rats. Also detailed one to make a cooler of one of the empty drums for our spuds.

I instructed two of the boys, how to prepare supper, (or a meal) and they did remarkably well.

Health: Everyone is in fine shape and spirits with the exception of William Anahu, who has a sty [sic- sty] on his right eye lid. I am washing it with boric acid and it is coming along in fine shape.

Treachery: The sea is still beating hard against the banks caused by extreme high tides throughout the entire day.

Sunday June 23, 1935

The day was spent very quietly and restfully.

Breakfast was at eight o'clock after which we retired to our tent to read and rest.

Later at noon two of the boys William Anahu and Killarney Opiopio went for a walk around the island. William who took his little spear along returned with a great big "amaama" (sea mullet) about eighteen inches long weighing close to nine pounds. Although neither of them planned to fish, William grasped the opportunity when he saw a school close to the shore. We enjoyed the fish at supper.

We sang a few songs (this evening) and retired at nine o'clock.

The weather is perfectly calm to-day and the sea is at its usual calmness.

We were blessed with a little squall during supper.

The sky is perfectly clear and it is well lit by a million stars.

Monday June 24, 1935

At five o'clock everyone was up and out on the field weeding until ten o'clock, when we couldn't stand the heat any longer.

After a late breakfast we retired to our tents to rest until noon.

We all went out for some fish and returned with ten "Enenues" and found fairly large sea mullets (Amaama).

After a very enjoyable supper and conversation at table, we retired and went to sleep

The night was very cool and the weather calm.

A Plan: We each suggested plans to get rid of the rats, although it may seem impossible and William Toomey stated, "Nothing is impossible to an American", and we all agreed with him.

We planned to build a trap with tin nailed to the walls and a simple trap door, also with tin nailed on to it. The door would be lifted with a catch and food scraps left lying within. After a while a string connected to the catch on the trap would be pulled and down would come the door, imprisoning the rats later [missing].

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tuesday June 25, 1935

Arising again at five o'clock we continued our job of weeding our new camp grounds. We worked until the blazing sun forced us to leave our work and seek our shady tents.

The boys all cooperated in helping with breakfast. After breakfast we rested until noon.

I remained in camp to take the reports while the rest of the boys went for fish.

At a quarter of five they returned with a great big Uhua, weighing about ten to twelve pounds.

The boys caught two, but a shark got the better half of a much larger one.

We enjoyed the fish steaks very much and after supper we retired to our tents. Then William Anahu, William Toomey and I sang a few songs. We plan to form a trio and sing a little on our way back home, or if the ship remains one night. We plan to give a little "Camp Fire" entertainment.

We adjourned at ten and went to bed.

Wednesday June 26, 1935

We arose at the usual time and went about clearing our new camp site.

We worked until ten o'clock when the sun again forced us to retire until evening or late noon, when it is then cooler and permissible to continue.

No one went out for fish and we had corn beef for supper.

Conversation at table was mostly about football, suggesting the possibility of our "Alma Mater", winning the Interscholastic grid title again this Fall.

The weather is perfectly calm and peaceful, and every one is in good health.

We were expecting a rain storm or at least a heavy squall because of an overcast during the entire evening.

The sky remained cloudy but we did not witness any rain.

The tent ropes had been slackened as a precaution from snapping.

Thursday June 27, 1935

We were up and on the field raking and weeding very early this morning, and will have a very spacious camp and athletic [sic] field.

Quitting when the sun's heat was almost unbearable we prepared breakfast.

After breakfast the two Williams and I went out to spear some fish.

William Anahu and I were lucky enough to have speared three fairly large size mullets late this noon because it is usually difficult to spear any fish at extreme high tides.

We had a very delightful supper and then retired to our tents.

We all sang Hawaiian songs and then retired.

The weather is very calm and we all wish that it continues its calmness.

We are all in good health and humor.

Friday June 28, 1935

Weeding continued very early as usual, working until it was too hot to continue.

After a late breakfast we policed inside our tents arranging everything as neatly as we could.

After that was done, we read a few of the magazine stories, after which we slept till late noon.

At three thirty we continued weeding until I thought it about time for me to prepare supper.

Conversation at table covered mostly about Political Campaigns the world over and Local News and International Armaments.

After the dishes were washed and put away we retired to our tents and sang some of the new song hits that the two new comers (Malihinis) taught us. Killarney and I, remarked that we were quite

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

backward in both the recent world and local news and also the new song hits because we have been away for so long a time.

Everyone is in good health and we are being blessed with a little rain this evening.

Saturday June 29, 1935

We continued with our daily weeding process and ended at the hour when the sun was at its height of blistering flames.

After breakfast Anahu and Killarney went out for fish. They were not so successful and returned with a fair sized "Amaama." This fish turned out to be very wormy and I threw it away.

When supper was over we planned a little entertainment of our own. Each individual sang his favorite song and following that we sang a few old Hawaiian songs.

Two of the boys made some orange ade [sic] and we had a few cookies to go along with it.

We all thought that we, at least had an enjoyable evening.

We retired in fine spirits.

Everyone is in perfect health and are happy.

We are having heavy rainfalls this evening and are glad of it.

The weather is very cool and pleasant.

Sunday June 30, 1935

This being Sunday morning we slept until eight o'clock. I prepared breakfast, having hot cakes, which were greatly enjoyed by the boys.

After breakfast we read a few of the magazine stories and then rested.

Later at noon two of the boys went about the island looking for shells. They found many beautiful shells.

The weather through out the day was very pleasant and cool.

After supper we sat about our tents and talked until it was quite late, then we retired.

Everyone is in good health and spirits.

Monday July 1, 1935

We over slept and proceeded with the weeding at six o'clock.

The large area that we have selected for our camp ground, is nearly vacated of weeds. By the tomorrow the ground will be completely cleared of weeds.

Our kitchen and living quarters are still on the old camp site but the supplies are all in their respective tents on the new camp area.

After the grounds are cleared we will then move up to the new site.

We have trapped about sixty-five rats, in about four days. They are were caught by this method; Placing slop in a can and filling it with water about a fourth of the can and a box placed along side enabled them to dive in and drown. There were thirty in one can on Friday morning.

It is raining steadily though not very heavy and we are glad of it.

Tuesday July 2, 1935

Finishing our weeding process, we raked the dried weeds and piled them for burning.

We had breakfast and then returned to watch the fires.

After the required amount of work was done we returned to our tents to rest.

Killarney and William Anahu went out for fish and returned with only one fish, an Enenu.

After supper we spent the evening on the beach, trying to catch sharks. We were not successful but had many strikes and slips.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

It is raining continuously by this evening although the weather condition is remarkably gloomy. Everyone is well and are in happy spirits.

Wednesday July 3, 1935

This morning we leveled the grounds and removed a few of the big rocks.

It will take us about three days to have the grounds cleared of rocks.

After breakfast William Toomey and I went out with the idea of returning with a turtle.

We waded on the reefs edge, keeping an eye always on the lookout for turtles but we were disappointed.

We returned with a fair sized Papio or (Baby Ulua) and enjoyed its steak for supper.

After supper we returned to our tent and retired.

The weather through out the day was very cool and pleasant.

The boys and I are always in good humor and are happy.

The moon will be overhead within four or five days.

Thursday July 4, 1935

After the flag was raised, we prepared breakfast. After breakfast we spent the day quietly as today is the fourth of July.

Most of us read magazine stories and later rested. A few of us spoke of some occurrence, which he remembered well last fourth of July, or hinted as to what is being done back in town to-day.

We enjoyed a light passing squall this morning.

The weather is very pleasant although it is nearing the middle of summer. It has rained quite often these past few weeks.

Everyone is in the best of physical condition and spirits.

Our new camp site is coming along in beautiful shape and appearance.

Friday July 5, 1935

This morning we continued with the burning of the weeds but found it quite impossible as it rained quite steadily last night.

We began carrying the weeds out of the grounds.

At ten o'clock we returned to our tents. The other boys policed the tents and grounds while I prepared breakfast.

After breakfast William Toomey and I went out for some fish. We were successful and returned to camp with three Papios", or baby "Ulua."

We enjoyed its steak very much at supper.

Conversation at table was mostly about the different laws of physics, the velocity of falling objects, gravity, leverage and a few other fundamental laws.

We retired after the dishes were washed and put away.

It is raining quite frequently and we are enjoying it. So far, we have four of the empty drums filled.

Saturday July 6, 1935

The balance of weeds were carried off the grounds and a little raking was done.

After breakfast I remained to take the readings while the other boys went out to see if they could land a turtle. They returned with a few Uus (little red fish) and two Aholehole's (little silvery fish). They were speared under water, that is when the tide was up high, the boys dove with their diving glasses, and from a level plain, speared these little fishes.

We enjoyed them fried to a crisp and with them we had poi, our staple food.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After supper we retired to our camp and sang many songs. We had an enjoyable Saturday evening.

We were surprised to see the Anemometer at a dead stop. The weather vane pointed due south. Everyone is well and in fine spirits. It has rained nearly every day these past two weeks.

Sunday, July 7, 1935

The sun was up and about shining upon our little island, but we slept on until nine o'clock.

William Anahu sang a song entitled "Sleepy Head You'd Better Get Out of Bed" and hollered "say Ma how about getting breakfast ready", I am hungry.

I got up and made some hot cakes for breakfast. We had bacon, corn and chocolate with the hot cakes.

After breakfast, Killarney and William Toomey went out to collect a few shells.

At twelve-forty this morning, early we had continuous heavy rains accompanied by a blowing wind from northeast. It continued quite steadily until four-thirty-five, after which it began to clear up. I got the boys up and had them slacken the tent ropes of all the tents.

The day was spent quietly some of us resting at noon.

At four we had a light squall which lasted for only a half an hour.

The boys have already retired and I will log in a few minutes.

It is calm to-night and peaceful.

Everyone is in fine physical condition and spirits.

Monday July 8, 1935

The ground is cleared and tomorrow we will continue with the breaking up of great coral slabs embedded deep in the ground. There are quite a few of them within our camp grounds.

After a late breakfast we went out on the reef to do some spearing for fishes [sic].

After a half hour in the water William Toomey, who was responsible for the fishes caught, speared his first big Ulua weighing close to twelve pounds. A little later he caught two fair sized fishes of the same variety, each weighing about five to six pounds.

While standing out on the reef, I slipped and stepped on a sea urchin, the latter ejecting its needle like spines into my ragged and torn keds. The rubber soles and canvas being in their condition, allowed the spines to penetrate into my foot. I immediately swam in to shore and pulled out some of the spines, while a few of the remained deep in my foot.

Dressing my foot with Mercurochrome and Ichtyol, I felt relieved.

The weather is calm and everyone is well excepting my mishap.

Tuesday July 9, 1935

Being unable to walk on my right foot, I told the boys to carry on with the breaking and carrying of the rocks to a spot where our wall will be erected.

After breakfast which was prepared by Killarney Opiopio we rested keeping out of the sun.

At late noon William Anahu and Toomey went out on the reef directly in front of our camp to do some spearing.

William Toomey, who is quite an expert at this type of fishing speared two great Ulua's weighing nearly twenty pounds. The other William also speared two Ulua's weighing close to fifteen pounds.

Having four fishes for our little party, I made a lot of fish chowder and fried the balance. The chowder proved to very excellent and it was complimented by the boys.

My foot is recovering rapidly and it is safe from blood poisoning.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Wm. Anahu is playing the ukulele and singing while the other two are reading.  
The weather is calm and the moon is paying us her usual visit.

Wednesday July 10, 1935

Early this morning the boys continued with the removing and the breaking of rocks.

After we had breakfast, Killarney Opiopio and William Toomey took the stove apart and washed its parts with hot water and soap.

The last of our oranges were eaten this morning at breakfast. None of the oranges spoiled on us and it lasted three weeks, last night.

No one went out for fish to-day and we relied on our canned "Swifts Ham" prepared as stew mixed with canned corn.

My foot is coming along in fine shape and in about two days I will be able to run around and work with the boys.

A half moon is right over head and in a few days we will have its fullness.

The boys are singing a few of their 'Blues' Songs.

Everyone is in perfect health and are happy.

The weather has been very calm to-day with the exception of a heavy squall at 1:10 to 1:50 this morning.

Thursday July 11, 1935

This morning the entrance to the grounds was lined up with cords and the stones and rocks were thrown out.

After a rather late breakfast, Killarney Opiopio and William Anahu went over to the east side of the island for fish. They returned with two Eneues which were speared by Killarney weighing about eight pounds each. William speared a great big Red Snapper but somehow it wiggled out of his hands.

We enjoyed the fish fried as steaks, which was prepared by William Toomey.

Sometime ago I told the boys, that each one is to prepare supper sometime or another. So far everyone has done remarkably well.

My foot has recovered remarkably and to-morrow or the next, I shall be able to continue as usual.

The southern Cross is forming now and a third quarter moon is overhead.

The weather is calm and pleasant.

All are in good health and in a cheerful mood.

Friday July 12, 1935

The great big rocks are thinning out as fast as our one and only sledge hammer can break them. We each take a turn at the breaking up of these rocks.

The new ground is coming along in fine shape as far as clearing of rocks is concerned.

We will move up to-morrow morning and on Monday, we will move the kitchen tent up.

I spent the whole noon lining up the field so that the tents will be well arranged and proportioned, to fit evening within the grounds.

After breakfast William Toomey, I believe, established records in fish spearing. Using a little spear only five feet in length, he speared a very great big Ulua weighing close to thirty pounds in a limited time of five minutes. The depth of this great big fish was twelve inches and about thirty some odd inches in length.

Having so much on hand we made a lot of chowder and fried quite a few stakes [sic].

The weather is very calm and all are well and happy.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Saturday July 13, 1935

Arising at five this morning we moved our quarters on the new camp site.

We put up two of the officer tents, joining them together not rising the large fly.

The afternoon was spent rearranging our things within the tents.

On Monday we will move our kitchen tent up to its designated spot.

No one went out for fish and we enjoyed ham served cold with hot rice, peas and spinach.

After supper we retired, feeling the great need for sleep.

The weather throughout the day was very calm and cool. At a quarter of five, we had a little rain which lasted only for eight minutes.

We enjoyed the moonlight during supper and everything seemed so bright.

The boys are in fine spirits all the time and a happy too.

Sunday July 14, 1935

Sleeping until eight this beautiful morning. I arose to prepare breakfast.

After breakfast, we returned to our quarters to read a few magazine stories, later resting until late noon.

William Anahu and I went around the island for a walk and to collect shells. While on the east shore, we saw a great big sea bat about eight feet wide, swimming very close in shore. We saw many turtles out in the deep but today being Sunday, we sat for quite a while watching them and a few sharks.

After supper we talked about the evils of drinking, later returning to our tents to retire.

The weather throughout the day was very calm and beautiful.

Everyone is in excellent physical condition and are always in a cheerful mood.

Rats are a bother for us up here on the new site as they were on the old site.

Monday July 15, 1935

This morning at five-thirty, we moved the kitchen supplies and utensils up to its new location. When that was done, we took down the tent and pitched it. After the tent was put up properly, we arranged the kitchen very neatly and placing empty cans under neat [sic] the legs of the shelves, we felt the food free from rats.

The large tent fly was used in place of the smaller fly, the later [sic] to be used to wash our dishes in. This fly, was placed about five paces away from the kitchen tent.

When that work was done satisfactorily, we returned to our quarters to read a little and rest.

At four thirty when it was cool again, the two Williams went out for fish returning with two fair sized "Papios" or baby Ulua. While they were gone Killarney and I took turns at breaking rocks.

After supper William Anahu took the reading until ten while the rest of us turned in.

The weather is very calm and we are enjoying a beautiful moon.

Tuesday July 16, 1935

This morning we moved the supply tent to a designated spot within the grounds and set it up. When that was through, we moved and arranged the supplies very neatly using empty kerosene boxes to uphold the one-by-twelve lumber as shelves. After that much was accomplished, William Toomey continued to break rocks while the rest of us did some carpentering.

After supper our conversation was mostly about human life pointing out the good points and the bad points of many leaders of fame.

After the dishes were put away we returned to our tent to rest in deep slumber.

The weather is calm and everything seems peaceful except the noisy black and white terns back of our tent.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Everyone is in perfect health hoping always for the best.

Wednesday July 18, 1935

This morning the last pyramidal tent was set up and the equipment arranged in order.

After breakfast three of us went out for fish, while Killarney Opiopio remained in camp to take the weather reports.

We returned with a successful catch having four (grayish black) Eneues and a fifteen pound Ulua.

I made chowder with the Ulua and fried the others as steaks.

When supper was over we returned to our tents and conversed a while before retiring.

The weather was very calm and pleasant to-day.

Everyone of us is in good health and spirits.

The boys have shown excellent spirit of cooperation right along and I am very pleased with their attitude.

Everything else is quiet but the Terns just back of us.

July 18, 1935

This morning more rocks were broken and moved away.

Our camp is arranged very nicely, the tents set up properly and set in proportion to the size of our (one hundred yards square) field.

Our only work which will take about a month will be to beautify our grounds and to arrange for trails or walks.

We are having a very beautiful moon to-night and one of the boys remarked, saying "I have never seen a moon so beautiful and so large as this southern moon."

The weather throughout the entire day was very cool and calm. At extreme low tide during ten and three, the reef remains very high and dry.

The boys are singing a few of their favorite songs and so are the noisy Terns.

Everyone is well and in a happy mood.

July 19, 1935

After an early breakfast, the other boys went out to fish in a channel out on the southeast reef where a lot of Uu's (little red fishes) may be found.

I remained in camp and worked around the camp front breaking rocks and carrying them out to the side.

The boys returned with several little Uu's, each averaging about two pounds.

William Toomey and Killarney prepared supper and did very well.

The weather throughout the day was calm although it was quite warm.

Their [sic] is hardly any wind to-night and it is very warm and isn't comfortable.

Everyone is in good health and is fine spirits.

The others are sleeping and I will very shortly.

Saturday July 20, 1935

The beautifying of the grounds is left to be done, and then we will have our camp in a ship shape condition.

I built shelves around our kitchen pole elevated about a foot off the ground and placed cans filled with water, purposely, to keep the rats and especially the ants away from our sugar and other food supplies.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

The beach front is cleared of rubbish and only a few of the water drums remains to be rolled to the kitchen area.

The weather throughout the day was very calm and pleasant.

After supper we returned to our quarters to play a friendly game of cards.

The evening was enjoyably spent and at ten thirty we retired in happy spirits.

Sunday July 21, 1935

After breakfast which was at eight o'clock, we retired to our tent to rest or to spend the day quietly, either reading or conversing.

The others read magazines, while I spent the entire day reading many interesting articles in a few of the Reader's Digests that we have on hand.

At three-thirty William Anahu went about the island alone to collect a few shells.

The weather throughout the entire day was very cool and comfortable.

So far everyone is enjoying himself on the island doing his bit to beautify the camp area and building different types of recreative apparatus.

Everyone is in good health and so far everyone has been in good humor and spirits.

Monday July 22, 1935

We were up very early this morning removing rocks and brush from our camp front.

Tomorrow morning I will line the trails, setting it in the exact shape of a heart. A trail crossing the heart at a slight angle to our kitchen will resemble an arrow piercing the heart.

After breakfast I accompanied the two Williams into planned to get spearing out on the reef just in front of the old camp site.

William Toomey speared a fifteen pound Ulua while William Anahu and I speared a Papio apiece each averaging eight to nine pounds. These were enjoyed as chowder and a few steak.

The day was fairly warm but having a light breeze it was quite comfortable.

Everyone is in physical shape and in good health.

Tuesday July 23, 1935

At six this morning everyone was up and around doing his share of beautifying the grounds.

Later William Anahu and William Toomey put their ideas to-gether as to the matter of building an outdoor gymnasium and coming to a final agreement they immediately started their work. While the two Williams were busy digging holes for the corner posts, I spent my time lining the trails, setting it in the shape of a heart.

Killarney left after breakfast to collect shells and to see if any turtles were within sight. He returned with a negative answer.

Weather conditions throughout the day was very calm and pleasant making it very comfortable for us.

We have had no trouble with our health and we are always hoping for the best.

Wednesday July 24, 1935

This morning early, every one went about doing his own work. William Anahu and William Toomey continued their work on the gymnasium, Killarney Opiopio continued his work on the stone wall while I continued my piece of landscaping.

This evening at supper, the boys expressed their desire of specializing on a certain piece of work in the beautifying of the grounds. Asking them what type or section they preferred, Killarney suggested the building up of the stone wall, Toomey wants the front entrance leading from the beach to the stone

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

wall, Anahu the gymnasium and play field and I chose the beautifying of the camp yard which includes setting of trails and leveling.

The sky condition remained unlimited throughout the day and the weather was very calm and pleasant.

Everyone is in good health and is happy.

Thursday July 25, 1935

This morning we had heavy rains at different intervals. The first rainfall was at two-thirty to two forty-five, while the second was at three-fifteen to three-thirty.

At six everyone was up and about working on his own assignment. At eight I stopped to prepare breakfast.

After breakfast we returned to continue with our work.

We planned to go out fishing but the high surf breaking in, made us change our plans.

Cold ham was enjoyed with poi, spinach and peas and rice.

The weather throughout the day was very cool.

The boys are in good health and I guess they've got to be by the way they're snoring.

Our noisy neighbors have moved to some other locality and everything is quiet but the snoring trio.

Friday July 26, 1935

This morning everyone was seen busy at work doing what little he could during the morning hours.

After breakfast the two Williams accompanied by Killarney went out beyond the reefs to do a little spearing.

William Anahu speared his first big Ulua weighing close to twenty pounds. The other William speared three little Papios weighing about eight pounds.

A few were chopped for chowder while the balance was fried as steaks. The meal was enjoyed very much.

The weather throughout the entire day was very calm and comfortable.

Everyone is in good health and physical condition.

William Anahu is singing a few of his favorite songs while the other two are reading.

Saturday July 27, 1935

Work continued as usual this morning until nine o'clock.

After breakfast, Wm. Toomey added a few more rat guards on the kitchen shelves while I put new shelf paper on and rearranged the can goods.

At one o'clock this afternoon, the two Williams and I went out on the reef to do some spearing. Both Williams speared a Papio apiece and I was the unfortunate.

After the fish were brought ashore Toomey and I went out to try for more. Fifteen minutes later an eight foot tiger shark circled the two of us. Keeping our spears pointed at the shark, we began wading towards shore. Two more sharks joined this other one and made a rush at the two of us. Bill and I barely made the rocks when they rushed. We were thankful for our good luck.

Everyone is well and in good health.

Sunday July 28, 1935

After breakfast at eight o'clock this morning we returned to our tents to read or to spend the day restfully: I read a few action novels and a spy story the entire day. The others read a few novels and later rested.

The weather today was quite warm but the breeze aided a little to make it comfortable for us.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

At eleven o'clock we watched the Frigates (or I was) swoop down from a thousand or so many feet upon a school of fish. There were more than [sic] five hundred of them swooping down on the school.

Everyone is in good physical condition and health and so far everything has been carried on in harmony.

Monday July 29, 1935

This morning at five o'clock I was up doing a little raking while the hot water for chocolate was on the stove. After a little while I prepared breakfast and then woke the boys up.

After breakfast which was at six thirty each one went about his own work of beautifying our Howland Court.

At a quarter of one just when the tide is about rising I accompanied the two Williams to the south end of the island to do some spearing. Toomey and I were fortunate enough to have speared a Papio apiece. We swam in to shore when we saw two tiger sharks just inside the reefs.

The weather throughout the entire day was very calm and pleasant.

Everyone is in fine spirits and health.

Tuesday July 30, 1935

This morning at six everyone was up and around doing a little work before breakfast. After breakfast we continued with our work in beautifying our camp grounds.

When it was too hot to continue, we sought the protection of our tent to keep out of the blazing sun. Later in the afternoon we continued working until sundown.

Our anemometer has suddenly gone wrong. The buzzer will not record the speed of the wind due to some default I think, in the anemometer.

Testing the buzzer with separate dry cells she works alright, but when connected the circuit is not completed.

I took the anemometer down but was not able to find its default. I shall try again to-morrow.

Everyone is in good health with the exception of William Anahu who is suffering from a boil on his left leg just above the ankle.

Wednesday July 31, 1935

This morning at break of day the three of us went about doing our daily work while William Anahu who is suffering from a bad boil remained in bed to keep off his feet.

After breakfast we rested keeping out of the sun until late noon.

While the other two read a few of the Reader's Digest Killarney and I tried locating the trouble with the anemometer finding a loose contact point. At one thirty, the anemometer resumed its faithful service.

This evening after supper I applied hot salts compression on Williams leg for two whole hours. He is much relieved of pain and the head is just forming. I dressed his boil with Ectcheole [sic - Ichtyol ?] and then retired.

The three of us are in fine physical shape and health with William as the exception.

Thursday Aug 1, 1935

The first day of this new month found the three of us up and around before day break raking trash and little stones off our play-field.

William Anahu is feeling much better though the core of his boil has not rippened [sic] fully.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After breakfast William Toomey and I went out for fish and only returned with one, a Papio which William speared. It was quite cloudy, making it difficult to see at great distance with out diving goggles. We could have speared a lot of Eneues, Maninis, Weke's, and many other species but we would rather have Papios and Ulua's then these other named.

I compressed William's boil this evening and he is feeling much better.  
With the exception of William the other three of us are well and happy.

Friday Aug. 2, 1935

This morning we continued with our job in the play-field.

After breakfast William Toomey and I decided to try our luck at fishing. We came back after three hours out in channels without any fish.

The tide was too low and the surfs kept breaking in on us, making it quite hard to see through the foams.

We did a little work before supper.

Killarney and William Anahu made sling shots for each one of us to kill rats with. Toomey proved to be a crack shot at this sort of a game. About nine rats were killed by the group.

Anahu's boil is coming along in fine shape and in a few days he will be up and around working with us.

Our health so far has always been on the better side and their [sic] has been no personal hatred or grudges.

Saturday – Aug. 3, 1935

This morning William Toomey and I got up at four-thirty to have an early start at break of day. I prepared breakfast for both of us after which we began our work. We worked until eleven-thirty, then we rested until late noon. At four-thirty we continued working until supper. Supper was prepared by Killarney and Anahu.

After supper we cleared and washed the dishes after which we sat around in selected corners to shoot at the pesty rats.

William Anahu is in perfect shape and is very anxious to start working and training on Monday. Everyone is in fine spirits and health and looking ahead for still better days to come.

The weather throughout the day was very calm and mild and the constant breezes made the day very comfortable and pleasant.

Sunday – Aug. 4, 1935

The early hours of the morning were spent in deep slumber.

At nine o'clock we had breakfast after which we spent the day resting and reading.

At three-thirty the other three walked to the south point to collect shells.

I spent the late hours of noon in the kou thicket playing with a pair of lone birds.

The boys returned just in time for supper after which we spent the evening talking and singing a few songs.

The weather throughout the entire day was cool and calm.

William Anahu is back in his former shape and the three of us in good health and physical condition. All are in high spirits and are happy.

Monday – Aug. 5, 1935

This morning we overslept a little and got up at six to work on our camp grounds.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After breakfast we continued working until eleven, at which time the sun becomes almost unbearable.

We slept until late noon and continued at four o'clock.

The grounds are coming along in fine shape, everything that we planned to do is coming along fine.

The surfs are too high to go out for fish and we will rely on corned beef until a better period.

Everything seems quiet up here although the rumbling sound of the surfs can be heard.

Everyone is in good health and happy.

The weather throughout the entire day was calm although it was a little warm.

Tuesday- Aug. 6, 1935

This morning at five-thirty everyone was up and around doing some sort of work, either raking or carrying trash out to the boundaries.

After breakfast the two Williams and I went out on the south shore to spear a few of the little Kupipi's and Manini's for a change instead of Ulua's. We returned with a string-full of these little fishes and enjoyed them very much at supper.

We have had South winds for the past three days. Today's wind from six (P.M.) to ten was a dead calm with no wind blowing.

At five-thirty this evening we noticed storm clouds forming at south, southwest and Northwest.

Everyone is in good physical shape and health.

The boys are fast asleep and I will soon join them in deep slumber.

Wednesday – Aug. 7, 1935

This morning as any other morning during the week, we were up fairly early and around working on our Camp grounds.

Our Camp is in fine shape and in about a week or two, the grounds will be in excellent shape and well raked of little pebbles and dried twigs.

This morning after breakfast the two Williams decided to try their luck, fishing out in the front of our camp beyond the surf (in the deep) but the high pounding surfs made them quit, and came in to shore.

The weather throughout the day remained very calm and altogether too hot to be out in the open. From five this evening until ten, no wind was recorded by the anemometer.

Everyone is in good health and physical condition. We are always in high spirits and happy.

The boys are dead to the world and I shall read until a little later.

Thursday Aug. 8, 1935

Work carried on as usual this morning, each doing his share in the beautifying of the grounds.

After breakfast, which was at nine o'clock William D. Toomey, Killarney Opiopio and I went out on the east shore to do a little spearing.

After about three whole hours swimming about William finally shot a twenty pound Ulua, who was unaware of the danger he was approaching.

The fishes are quite sensitive to danger, and usually swim off when they see us now. They are not as inquisitive as they formally [sic] were.

The weather throughout the day was quite warm and very calm.

There is a half-moon over us now and we are waiting for its fullness.

Everyone is in good health and physical condition and happy.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Friday – Aug. 9, 1935

As usual, we were up early working on our camp yard, when suddenly William sighted a little schooner to the south and shouted “Hey Gang! A Ship!” This was at twenty minutes of eight o’clock.

It was not until the ship landed, did we know about the ship and expedition.

We were taken aboard ship and were introduced by Abraham Piianaia to Dr. Dana Coman and the Captain C. Flick.

Howland Group assisted in every possible way to help Dr. Coman (whom we all liked very much) establish his camp.

We were guests board the Kinkajou, having supper and spending the night on board the ship.

The weather throughout the day was very pleasant and the new comers (malihinis) were very comfortable throughout the day.

Everyone is in perfect health and are very happy to have these visitors and especially a radio.

Saturday Aug. 10, 1935

This morning the radio equipment and instruments were connected by the two radio men Mr. Chadwick and Kenneth L. King.

Our group and Bakers carried all of the supplies to the Coman Camp.

At noon, our group retired to our tents to write a few letters home to our loved ones and friends.

At six-thirty we left for the Kinkajou to be entertained with a special Radio program and dinner.

Knowing what supplies we have and how much I traded with the ships cook receiving a gallon of mayonnaise, Sugar, Canned goods, cereals, meat and rice for a case of Biscuit, Can of Coffee, Flour, and two tins of chocolate. The exchange does not effect [sic] our supply to the least.

We were to have returned ashore, but the powerful surf breaking forced us to sleep another night on the boat.

Everyone is in good health and we are very thankful to Dr. Coman for his effort and trouble in arranging this “Special Broadcast” for we Hawaiians in exile.

Sunday – Aug. 11, 1935

At five thirty this morning, we returned to the island.

Captain Flink and his crew with the help of our group, installed and set the little generator in its proper place and tent for Dr. Coman’s group. After this was done we bid the Dr. Coman, Captain Flink and his crew adieu.

I prepared breakfast with a little fried meat which was given to me by the ships cook. We were very fortunate and were very thankful to the cook for his kindness in trading a great deal of a variety of foods. He also baked a cake for us.

The two new comers were our guests at breakfast and supper.

The weather to-day was fairly cool and comfortable.

Everyone is in good health and in fine spirits.

Monday – Aug. 12, 1935

After all three days of joyous excitements have passed and future ones are soon to come, this Monday morning, found us up bright and early continuing with our usual morning routine. We have a few days or about a week’s work left to do before our large Camp site will look presentable.

Our two days holiday, checked our work a little but we do not regret it as these two days will never be forgotten in our minds.

This evening at eleven thirty, the radio operator Kenneth and I went out to do a little moon lite [sic] fishing on the reefs.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

I caught six fairly large sized "Weke's" (Light Creamy colored fishes) weighing about two pounds apiece. Placing the fish in a bucket, we retired.

Everyone is well and happy.

The radio is enjoyed very much by all.

Tuesday Aug. 13, 1935

We were out of our beds at five this morning working on our little projects which is coming along in fine shape.

This morning we had fried fish for breakfast. Our neighbors were our guests at breakfast.

After breakfast I spent the noon reading whole the other three, Killarney and the two Williams went out to do a little lobster hunting.

They returned with three large size lobsters.

Having traded with the Kinkajou's cook for a variety of supplies, I had two dozen eggs given me in the deal. With a few of these eggs boiled and with a few cooked spuds I made a lobster salad which was greatly enjoyed by the boys.

It has been quite warm and uncomfortable to-day with a gradual shift of wind direction.

We are all well and happy and everyone is in high spirits.

Wednesday Aug. 14, 1935

At five this morning, we were up and around working until nine o'clock.

After breakfast, I accompanied the two Williams and went swimming about the channels spearing fishes of different species and other marine specimens for the Museum.

While out collecting, Toomey and I were fortunate enough to spear an Ulua apiece.

We are having very low tides now but only for about three hours after which the treacherous surfs come breaking in very rapidly.

The shore line on the windward side of the island has changed completely to a very rocky coastline.

The weather to-day was very warm with hardly any breeze blowing.

Everyone is well and happy.

Thursday – Aug. 15, 1935

This morning we continued working very early as usual, quitting [sic] when the sun was too hot.

After breakfast the others went out on the reefs for marine specimens, (moss, shells, crabs, eels and others) for the Bishop Museum.

While out on the reefs, the boys caught eight great big lobsters (every one male) which were made into salad.

While the boys were out doing this, I remained to take my weather reading and during the hours I went about the camp in search of insects, lizards and other specimens.

The weather to-day was fairly warm and there was a gradual shift of wind.

We sent messages home over the radio to our loved ones this evening.

Everyone is in good health and happy.

The sea is raving mad at high tides, scaling the sandy banks to about fifteen feet inland.

Friday Aug. 16, 1935

At five thirty we were up and working on our camp yard, carrying rocks and trash out.

After breakfast, Toomey and Killarney accompanied our neighbors out around the island fishing and lobster hunting.

While out on the reefs William Toomey gathered a few marine specimens and Killarney who continued alone, returned with a handful of lobster and an Ulua.

William Anahu remained in camp to take the weather reports and I spent my time in the Kou thickets cutting logs for Mr. D.D. Mitchell and Mr. A. F. Judd<sup>30</sup>.

The weather throughout the day was fairly warm but having a constant breeze we felt quite comfortable.

The rats are a nuisance during the night. Our (can) traps cannot rid them fast enough. We average about fifteen a night using three large cans.

Everyone is in good health and in good physical condition.

Saturday Aug. 17, 1935

The beautifying of our large camp ground carried on as usual this morning continuing with the removal of rocks and trash. We have still a great many piles of rocks and trash left to be carried out.

After breakfast Toomey was a wash woman. He washed all of our dish-towels, while Killarney and I went into the Kou thicket to cut a few (Kou) logs.

William Anahu who went about the reefs fishing using a line, caught a Red Snapper which weighed about thirty five pounds. Chowder was made from this great big fish.

The afternoon was spent resting for the evening radio program.

Everyone is in good health and happy.

Sunday Aug. 19, 1935

The early hours of the beautiful day were spent in deep slumber until nine o'clock.

William Anahu was up before the rest of us and went ahead with the baking of hot cakes, which turned out to be very good.

After breakfast we returned to our tents to read a few magazine stories and later rested.

Late this noon I walked about the island collecting tail feathers and shells while the others were still asleep. When I was returning, Anahu and Opiopio were just starting out to do a little collecting themselves. I got fifty feathers from the poor tropic birds this noon and a few beautiful shells.

Everyone is in good health and all are in fine spirits.

Monday – Aug. 19, 1935

This beautiful Monday morning found all four of us up bright and early plodding along patiently at our work. By Thursday the yard will be through and our gruesome project will have been accomplished very successfully.

After breakfast which was at nine o'clock, Killarney Toomey and I went over to the Kou thicket to cut a few Kou branches. These branches were later used for a park bench, which I made.

William Anahu spent the morning reading books of Love + Romance and took the reports.

Late this noon, Killarney and I carried sand into our living quarters to spread it over the course gravel we formerly laid.

We expected to here [sic] from home to-day over the radio but something went wrong and we will have to wait until Friday probably.

Everyone is in perfect health and always in a happy mood.

Light flashes were seen by Killarney and Anahu over the North end just before supper and they say it isn't lightning.

---

<sup>30</sup> Kamehameha teacher and President of Bishop Museum, respectively.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tuesday – Aug. 20, 1935

We were up bright and early working as hard and as earnestly as ever trying to complete the job of beautifying our Camp grounds.

After a rather late breakfast, we all retired and rested until late noon.

At two o'clock, Killarney and I with the help of our sun glasses went out to find shells. Killarney went down to the South and I went over to the North side.

We continued to work at four thirty and quit just at dusk.

We noticed light flashes again out over to the North and we all think a boast is in distress.

We are having a very heavy squall and are very happy over it.

Everyone is in good health and physical condition.

Toomey went out for fish but was unsuccessful. He broke and lost the "asob" [sic -probably bob which should be barb] when he shot at an Ulua and missed.

Wednesday- Aug. 21, 1935

We completed our work on the camp yard this morning at ten o'clock.

We had breakfast at about ten thirty this morning, about the latest that we have had so far.

After breakfast the two Williams went out for fish and returned with two fair size Ulua's weighing eight to ten pounds.

Killarney read magazine stories and also took William Toomeys weather reports. I spent the few late hours of this morning washing my clothes and drying them.

All four of us had natural running stomachs to-day and I think it is because of the "mayonnaise" that we over ate last night. We are feeling better this evening and I guess there is nothing serious.

We had constant South winds today and the day was very cool and pleasant, better then [sic] we have had for a long time.

Aug. 22, 1935

This morning we did not do any work for two reasons, first because of our bodies being stiff from yesterdays working and second due to the intense heat throughout the day. There was a constant overcast, that looked like a haze. Everything looked so misty. We were uncomfortable and had to take dips in the ocean occasionally.

The entire day was spent underneath the shades with rolled up flaps.

Checking over some of our equipments [sic], I found the flash-light batteries corroded. There are no substitutes left for our flash-lights.

The rats too are very destructive now. They are beginning to gnaw at our candles, soaps, magazine and leathered articles.

A lunar moon was noticed by Killarney Opiopio this morning.

Everyone is well and in good health and looking always looking for the better.

Aug. 23, 1935

This morning the two Williams went ahead with the carrying out of the balance of rocks and rubbish. There is little left to be done and tomorrow the entire camp will be completely cleared.

There was a bad can of Vienna sausages which I threw away.

After breakfast we all remained in camp to read a few of the magazine stories.

This after-noon Killarney went out for shells and returned with a great big oyster shell that he found.

No one went out for fish as the tide throughout the day remains high. The sea is very very rough and you can hear the roar of the breakers way up here on the flats.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Everyone is in good health and physical condition and all are happy and in fine spirits.

Saturday – Aug. 24, 1935

This morning the boys checked over the camp to see that no work was left undone. I didn't do a bit of work this morning because of a growing boil between my thighs, which is hurting me very much.

After breakfast we all spent the day quietly reading and sleeping.

William Anahu was very nice and I complimented him very highly in his volunteering to cook.

The sea is still very high and always pounding so no one went out to do any fishing.

We depended on "Bull Beef" for supper and enjoyed it very much.

After supper we all spent the evening with our neighbors, listening in on a radio program.

The others are in good health and physical condition but Grandpa, who is beginning to suffer with a boil.

We had a very heavy squall early this morning, 4:45 to 5 o'clock. Weather throughout the day was very calm and warm.

Sunday – Aug. 25, 1935

This "Sabbath Morning, was spent in deep slumber until eight thirty o'clock.

William Anahu prepared breakfast this morning, baking hot cakes after I told him what ingredients he should use.

After breakfast we all read few magazine stories and later rested.

At three-thirty this afternoon, Killarney took a little 'Kou' pole and went over to the North end to hook a few little Kupipi's. He caught eight and returned the camp. We all enjoyed these little fishes for supper.

The weather to-day was very warm although we had frequent breezes.

I am in great pain, suffering very much because of my boil. In about a week I will be okay and around.

The others are carrying on with Killarney as assistant in charge of the Camp.

Monday Aug. 26, 1935

This morning the boys did a little of their own work. Anahu fixed his punching bag and tidied the gymnasium up a bit. Toomey did a little repair on his charging machine and Killarney worked on the stone wall at the entrance.

We had breakfast at nine o'clock which was prepared by Killarney.

After breakfast I crawled back to our tent to rest and to keep off my feet.

The three went out on the reefs to hook a few of the little Kupipi's and Manini's catching four of each.

The "Bobs" on our spears have all been lost, the last one was last on Tuesday last week.

At five o'clock Howland time we heard the voices of our loved ones over the radio. We were very happy in being afforded this opportunity.

The weather to-day was quite warm and were it not for the constant breeze everyone would have felt uncomfortable.

We are all well and happy. My boil is getting along fine.

Tuesday Aug. 27, 1935

This morning Toomey and Anahu carried sand into the kitchen tent but soon had to stop because of rain. Killarney broke rocks and finished the trail connections at the entrance and supply tent.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

I remained in bed to keep off my feet due to my penis which is not a boil I have found out, but a swollen (ruptured) gland.

After breakfast Killarney went out to the north end, to spear a few Amaama's (sea mullets) that have returned after so long period of spawning. He returned with five young ones about a foot or less in length.

The weather today was very calm although we've had five to ten minute rains at different intervals throughout the day.

Everyone is with a new feeling after hearing our loved ones and friends over the radio.

We are all well and happy.

My swollen gland is much better and am glad.

Wednesday Aug. 29, 1935

This Wednesday morning which is the last Wednesday in August found all of us fixing our kitchen tent up a bit (remodeling). Anahu and Toomey carried more sand while Killarney did carpentering work under my guidance.

After breakfast Anahu went out to fish with a line but soon had to quit because of the rise in the tide, and the smashing and pounding surfs coming in many feet.

Later in the afternoon Killarney and I went out on the front to hook a few Kupipi's. Killarney hooked all eight and I hooked a lot of laughs from those bait thieves.

My swollen gland has dwindled down to its normal size and I am very happy to be able to work again.

The weather to-day was very cool. We had a nice blowing wind throughout the entire day. Everyone is well and strong.

Thursday Aug. 29, 1935

It seven this morning we were about doing a little work on the stone wall quitting at nine.

After breakfast, I sewed the little "fly" which had been flown down very early this morning and torn at the ring slot above the ridging pole. Due to the heavy winds it was not put up.

Anahu went out to fish with our neighbors but returned unsuccessful.

Killarney and I went over to the south end to saw a few blocks from a beached log.

Toomey remained in camp to take the weather reports.

At four o'clock Howland Time, we heard a few of our friends speak to us over the radio.

Toomey is suffering from an in-grown toe nail.

The weather throughout the day was superb.

Everyone is well and in good physical standing.

Friday Aug. 30, 1935

This morning Opiopio and I continued building our stone wall.

Toomey is taking it easy because of his ingrown toe nail, while Anahu is repairing his table lamp.

After breakfast Anahu, Killarney and I accompanied by one of our neighbors went out to do a little harpooning over on the east shore.

We returned with six (two pounds) "Amaamas" and seven little "Aholeholes" all fair sized, after remaining in the water for nearly five hours.

We enjoyed these very much at supper with our neighbors as guests.

After supper were enjoyed a radio program from K.B.M.G. [sic - KGMB].

The weather throughout the day was very cool and pleasant.

Everyone is in good health and spirits.

Toomey's toe is much better and he isn't suffering anymore.

Saturday Aug. 31, 1935

This morning we spent the day quietly as Killarney Opiopio, Anahu and I are suffering terribly with our eyes. The three of us received this from the glare on the water and the blowing wind I think. Neither of us felt it until bed-time last night.

The day was spent with dark goggles on and constantly washing our eyes with boric acid. Anahu and I are feeling better but Killarney is still under the weather this evening.

The weather throughout the entire day was very cool in the shade with a fairly strong wind blowing.

We are all well and are in good health with the exception of our burning eyes.

The evening was spent with our neighbors listening in on a radio program from KFAC. The music was enjoyed by all.

Sunday Sept. 1, 1935

Like all the other Sunday mornings, we slept until quiet [sic] late spending the morning hours restfully.

Breakfast was at nine o'clock, having hot cakes as a Sunday special.

After breakfast we spent the morning resting. Those whose eyes were in its normal condition read a few magazine stories.

The weather was very windy to-day and the birds are rather uneasy. It looks as if a storm is coming up from the southeast and we have a complete overcast overhead.

We are well and strong and are in high spirits.

The evening was spent with our neighbors in their radio shack talking about the old school rules that we used to disobey one time or another.

Monday Sept. 2, 1935

"Labor Day" and all is well with our group this morning.

After the flag was raised I set out to prepare breakfast.

After breakfast, Anahu, Killarney Opiopio and I went over to the east end of the island to fish using our spears as harpoons. I harpooned an "Amaama" and an "Enenue" and the others speared an "Enenue" apiece. All of the fishes were of fair sizes, and the "Amaama" weighed about ten pounds and it was about eighteen inches in length.

We enjoyed the "Enenues" as chowder and the Amaama" as steaks.

The weather throughout the entire day was very windy and at one o'clock (A.M.) we had a southern blow, its velocity about twenty-four miles [sic - per hour].

This blow came all of a sudden and ripped the rings off of our large "fly" and blew it right down. We cannot put the "fly" up until the wind calms down.

The sea is very rough and there is possibilities of encountering a storm.

Everyone is well and in fine spirits.

Tuesday Sept. 3, 1935

This morning William Anahu sewed the tear in the "fly." Killarney Opiopio continued working on his stonewall while I policed about the kitchen.

After breakfast we returned to our tents to rest.

No one went out for fish and corned "Bill" was enjoyed instead at supper.

At one-twenty five this afternoon we had a very heavy squall, lasting only twenty minutes. We were soaping ourselves and enjoying a very splendid fresh water shower.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

There was a constant overcast overhead and heavy cloud banks about the island throughout the entire day. The entire day was very cool and comfortable.

Toomey's boils are about gone and to-morrow he will join us in our daily routine of work.

Everyone is in fine shape and health.

Our food supply is getting very low but I think we can just barely make it by the time the Itasca arrives.

Wednesday Sept. 4, 1935

This morning we were up bright and early and we put the large "fly" up again. The ropes had to be cut shorter and a new loop made to hold at the pegs.

After breakfast Killarney, Anahu and I went out for fish but were unsuccessful (in the line of fishes or) as far as fishes are concerned, because of the sky conditions which remained very misty throughout the whole day and the continuous high tides.

Nevertheless on our way home Killarney found a lobster hole and we caught six great big male lobsters. Lobster salad was enjoyed at supper very much by all.

Late this noon Killarney and I destroyed all traces of the old camp, covering all the old trails, while the other two Williams went about their regular spring training for football.

The day was very cool and an entire overcast remained overhead.

Everyone is well and in good spirits.

Thursday Sept. 5, 1935

Rocks were hauled to the kitchen "fly" to form a wall, to keep the sand from spreading. We paired, and each pair carried four loads apiece on our "hand carried trucks."

After breakfast I took the stove apart and washed its parts with "Bon Ami." Killarney gave me a hand at the job and by two o'clock everything was put back in shape and we have a good looking stove again.

Toomey went out on the reefs just in front of our camp and speared a fair sized Ulua. Steaks were enjoyed at supper.

Anahu read magazine stories and took the weather reports.

It was very cool to-day with a constant overcast throughout the day.

Toomey and Anahu went about with their regular spring training while I went about with the cooking.

The sea is very calm due to its full tides the whole day.

We are all well and happy.

Friday Sept. 6, 1935

At six thirty this morning, we hauled twenty truck (box loads) loads of sand and spread it in the walled area under the "fly." By nine o'clock we were really tired out.

After breakfast we slept a bit to rest before we went out to do a little harpooning in the afternoon.

We circled the island but were unfortunate enough not to have encountered a school of fish.

"Bull Beef" was eaten instead at supper.

The sea is very calm and the surfs are just as peaceful and quiet as one would want them to be. A constant overcast remained overhead the entire day.

This is "mating" season for the "Terns."

Everyone is in good health and are anxiously waiting the arrival of the Itasca.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Saturday Sept. 7, 1935

This morning at six thirty we all worked on the entrance leading from the sand banks to camp, cleaning the vast area of rocks, and carrying them away to the side. By Tuesday of next week the entrance will be through.

At nine o'clock the boys kept on working while I prepared breakfast.

After breakfast Toomey went out to try his luck at spearing "under water" but came back after he saw a few sharks arrive. We depended once more on "Bully Beef" for supper.

The weather to-day was fairly cool and comfortable. A "Lunar Moon" is overhead. A second drizzle of ten seconds came and went by at one minute past six to one minute and ten seconds past six. It was one of these "Now you see, now you don't" affairs.

The sea is very calm with a smooth surf breaking in gently.

Everyone is well and in good health.

Sunday Sept. 8, 1935

At six this morning Killarney and I got up and went out on the reefs edge to do a little fish spearing. After a half an hour or so I speared a fair sized Eneue. I prepared breakfast having hot cakes to go along with the fish steaks and "Bully Beef" soup and chocolate.

After breakfast we read a few magazine stories and later rested.

Later in the afternoon Killarney and I accompanied by the radio operator, went out for small Kupipi's that swim close in shore. We speared an even dozen and fried them up for supper.

The weather to-day was very pleasant and we were very comfortable.

The sea is very calm and we will have very low tides soon.

We are all week and happy and waiting very anxiously for the Itasca.

Monday Sept. 9, 1935

Work continued as usual the morning, clearing the front entrance of rocks and carrying them by box loads to the side.

After a rather late breakfast, Toomey Opiopio and I went around the island for fish. Toomey speared an Ulua out in the deep just outside the reef while we watched for sharks. He speared this fish on the northwest side of the island. Opiopio and I speared two Mulletts apiece on the south end in the Cove. They averaged four pounds apiece. All we enjoyed for supper.

The weather remained very calm throughout the day and the sea was very smooth and gentle. We are having very low tides again.

Toomey and Anahu caught three tiger sharks this noon out in front of our camp.

We are in good health and high spirits.

Tuesday sept. 10, 1935

We completed the work on the front entrance at nine o'clock this morning. The boys found some odd jobs to do while I prepared breakfast.

We rested after breakfast, keeping out of the sun until late this noon.

Killarney and I continued with the pillars of rocks, at the entrance of the camp this afternoon, while Toomey and Anahu went out shark fishing. Anahu landed a tiger out in front of the camp.

We exchanged words with the Jarvis group this evening over the radio.

Toomey speared an Ulua just before sundown and we had steaks for supper.

The weather was very calm with an occasional shift of wind.

Everyone is in good health and humor.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Wednesday Sept. 11, 1935

Our bodies were quite abused and overstrained from yesterday's hard work that we slept until seven this morning.

I prepared breakfast a little earlier this morning as Toomey and Anahu planned to dive for lobsters in the channels. The tide is very low at eight thirty and they wanted to be out in the channels when the tide is just out. They returned with four great big lobsters. I made salad with the lobsters for supper.

I suffered a terrible headache the whole day and was forced to lay and rest.

The weather was quite warm but a constant blowing wind of about sixteen miles [sic] and less, made it cool in the shade.

Everyone is in good health and spirits.

Shortage –We ran out of sugar and borrowed some from our neighbors this evening. They were obliging and gave us five pounds.

Thursday Sept. 12, 1935

This morning Killarney and I worked on the front entrance smoothing the road-way from the beach to the stone walls.

The other two boys went about policing the tents and their immediate surroundings.

After a rather late breakfast Killarney and Anahu went out for lobsters and returned with six monstrous lobsters.

I remained in camp as today was my day to take the weather readings.

Toomey read awhile and rested later.

The lobsters were enjoyed as salad accompanied by rice and "Chicken Noodle."

The weather to-day was fairly cool under the shade but tremendously hot outside.

The surfs are beginning to pound on the reefs and washing over the sand banks.

We are in good health and spirits.

Friday Sept. 13, 1935

We ate a rather early breakfast this morning, after which all the tents were arranged and their surroundings policed. The whole day was spent shining silverware and boiling the dishes.

Late this noon the entrance was given the finishing touches and all work concerning our new camp is completed.

No one went out for fish as the sea is pounding wildly. The surfs are breaking in very high over the sand banks.

The Terms are mating now, and they are rather disturbing with all the chirping they do.

Toomey is suffering with a boil, otherwise the group is pretty well in shape and in good health and spirits.

Saturday Sept. 14, 1935

Breakfast was at seven-thirty after which Killarney and I accompanied by our neighbors, went out to the east end of the island to dive for lobsters just as the tide was at its lowest. We got six lobsters from one of the many channels in the reef.

The two of us with our neighbors cooperation, gave a farewell dinner for the two Williams, who are leaving to return to school when the Itasca arrives, which will be but a few days from now.

The sky was very clear the whole day with but a few high scattered clouds over head. It was fairly warm with a fairly strong wind blowing.

The surfs are breaking high just at the reefs edge and is changing our shore line a bit.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Toomey's boil is much better and the rest of us are in good health and spirits.

Sunday Sept. 15, 1935

We were up at eight this morning and had breakfast at nine fifteen.

After breakfast we read stories from the old magazines that were brought to us on the Kinkajou. After that we slept till late noon.

Toomey went out to collect shells over on the north end and returned just in time for supper.

During supper which was at seven thirty the radio operator brought us news from Jarvis island telling us about the new group. We were very happy over the news.

The weather was very pleasant with a very steady breeze blowing.

Everyone is in good health and spirits and waiting for the Itasca's arrivals.

[Missing logs for Sept. 16 and 17]

Wednesday Sept. 18, 1935

Toomey and Anahu prepared breakfast this morning and did very well. Anahu baked hot cake using grenadine syrup to sweeten the mixture.

Killarney Opiopio went about policing the entire camp area while I checked over the balance of our supplies.

After breakfast we returned to our tents and rested until late this noon.

This noon Toomey and Anahu went over on the east side of the island to bring back their dried tricaena [sp? possibly tridacna?] shells.

Killarney and I wrote letters before sundown and then prepared supper.

The weather was very cool with a south and southeast wind blowing. The highest temperature was at 89° making it cool in the shade.

The sea was very calm throughout the entire day and landing will be very easy.

We are all well and in high spirits waiting for the Itasca's arrival.

## Chapter 8: Baker Island June – September, 1935

### Colonists:

Abraham Piianaia, leader

William Kaina

Archie Ching

Sam Kalama

From August 7 onwards

Arthur Harris, Coman party

Julius Rodman, Coman party

June 19, 1935

Sighted "Itasca" at 6:30 A.M. The first boat from ship came ashore at 8 A.M. Lt. Meyer informed us that the army men were to be taken off and that two Hawaiians were to replace them. The two Hawaiians replacing the army men are Archie Ching and Sam Kalama. At 10 A.M. all supplies and 14 water drums were unloaded and left on the beach then everybody worked on the cannon until it was floated at 10:30 A.M. The last boat load of the liberty party left the island at about 10:45. Collecting specimen of vegetation, etc. were Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Judd. Mr. Miller took several pictures of the survey party as a group and as individuals. Pictures were also taken by Mr. Mitchell. Specific instructions were left by Mr. Miller regarding the recording of entries into the daily weather report. Lt. Meyer advised the new survey party as to cooperation, sanitation, first aid, and general plans for the improvement of the Camp. Upon departure of the "Itasca" all the supplies were moved a safer distance up the beach. The evening was spent in acquainting the new men with the reading and recording of the instruments.

June 20, 1935

Everybody seemed to be fatigued from hauling supplies up the beach yesterday. The morning was spent in cleaning around the campsite. After breakfast the party was divided into four watches of three hours each so that the weather reports could be made as accurate as possible. It was decided that when a man is on watch he is to be in the instrument room until he is properly relieved. Watches will be stood during the nite as well as during the day. It was also decided to re-establish camp at a site about 50 yards S.W. of the present one. An inventory of all supplies received yesterday was taken by Wm. Kaina this afternoon. Two wall tents were erected at our new camp site this morning. One will be used as an instrument room and the other as a supply tent.

WATCH SCHEDULE				
TIME →	6 – 9	9 -12	12 – 3	3 - 6
June 20- July 15	KALAMA	KAINA	CHING	PIIANAIA
July 16 – Aug. 10	PIIANAIA	KALAMA	KAINA	CHING
Aug. 11 – Sept. 5	CHING	PIIANAIA	KALAMA	KAINA
Sept. 6 – Sept. 30	KAINA	CHING	PIIANAIA	KALAMA

The sea has been very rough today. At 10:00 PM 1/100 in. rain.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

June 21, 1935

The watch system worked out perfectly yesterday and last night. We spent our time today by carrying our supplies to our new camp site supply tent.

Today the sea is the roughest it has ever been since we first came on the island.

June 22, 1935

We dug a hole this morning to bury all the empty cans that have been scattered around by our old cook. We also rolled the 14 new water drums up from the beach to our new camp site where it will be stowed.

At 5:10 A.M. light squall 2/100 in. rain.

June 23, 1935

Today is Sunday. No work today except the standing of watches. We spent our time talking about events that have happened both in Honolulu + on Baker Island.

At 5:25 P.M. ½ /100 in. rain.

At 7:30 P.M. 3/100 in. rain.

Total for day 3 ½ /100 rain.

June 24, 1935

We moved our big pyramid tent to our new camp site today and had quite a struggle putting it up because of fresh winds. After erecting the tent we lined its edges with bricks and hauled sand up from the beach to be used as flooring.

June 25, 1935

Built a cook shack on our new camp site from what lumber which we could find. Also hauled sand for use as flooring in instrument tent.

June 26, 1935

Finished our cook shack today. Hauled bricks for making floor and stove in cook shack.

Our cook for the past week has been Wm. Kaina.

The sea has now gone back to normal again.

June 27, 1935

We moved our other pyramid tent to our new camp site today. This is the tent we will sleep in. Hauled sand from beach for floor of tent. We also moved the wind vane and anemometer and the rest of the instruments into our new camp site today.

Light sprinkle at 8:15 this morning.

June 28, 1935

We had our first meal in our new camp site today. Dug a hole to be used for dumping garbage, empty cans, etc., 150 feet south of the new camp site. Erected a small tent fly to be used as mess room near cook shack.

June 29, 1935

Hauled brick to be used as edges for walks around camp site. Gathered wood for cooking. Started cleaning up around old camp site. Wm. Kaina got a bad nail poke on his right foot today. Looks pretty bad. He has to limp around.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

At 3: A.M. this morning we had 2 ½ /100 in. rain.  
At 10:45 A.M. we had 1/100 in. rain.  
At 3:15 P.M. we had 4/100 in. rain.  
From 4:30 to 5:45 P.M. rain came in continuous gusts measuring 48/100 in.  
Total rain for the day was 55 ½ /100 in.

June 30, 1935

Today is Sunday. No work today except recording of weather. Kalama and Ching made their first trip around the island today bringing back two [sic].

July 1, 1935

Hauled more bricks today for construction of walks around the camp. Reinforced all tent pegs which were somewhat loosened after the big rain on Saturday. Fixed up on [sic] of the tents for stowing of ropes, saws, and other camp accessories.

Wm. Kaina is still limping around with a nail poke, but it has not been infected and is starting to heal.

From 7:10 P.M. to 9:00 P.M. it rained 40/100 ins.

At times the wind blew so hard that we thought the tents would surely be blown away. This is the first time we have ever had big rains twice in two days.

July 2, 1935

Today marks the third month of occupation on Baker Island by the survey party. We hauled more bricks today and have started to build our walks. We also weeded our lawn and spread [sic] dirt over our lawn so that the grass could grow better.

Wm. Kaina is still limping about but his foot is well on the way to recovery.

At 12:37 A.M. 6/100 in. rain.

At 6:45 A.M. 6/100 in. rain.

At 7:40 A.M. 1/100 in. rain.

At 9:00 A.M. 4/100 in. rain.

Total rainfall for day 17/100 inches.

July 3, 1935

Contemplating more rain today we made garden beds this morning, and while it rained this afternoon, we planted radishes, lettuce, and onions. We also transplanted some cocoanut trees on our new campsite.

We hauled some sand for our walks, and put up the flag pole on the new campsite.

From 3:10 P.M. to 3:35 P.M. it rained 45/100 ins.

From 6:30 P.M. to 6:43 P.M. it rained 28/100 ins.

At 10:30 P.M. it rained 16/100 ins.

Total rainfall for day 87/100 inches.

At 10:15 P.M., preceeding [sic] the 10:30 rain the wind velocity was 43 M.P.H. SE. This is the greatest velocity attained by the wind since we first came here.

July 4, 1935

Today being the fourth of July, we only hauled sand up from the beach to finish half of our walks. Planted more seeds today, among them being some flowers and cabbage and onions.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

July 5, 1935

We started working on the construction of a terrace for the beach crest of our camp today. We hauled brick, sand, and sandstone for our work.

There was a light squall at 7:05 P.M., but there was nothing in the rain gauge to be measured.

July 6, 1935

Continued working on our terrace today. Started building a walk down the beach crest. Hauled more bricks and sandstone.

The radishes have sprouted and the leaves can be seen coming through the dirt.

At 4:10 A.M. 12/100 in. rain

At 6:50 P.M. 25 ½ /100 in. rain

At 11:20 P.M. 2/100 in. rain

Total rainfall for the day – 39 ½ /100 inches.

July 7, 1935

Sunday, no work today other than recording weather. The first lettuce sprouted today. Boys fished today and caught 2 uhus, Manini, 2 ulauulas<sup>31</sup>, and 1 poopaa. We had fish for dinner.

At 12:35 A.M. 5/100 in. rain

At 3:00 P.M. 9/100 in. rain.

At 6:20 P.M. 13/100 in. rain

Total rainfall for the day 27/100 inches.

July 8, 1935

Today we hauled rocks for our upper terrace and built steps. The upper left terrace is almost finished and we have built up the ground for the lower left terrace.

At 1:15 P.M., 5/100 in. rain.

July 9, 1935

Gathered firewood for cooking this morning. Hauled more sandstone for the terrace.

Toady the onions sprouted. Hauled water for our garden from the well.

July 10, 1935

Leveled the ground off for the lower right terrace. Rebuilt the steps on the upper terrace using pieces of 8' x 8's instead of bricks, the bricks being unstable.

Advanced clock 1 hr 20 min today, checking it with the sun at noon.

July 11, 1935

Completed facing the upper left terrace with sandstone today. Hauled more stones for other terraces. Also hauled water for garden.

July 12, 1935

Built steps for lower terrace today. Reinforced all tents today. Ching and Kalama started their shell collection today. They also fished today but caught no fishes.

---

<sup>31</sup> *Ula`ula koa`e* or red snapper

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

July 13, 1935

Hauled sandstones for terrace today. Also broke up more rocks for terrace. Hauled water for garden. Light rain at 3:01 P.M., none caught in rain gauge.

July 14, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys went fishing today and caught two mullets, seven wholeholes, two maninis, and one squid. We ate one mullet raw and cooked the other. The rest of the fish and the squid was dried.

At 5:40 P.M., 1/100 in. rain.

At 7:30 P.M., 10/100 in. rain

At 10:55 P.M., 1/100 in. rain

Total rainfall for day, 12/100 ins.

July 15, 1935

Finished facing the upper right terrace with rocks today. Hauled rocks to start lower terrace.

The vegetables and flowers are doing fine except that they may be stunted from insufficient water.

At 7:15 A.M., 8/100 in. rain.

From the time it rose until 7:15 P.M., the moon was coming out of its eclipse. At the time of rising the moon was shaped thus:

[drawing with quarter moon visible on bottom just above horizon]

Towards the end it was shaped thus:

[drawing with nearly full moon with about 1/8<sup>th</sup> missing at upper right quadrant].

July 16, 1935

We hauled bricks today to build a walk to our cook house and supply tent. Also hauled sandstone for our terrace.

Changed shifts last night at 12 PM.

At 3:30 P.M., 1/100 in. rain.

At 11:45 P.M., 1/100 in. rain

Total rainfall for day, 2/100 inches.

July 17, 1935

Hauled more bricks and sandstone today. Worked on lower terrace. Also hauled water from well for our garden.

July 18, 1935

Hauled more sandstone for terrace and finished building walk to supply tent. Pulled weeds around campsite and conditioned part of the lawn by spreading fertile dirt over grass.

At 2:41 A.M., 1/100 in. rain.

July 19, 1935

Hauled sand for walk today. Also broke and hauled more sand stones for terrace. Pulled weeds around tents. Kaina and Ching went fishing today and caught one mullet and three papiopios. We ate mullet raw and dried rest of fish.

July 20, 1935

Hauled more sand for walks and broke a few more rocks today. Countersunk one empty water drum for

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

which to stow water from well for gardening purposes. Started to plant a hedge on the SW side of the camp site.

July 21, 1935

Sunday, no work today, except checking of weather and hauling water from well.

Boys went fishing and discovered a shipwreck on bottom of ocean near campsite. Caught some manini and one papiopio.

July 22, 1935

Hauled ricks for terrace. Levelled off upper terrace. Pulled weeds around campsite. Hauled water from well for garden and coconut trees.

July 23, 1935

Pulled some more weeds today. Thinned out the lettuce bed. Planted more coconut trees around camp site. Radishes are doing very well and ought to be ready to be eaten very soon. Boys went fishing today and caught seven maninis. All fishes were dried.

July 24, 1935

Cleaned around camp, and pulled more weeds. Started making fishnet from mosquito nets. Hauled water.

Barometer fell pretty low today. We ought to have some rain right soon.

July 25, 1935

Hauled few rocks today. Pulled more weeds around camp and finished making fishnet from mosquito nets.

At 12:25 A.M., it rained 5/100 ins.

At 5:51 A.M., it rained 11/100 ins.

From 6:45 A.M. to 8 A.M. it rained 7/100 ins.

Total rainfall for day 23/100 inches.

July 26, 1935

Planned some grass around campsite today. Boys went fishing today but caught nothing.

William Kaina was sick today and remained in bed. Chief cause of illness being watery and sore eyes. Treated his eyes with boric acid.

July 27, 1935

Gathered firewood this morning and re-enforced tents. Hauled some sand up from beach.

At 4:20 A.M. it rained 32/100 ins.

At 11:15 P.M. it rained 5/100 ins.

Total rainfall for day 37/100 inches.

July 28, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys went fishing and caught seven maninis.

William Kaina is well again today.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

July 29, 1935

Hauled a few rocks and finished facing terrace today. Yesterday the current tore the mosquito net fish net to shreds. Now the boys are making a cast net from whatever cord we have.

July 30, 1935

Leveled off the lower terrace today and planted grass on it.

Our radishes are matured and ready to be eaten but last nite the rats ate them all for us.

The boys are still working on the cast net.

July 31, 1935

Transplanted lettuce into two new garden beds today. Also replanted six more cocoanut trees around campsite. Added more to the cast net today.

Aug. 1, 1935

Broke down old tent used to house supplies at the first campsite on SW point of island. Cleaned up rubbish around this first campsite.

At 12:45 A.M., it rained 5/100 ins.

Aug. 2, 1935

Hauled kerosene boxes from first campsite to present warehouse tent.

Transplanted cabbages today. We had to uproot the onions because the heat and wind was too much for them.

At 11:37 P.M., it rained 1/100 in.

Aug. 3, 1935

Worked around camp today pulling weeds. Boys spent more time collecting shells. Also worked more on the cast net today and finally finished it.

Aug. 4, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys went fishing today but caught nothing.

We finished the last of our chicken noodles today.

Aug. 5, 1935

Hauled a few bags of sand up from beach for the portion of walks near cook shack.

The sea has been extremely calm today.

Aug. 6, 1935

Hauled more bags of sand for our walks and dining tent floor.

The sea is still calm today.

Aug. 7, 1935

Sighted ship at 9 AM today. Ship, which turned out to be the yacht "Kinkajou", was off shore at 10:45 AM. Received letter from Mr. Miller via Dr. Coman head of expedition aboard "Kinkajou", granting permission to land two American citizens to land and establish camp here.

We helped landing supplies for Coman party. The sea was calm today making things ideal for landing.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Aug. 8, 1935

We helped Coman party to establish camp today. Two men representing Coman part on island are Arthur Harris and Julius Rodman.

Dr. Coman is taking us to Howland island tonight to listen to radio program coming from Honolulu on Saturday night. During our absence, Harris taking our weather observations for us.

Aug. 9, 1935

Arrival at Howland at 9:15 A.M. today. Helped Coman party to land supplies and equipment on Howland. Visited the Occupational Survey party's camp at Howland and found it in fair condition. Boys looked well.

Aug. 10, 1935

Helped Coman establish his camp at Howland. Hauled his supplies while he helped his men rig up their radio equipment.

Listed [sic] to radio broadcast aboard "Kinkajou" this evening. Numbers were dedicated to us, the Howland group, Coman's party, and the yacht's crew.

Aug. 11, 1935

Sunday. Left Howland at 6:15 A.M. arrived here at 6 P.M. "Kinkajou" left here for Jarvis at 6:30 P.M.

Aug. 12, 1935

Started clearing weeds for building a trail from cook shack to rubbish dump.

The sea was calm today but the breakers were mountainous.

Aug. 13, 1935

Finished clearing weeds for making trail to rubbish dump. Gathered wood for cooking.

The breakers are worse today.

Aug. 14, 1935

Started lining trail with coral stones hauled from beach.

Aug. 15, 1935

Hauled coral stones for marking trail. Pulled weeds around camp.

Aug. 16, 1935

Hauled coral stones for making trail to dump pile.

Aug. 17, 1935

Worked around camp today. Finished trail to rubbish dump today. Boys spent some time looking for shells. Also fished but caught nothing.

Aug. 18, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys fished today but caught no fish. The sea has been quite rough lately.

Aug. 19, 1935

Cleared and cleaned area adjacent to cook shack for use as gymnasium. Up until now, the only exercises

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

we have been doing are swimming and tumbling. We do our tumbling on the sand beach in front of our campsite.

Aug. 20, 1935

Built a chining [sic] bar from old wooden planks found near beach. Used an old piece of pipe for bar.

Aug. 21, 1935

Moved remainder of kerosene boxes up from first campsite. Also moved three old water drums up. Spent part of the day collecting shells.

Aug. 22, 1935

Built new "crapper" (lavatory) near the rubbish dump today. Widened and enlarged rubbish dump so as to accommodate more empty cans, etc.

Aug. 23, 1935

Making more trails today. Worked around campsite pulling weeds. Boys went fishing today and caught six aholehole, two maninis, and two lobsters.

Aug. 24, 1935

It rained this morning –first good rain we've had in a long time. We planted some grass today.

At 4:55 A.M. it rained 8/100 ins.

At 6:15 A.M. it rained 10/100 ins.

At 7:35 A.M. it rained 8/100 ins.

At 9:45 A.M. it rained 2/100 ins.

Total rainfall for today is 37/100 inches.

Aug. 25, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys fished and caught one octopus. Also collected shells.

Aug. 26, 1935

Worked on trail from campsite to old house. Dug away a cut through the draw North of the camp.

While diving and swimming we found an old cannon on the floor of the ocean directly in front of our campsite. It was laying in about 3 ½ or 4 fathoms of water near the outer edge of the reef.

Aug. 27, 1935

Worked more on the trail today. Also attempted to get the cannon out of the water today.

We finished our last can of sausage this evening. From tomorrow on, we'll have only corned beef and whatever fish we catch.

Aug. 28, 1935

Gathered wood for cooking today. Worked a little on the trail. Spent more time on the cannon this morning. We managed to move it several feet closer to shore.

Aug. 29, 1935

We managed to move the cannon a few more feet today. We have been working on it during low tide only.

Boys fished today but caught nothing.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Aug. 30, 1935

We finally got the cannon out of the water and hauled it up on the beach today. We took some pictures of the cannon after we got it out of the water. It is longer than the cannon we sent back to Honolulu but not in as good condition as the other one was.

Aug. 31, 1935

Worked around camp. Pulling weeds around supply tent. Boys spent most of the day fishing and looking for shells. Caught ten aholeholes.

Sept. 1, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Archie Ching skinned some birds today. We invited the men from the Coman Camp for dinner but only one accepted our invitation.

At 9:35 P.M. it rained 64/100 ins.

At 10 P.M., lightning and thunder.

Sept. 2, 1935

Spent time planning some grass this morning and spraying some dirt over our lawn.

Today marks the fifth month of our occupation of this island. During that time we have built our camp at three different sites, and have panted about 50 cocoanuts, over 30 of which are now growing.

At 1:15 A.M., it rained 4/100 ins.

Sept. 3, 1935

We hauled the cannon further up the beach today where it will be safe from the high tide.

Today's weather has been quite out of the ordinary in that it has been overcast from 9 A.M. up to 9 P.M. Throughout midday it has been hazy, making the horizon very shart [sic sp?].

Sept. 4, 1935

Hauled some bricks today to build a walk around the flag pole. Also hauled some sand for the floor of our supply tent.

Todays weather is a repetition of yesterdays. The same o'cast and haze throughout the day.

Sept. 5, 1935

Finished walk around flagpole and brought up more sand from beach for supply tent.

Today's weather is the same as yesterday's and the day before except that is finally rained this afternoon.

At 2:10 P.M. it rained 9/100 ins.

At 4:21 P.M. it rained 10/100 ins.

Total rainfall for day 19/100 inches.

Sept. 6, 1935

Making a ramp to keep the soil on the upper terrace from piling onto the steps. Ching is working on a map of the island. Boys fished today and caught nine lobsters and a few manini.

At 1'48 P.M. it rained 1/100 ins.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Sept. 7, 1935

Finished making ramp for upper terrace today. Ching continued working on the map today. Boys fished and looked for shells today.

The weather is almost back to normal again.

Sept. 8, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys fished but caught nothing. The sea has been extra choppy today. Several sea bats came close to shore today. This has been the closest they have ever been to shore (about 20 ft) since we've been here.

At 2:45 A.M. it rained 15/100 ins.

At 12 Noon, it rained 1/100 ins.

At 7:47 P.M. it rained 3/100 ins.

Total rainfall for day 19/100 ins.

Sept 9, 1935

Pulled weeds today. Gathered firewood for cooking. Boys spent most time fishing today. Caught four ulaula and one ula weighing almost 100 pounds. Had some fish for dinner and dried the rest. Also caught three sharks.

Sept. 10, 1935

Boys are packing up to go home today. They are all expecting the ship sometime this week.

Sept. 11, 1935

Pulled more weeds and grooming the camp in general so as to have it in tip-top fashion before the ship's arrival.

Sept. 12, 1935

Pulled some more weeds today. Everybody seems to be getting lazy. Spent more time uselessly than before. Maybe anticipating the ship's arrival is the cause of this.

Sept. 13, 1935

Hauled some sand for the walk around the flagpole. Boys looked for shells, and getting lazier. Have been spending more time scanning [sic] the horizon for the ship instead of getting camp into better condition.

Sept. 14, 1935

Pulled weeds behind supply tent today. Ching has finished his outline of the island and is now inserting the different topographical features of the terrain.

Sept. 15, 1935

Sunday, no work today. Boys fished and caught two ulaulas. Also looked for shells.

Sept. 16, 1935

Pulled some weeds around camp today. Hauled some sand up for supply tent.

Sept. 17, 1935

Worked around near supply tent. Ching added more to his map today. Boys looked for shells.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Sept. 18, 1935

Worked around camp. Collected plants for pressing. Also worked on map. The sea has been extra calm today and yesterday. Expect ship soon.

## Chapter 9 Preparation and Execution of 3rd Equatorial Cruise

The USCGC Itasca left Honolulu on September 9<sup>th</sup> to re-supply the three Equatorial Islands. Enroute to Jarvis, the ship stopped overnight off of Kingman Reef on Sept. 12, and a brief cruise of the reef was undertaken. William T. Miller describes Kingman reef as suitable for sea plane operations, including radio stations for planes and hotel facilities that would need to be built.

After a brief stop at Palmyra, the Itasca reached Jarvis Island on Sept. 15, loading supplies and exchanging two Kamehameha men as colonists, William T. Miller gives a short description of the Coman camp and their radio communications facilities, noting that no speakers are used, instead the use of headphones is made. Communication of the Coman camp was made in code (likely Morse Code vice encryption) to Pan Am Airways in Honolulu and with Globe Radio. He provided written instructions to the colonists not to supervise any of the Coman party, nor is that party to interfere or accept assistance from the Commerce personnel unless it is an extreme emergency. Similar instructions were provided to all three island colonists. The Itasca then proceeded to Baker Island, arriving on the 19<sup>th</sup>. That morning was spent re-supplying the island and replacing two personnel. Miller's description of the Baker Coman camp does not include radio equipment, consistent with no mention of radio facilities within the Baker logs themselves. The Itasca set sail for Howland Island, arriving mid-afternoon. Again, re-supplied and exchanged of personnel was conducted, and the ship left after two and a half hours for Johnston Island, arriving on September 23. The Itasca completed its journey, arriving back at Honolulu on September 26.

The yacht Kinkajou journeyed to the three Equatorial Islands to retrieve the men and equipment in November. Details of the itinerary are lacking, but the Kinkajou arrived at Baker on November 25 in rough sea conditions. The first boat ashore was swamped and overturned, leaving the Kinkajou Captain, Harold Gatty and two crew stranded on Baker for 6 days. On November 30, the second attempt to pass through the surf to the Kinkajou was successful, and the yacht proceeded to Howland as the sea conditions were still too difficult to maneuver through at Baker. After waiting overnight at Howland, the sea conditions improved enough the next day to retrieve the men and equipment. Both Gatty and Coman went ashore to collect more guano samples. A sign was erected that date as follows:

### HOWLAND ISLAND

Phosphates including guano deposits on this island  
Discovered 1935 by Coman Oceanographic expedition  
And application for lease filed with United States  
Government

Returning back to Baker on December 2<sup>nd</sup>, the Kinkajou managed to get 3 more boat loads of equipment and men off of the island, leaving a plaque similar to Howland. The Kinkajou then sailed for Pago Pago, American Samoa. On December 29, the Kinkajou arrived at Jarvis Island, retrieving equipment and personnel, and leaving a plaque.

William T. Miller (and the colonists via their diaries) clearly indicate that the initial provisioning of all three Coman parties was insufficient, and that foodstuffs were provided by the Commerce personnel. The supplies were reimbursed by the Coman Expedition upon retrieval of their personnel.

Originally, Juan Trippe of Pan Am, working through the Oceanic Nitrates Corporation, wanted to occupy the islands to mine guano so that a lease could be obtained from the Interior Department. The State Department indicated that this would complicate matters, as unless there was an assignment of rights from the prior guano companies, application of a new lease would indicate the islands were abandoned, greatly muddying the waters for sovereignty rights. Trippe also inquired at the Interior Department after he met with State, and Interior agreed to refer any letters regarding nitrate leases to State.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

On September 24, the Oceanic Nitrates Corporation delivered a letter to the State Department requesting exclusive rights to occupy Jarvis, Baker and Howland Islands for the purpose of mining guano. Since these islands were only suitable for land plane operations, Pan Am wanted exclusive rights to these islands to eliminate any competition from using them in the future, securing the use of sea planes for air mail services from the US to Australasia.

## Chapter 10 Jarvis Island, September, 1935 – January 1936

Colonists:

Henry Ahia, leader

Daniel Toomey

Jacob Haili

Kenneth Bell

William Chadwick (Coman party)

Louis Suares (Coman party)

September 15, 1935

Early breakfast was had this morning by all residents of JARVIS with the expectation of the good ship ITASCA. The camp was straightened and put in a tidy appearance. The residents of JARVIS expected the ITASCA by 9:00 o'clock, but there was no sign of a ship on the horizon. We then waited patiently for the ship. It was not until 10:27 o'clock when the ship was sighted by Frank Cockett, coming from the northwest. The ITASCA came to a stop about 500 yards offshore at 11:30 o'clock.

The first landing party consisted of Mr. W. T. Miller, Captain H. A. Meyer, Commander Dearby [sic], Sgt. Austin Collins, former leader and resident of JARVIS, and other guests of the officers and crew of the ITASCA. There also was a Kam boy, Theodore Awana. Greetings were extended and questions were asked. These people were shown to our cottage and the vicinity abiding it by Henry Ahia. They commented on the improvements made since the last visit of the ITASCA,

Mr. Miller took pictures of the cottage, its surroundings and also of the personnel stationed here the past three months; namely, Henry H. Ahia, Daniel K. Toomey, Frank M. Cockett and George N. West.

On board the ITASCA there were other Kam Boys who will replace the men wishing to return to Honolulu. They were Joseph Anakalea, Archiebald Kawahikaua, Herbert Hooper, Folinga Faufata, Jacob Haili, and Kenneth Bell.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili will replace Frank Cockett and George West. Both of them returning to extend their education at college. Frank to attend the University of Hawaii and George the San Jose College near Los Angeles, California. Henry and Dan are remaining another three months.

Henry and Dan were given permission by Mr. Miller to go aboard the ITASCA to have lunch and visit friends. They were accompanied by Louis Suares and Bill Chadwick of the Coman Expedition, also Frank Cockett.

The ships crew and others also came ashore and almost immediately set out for the shipwreck. They collected souvenirs. Some of the crew stayed to help with unloading of supplies and water drums.

Captain Meyer, promoted to that rank from Lieutenant, since his last visit to JARVIS, talked to Henry Ahia regarding our food supply, water, health and other things of importance.

The unloading of supplies and water were completed by 3:30 and all of the Kam Boys came ashore to visit. They and the crew gathered at the cottage and different opinions were expressed concerning the island, the trip down, and of news in Honolulu.

All the visiting party were on the boats ready to go aboard the ITASCA by 4:00 o'clock. Many farewell handshakes and waving of hands were extended to the personnel stationed here on JARVIS by all the visitors.

The storing of our food supplies commenced immediately and it was all safe within the shelter of the ration tent before sun-down.

Supper was prepared by Henry and Jacob. All partook of a hearty meal after a day of work and excitement. We conversed after supper about news in Honolulu.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

We spent the evening playing the guitar and ukulele and also went to visit Bill Chadwick's radio shack. Dan Toomey, Kenneth Bell, and Jacob Haili sent radiograms to their folks in Honolulu. All of us were in bed by 11:30 o'clock.

On weather recording duty today was Dan Toomey, who was relieved for a few hours by George West. The Itasca has been to Jarvis on three return trips and Dan has always been on duty. What a coincidence!

Sept. 16, 1935

The morning breakfast was had by 7:30. Things around the cottage was in a disorderly condition so after breakfast we all began to put things in shape again. Potatoes, rice and sugar were stored away in the galvanized cans to protect them from the mice. Onions were looked over and spoiled ones were separated from the good ones. They were in an air cooled crate as the mice do not bother it. We got through by 9:30.

Henry Ahia was on duty and he taught Jacob Haili and Kenneth Bell how to record the weather conditions accurately.

The rest of the morning was spent in guitar and ukulele playing, reading and initiation of ourselves by trimming our hair in a comical way. Louis Soares took snapshots of us in this condition. After lunch we had our hair trimmed [sic] right down to bald head. We also had lots of fun kidding each other about their respective hair and shape of head.

Lunch was prepared by Dan and Kenneth, while Henry and Jacob did the washing of the dishes. This will continue for one week, alternating the following week.

After lunch a swim was enjoyed by all. Inventory outline forms were made by Jacob and Kenneth, while Henry checked the food supply and Dan, the camp equipment. The rest of the afternoon was centered on the guitar and ukulele. We are all anxious to master the ukulele and guitar, hence the great interest in these two musical instruments. Henry, Kenneth and Jacob are good at playing these instruments, while Dan is just beginning to learn.

This evening Kenneth journeyed to the shipwreck. His first visit of it and he was greatly interested in it.

Supper was had about 6:30 and after supper Henry went over to visit Bill Chadwick's radio shack. Jacob and Kenneth played the guitar and ukulele, while Dan, who has taken over the responsibility of upkeeping the daily log, worked on it. All were in bed by 10:30 P.M.

September 17<sup>th</sup>:

This morning we were all up early. Jacob and Kenneth made a trip to the shipwreck and back before breakfast. The trip was made merely for the exercise derived from walking. In the meanwhile, Dan prepared breakfast. After breakfast the rations and government equipment and property were checked as to their number and quantity by the four of us. This taking all morning until noon.

After lunch Dan continued working on the inventory list. Henry and Kenneth went spear fishing accompanied by Bill Chadwick. Kenneth caught a large mullet, but it was unfit to eat as its' [sic] flesh had worms in it. Jacob whiled the afternoon away playing the guitar.

About 5:00 o'clock two drums of water were hauled to the beacon site and stored away by Henry, Jacob, and Kenneth. It was hauled with the assistance of a long rope stretching from the beacon to the beach. One end tied to the beacon, the drum rolled onto the rope, and the beach end of the rope was hauled on, thus rolling the drum to the beacon.

Supper was had by 6:45 o'clock. After supper, Henry visited the radio shack. Dan, Kenneth, Jacob, joined by Louis Soares of the Coman camp stayed in the cottage playing the guitar, ukulele and harmonica.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Henry and Dan received a message from Honolulu through the radio that their parents and friends would speak to them on Saturday at 5:00 o'clock via radiophone made possible by Kenneth Lum King, radio operator on Howland with the Coman Expedition.

Kenneth and Jacob have learned how to record weather conditions already and can be depended on.

Kenneth Bell was on duty recording weather for 24 hours.

Sept. 18<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Henry, Kenneth and Jacob worked on the roof of the cottage. A double layer of wax paper was laid on the boards of the roof and a canvas fly tent was put over the paper to hold [sic] it in place and also for protection from the wind. The four of us hope our roof will be water-proof and will withstand the rain. Dan continued working on the inventory rearranging the different items under separate headings. The rest of the morning everyone took chances playing the guitar and reading.

About 4:30 Henry, Kenneth and Jacob set to work hauling water drums to the beacon. Four drums were hauled up. Baths were had by all and supper was prepared after the hauling of the water drums.

Tonight's doings again center around the musical instruments, namely, the guitar, ukulele and harmonica. Singing was also done. Henry went over to visit Bill Chadwick's radio shack this evening.

Jacob Haili was on weather recording duty for 24 hrs. This is his first time on weather recording duty.

The sky, nearly throughout the day was overcast with Cirrus clouds and the wind was blowing from the South. For a few hours it blew southwest at the rate of 6 miles. The wind coming from this direction is very unusual on Jarvis.

Sept. 19<sup>th</sup>:

This morning Kenneth, Jacob and Henry journeyed to the shipwreck after breakfast. The trip was made for the purpose of collecting some lumber for firewood and also to secure the steering wheel of the Amaranth. The shaft of the steering wheel is about two and half inches in diameter. This was filed on quite a bit, but the shaft proved to be still sturdy and strong, however a little headway was made in filing it. We expect to file it completely through on some future date.

Just before lunch today two large fish were noticed by the group swimming around our bathing place. We at first thought it to be sharks, but we investigated and discovered it to be two large fishes believed to be either Oio or Aawa. Dan's surround net was used to catch these fishes but we succeeded in capturing one of them. The other hit the net like a bolt out of the blue and succeeded in going through the net. The one caught measured 3 ½ feet long with a circumference of 2 feet 4 inches and weighed about 60 pounds. It was had for supper and some was dried.

Henry, Kenneth, Jacob and Louis went fishing after lunch. They caught Uhua-u-us [sp?], Aholeholes and three lobsters. Some of the fish was cleaned for supper. Two large sharks were also caught.

Guitar playing, reading and chatting was done before going to bed.

Dan was on 24 hours weather recording duty today.

Sept. 20<sup>th</sup>

Kenneth and Jacob seem to have adjusted themselves to their surroundings at this early date. They have fitted into the routine of duty in an excellent fashion, doing the weather recording on their own and helping with the cooking, washing, various other duties around the cottage and keeping the morale of the camp in excellent spirit.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Two drums of water were hauled to the beacon by the four of us after breakfast this morning. Dan commenced to extract the jaws of a shark caught yesterday afternoon after hauling drums. The shark's jaw as a souvenir for Jacob Haili. A short swim was had by all of us before lunch.

This afternoon the four of us accompanied by Bill Chadwick and Louis Soares of the Coman camp, went spear fishing for the thrill of it and brushing up on our fishing technique. Many variety of fishes were speared, convincing ourselves that we were still accurate at spearing fish.

This evening Henry Ahia received news through the radio that Joseph Anakalea and Folinga Faufata were stationed on Howland Island, replacing William Toomey and William Anahu, who are returning to Kamehameha for their final year of high school education.

The evening was spent in playing guitar, reading and chatting.

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording the weather for 24 hours.

Sept. 21<sup>st</sup>

Three drums of water were hauled to the beacon by Kenneth, Henry, Jacob and with the help of Louis Soares, after breakfast this morning. Dan was busy writing in the log. Henry journeyed to the shipwreck and surveyed the different sides of the airfield in view of putting ground markers that would be visible from the air. He also boiled and washed clothes this morning.

After lunch Dan Jacob and Louis made a trip to the shipwreck to find likable lumber to construct some surf boards. Lumber was found, but it awaits a future date to be transported to camp.

At 5:00 o'clock Henry heard his two brothers Sam and Charles speak to him over the radiophone. Dan heard his dad speak to him. The both of them were very happy to hear the voice of one of their family after six months of silence. They related to the rest of the boys different things of interest happening in Honolulu, such as football, boat racing and personal family news.

Tonight we again centered our attentions on the musical instruments. We also told jokes, did different puzzles and riddles. Henry went over to the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick until bedtime.

On recording weather today was Kenneth Bell. In between readings he constructed a spear with a six foot wooden handle and a steel point producing [sic] a foot out. Kenneth will use it to spear sharks and large fishes.

Sept. 22<sup>nd</sup>

The weather man on duty today was Jacob Haili. When not recording weather he read and played the guitar. Today is Sunday and a week since the ITASCA left JARVIS. Sunday is regarded as a day of rest and likewise we rested most of the day.

Dan, Kenneth and Louis made a trip to the shipwreck to secure the lumber selected yesterday to construct the proposed surfboards that they have in mind. While engaged in stripping off one of the pieces of lumber an accident befell Dan. He cut his right forefinger while bending an old rusty piece of steel. Dan thought it wise to attend to the cut immediately as it was bleeding too freely. The cut was pretty deep, nearly touching the bone. He headed directly for camp with Kenneth and Louis; the matter of the surfboards dropped temporarily. The cut was cleaned of rusty particles with hot water diluted with salt. Mercurochrome and Zinc Oxide was put on it and bandaged.

After lunch today Kenneth and Bill Chadwick journeyed three quarter way round the island exploring the waters as to there abundants [sic] of fish. They came to the conclusion that to the northwest of the cottage was the best fishing site.

Tonight Henry visited Bill Chadwick's radio shack and kept him company. The rest of the group enjoyed themselves in the cottage playing the musical instruments, reading and chatting until 10:00 o'clock when all went to bed.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Sept. 23<sup>rd</sup>

This morning after breakfast Henry, Jacob, and Kenneth began to work on the airfield. They did some leveling of the ground on the southeast corner of the airfield. They also began to construct a large T-shaped marker 20 feet wide by 30 feet long and with a thickness of 2 ½ feet. This marker for the purpose of marking the boundaries of the airfield so as to be visible from the air. There are several more of these markers to be constructed on all sides of the airfield.

In the afternoon we spent our time reading and playing the guitar. Everyone of us are just eager to master the guitar and most of our leisure time is spent on this musical instrument.

After supper was had we all sang, read, played the guitar, ukulele and also chatted. All of us went to bed at 10:30 o'clock.

The new cooks beginning this morning are Henry Ahia and Jacob, while Dan and Kenneth will do the dish washing for the coming week.

Recording the weather today was Dan Toomey. In between weather recording he wrote the log and did some other necessary writing, he also read and played the guitar.

Sept. 24<sup>th</sup>

Two more drums of water were hauled to the beacon site this morning after breakfast by Henry, Kenneth and Jacob. This makes a total of thirteen drums that has been hauled to the beacon with six more drums to be hauled. Henry also work on the ration list this morning.

Just a few minutes after lunch a large school of fish about three feet long were seen swimming around our bathing spot. An attempt was made to catch the school of fish with Dan's surround net, but it proved unsuccessful as the school swam into deep water before the net was completely around it.

Dan Toomey and Kenneth Bell made a trip to the shipwreck after lunch. They transported some lumber back to the cottage to construct their respective surfboards. Henry Ahia and Jacob Haili kept themselves busy playing the ukulele, reading and swimming.

Tonight the four of us remained in the cottage enjoying the music derived from playing the two musical instruments, the ukulele and the guitar. We also read and chatted till we all felt sleepy by 10:30 o'clock when we turned in to sleep.

On duty today recording the weather was Henry Ahia. He also visited Bill Chadwick's radio shack during the hours of daylight.

Sept. 25<sup>th</sup>

This morning at 8:30 o'clock Henry, and Jacob went out to the airfield to construct another T-shape marker. This marker being on the extreme western side of the airfield. They spent about two hours constructing this T-shape marker and were back at the cottage by 11:00 o'clock. They prepare lunch after a short rest. Dan journeyed to the shipwreck for more lumber to construct his surfboard. He transported the lumber back to camp and was just in time for lunch.

The remainder of the day was spent in body surfing, swimming, chatting, reading and playing the musical instruments. At 5:30 the cooks, Henry Ahia and Jacob Haili, began to cook supper. We had supper by 6:30 o'clock.

Tonight we all remained in the cottage reading, singing and playing the guitar and ukulele. The guitar seemed to be the popular musical instrument of the two we have on JARVIS. Most all of our odd moments are spent playing it as it brings to us a calm feeling of rest.

Kenneth Bell recorded the weather for 24 hours today. When not busy recording the weather conditions he spent the time working on his surfboard. He expects to have it finished within another day.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

The weather today was the usual JARVIS ISLAND weather with a few Cumulus in the sky and the thermometers, dry and wet, registered 84-76 degrees during the hotter [sic] hours of the day.

Sept. 26<sup>th</sup>

Shortly after breakfast, Henry made a trip to the shipwreck to do some filing on the shaft of the steering wheel. He also walked around the airfield surveying it as to where the rest of the T-shaped markers should be constructed.

Kenneth Bell worked on his surfboard this morning, finishing it before lunch. He did a fine job on it. We all believe that Kenneth's surfboard is the first to be constructed and put into use here on JARVIS. The honor for having the first surfboard on JARVIS goes to Kenneth with his six and half-foot surfboard. We all went surfing after lunch, enjoying it very much. We spent about an hour surfing.

Dan Toomey worked all day on his surfboard. He expect to have it finished within two days. It's [sic] length is approximately twelve feet. Kenneth Bell and Louis Suares made a trip to the shipwreck about 3:30 o'clock. They transported more lumber back to the cottage for surfboard constructing purposes. Louis intends to made a surf board nine feet long and this lumber was for his surfboard.

Tonight we all stayed in the cottage playing the guitar, ukulele, and singing. We certainly had lots of fun singing and telling a few jokes. We went to bed at 11:00 o'clock.

Jacob Haili was on duty today recording weather conditions. His odd moments were spent in guitar playing.

Sept. 27<sup>th</sup>

Kenneth Bell caught a quail this morning and brought it back to the cottage. He intends to make a pet out of it. The bird is quite tame but seems to be a little shy of our presence when we walk or move around. The bird otherwise is not afraid. We named the bird Oscar.

Henry Ahia, Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili hauled three drums of water from the beach to the beacon site awhile after breakfast was had. Dan was busy writing the log.

After lunch the four of us all enjoyed an hour of surfing. Some of us also read and played the guitar. Dan spent most of his time working on his surfboard in between weather recording as he was on duty.

Henry and Kenneth went out into the field this afternoon to catch love birds for pets. They were successful in capturing two birds. One of the birds was all white while the other was lavender in color. The birds were caught with a little scoop net. At the cottage they were tied with cord around one leg with a weight at the other end of the string, thus holding it in captivity.

Tonight we all gathered in the cottage and did the usual playing of the guitar and ukulele. We also sang a few songs, read and chatted. We turned in by 10:00 P.M.

Sept. 28<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning before breakfast Kenneth Bell made a trip to the shipwreck for some lumber. He intends to lengthen his surfboard from a six footer to a nine footer with the lumber he transported to the cottage.

Dan and Kenneth worked on their surfboards after breakfast until noon. They finished their respective surfboards just before lunch was had. After lunch they both went surfing with the surfboards. It proved worthy of surf riding and the rest of the group also enjoyed surf riding. We surfed for about two and half hours.

Throughout the rest of the day we read, played the guitar, conversed and also rested. At 5:30 P.M. Henry Ahia and Jacob Haili prepared supper. During the meal we conversed about different topics of interest.

This evening Henry Ahia visited the radio shack keeping company with Bill Chadwick until midnight when he turned in. The rest of the group remained in the cottage busy enjoying themselves reading, chatting, playing the guitar and ukulele. They went to bed quite early.

A new drum of water was tapped early this morning by Henry Ahia and Kenneth Bell. The used drum of water lasted about a week.

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording weather conditions for 24 hours. The ocean seem to be getting rough beginning yesterday and the tides are higher than it ever has been since our stay on JARVIS.

Sept. 29

Another Sunday comes to the folks of JARVIS ISLAND. It being a day of rest no work was done, but the necessary household duties.

During the rising hours of the sun we all spent our time in reading, discussing of various topics and late issues of the day that had happened since our stay on JARVIS.

In the afternoon we all went surfboard riding and spent quite a bit of time on this native Hawaiian sport. We also read and rested.

About 5:00 o'clock Henry Ahia visited the radio shack and was surprised to hear that a radiophone program was going on between Honolulu and Howland Island, it also contacted JARVIS ISLAND. Henry heard some of his school mates of high school days over the radio wishing the boys on Howland good luck and to carry on the good work. He also heard that Dan Toomey's dad wanted to speak to him on JARVIS. Dan with the rest of the group, who were at the cottage was immediately called over to the radio shack. Dan heard besides his dad, who related to him the family news, Mr. Dan Mitchell, a faculty of the Kamehameha School for Boys and some schoolmates of his while in high school. They all extended good wishes to him and the rest of the group and also to keep up the good work. Today was Dan's birthday. It is his twenty first birthday and now eligible to vote.

Kenneth was on duty today for 24 hours; he also worked on his surfboard.

We did the usual playing of musical instruments, read and chatted till bedtime.

Sept. 30<sup>th</sup>

Today being the last day of the month, an inventory was taken of camp equipment, provisions and water supply by Dan and Henry. It being one of the instructions Mr. Miller gave us. This was done after breakfast and took a little over an hour to do.

Kenneth Bell constructed dum [sic] bells and bar bells using the old used dry cells for weights. He made them in different weights ranging from four to nine dry cells on each end of a bar with its equal weight on the other end, thus balancing it. He made several of these bar and dumb bells in different weights. He established his gym headquarters in the camp supply tent. The articles in the tent were put on one side and a big enough space for exercising was available. Rigid body building exercising began this afternoon at 3:00 P.M. by Kenneth, Henry and Louis. Dan and Jacob will begin within a day at the most.

Dan caught a quail at 4:45 A.M. He was awakened from his sleep by the whistling of the bird outside of the cottage. He investigated and spotted the bird about 10 yards away from the cottage. Dan stalked the bird about 100 yards before capturing it. The bird was brought to the cottage with the idea of making a pet of it.

Today was Henry Ahia's birthday. It is his twenty-third birthday.

Tonight we spent a quiet evening in the cottage reading. Louis visited us and played the guitar a short while.

Jacob Haili was on duty recording the weather. He also read and played the guitar.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

October 1<sup>st</sup>

This morning the last two drums of water on the beach was hauled to the beacon site by Henry, Kenneth and Jacob. Dan was busy writing.

Immediately after hauling the drums, Henry accompanied by Lewis [sic] Soares and Bill Chadwick, walked around the Southwest shore of the island, collecting shells and sea life thrown up on the beach. Their shell and sea life collecting ended when they reached the shipwreck. They cut across the airfield and were back at the cottage by 11:30 o'clock. Dan, Kenneth and Jacob did some reading and writing while in the cottage.

Kenneth Bell walked along the beach and went clear around the island after lunch which was had at 12:30 o'clock. He saw two school of sharks at the southeastern and northeastern corners of the island. He arrived back at the cottage by 3:45 o'clock.

All of the group went surfing for an hour. Henry and Kenneth went spear fishing after surfing, but only one Aholehole was caught, as the tide was high and rough. Supper was prepared and read by 6:15 P.M., this evening.

Tonight we all gathered in our cottage playing the guitar, ukulele, singing, playing checkers and also reading, Henry visited Bill Chadwick's radio shack. We were all in bed by 10:30 P.M.

On duty today was Dan Toomey. In between weather recording he read a few books.

October 2<sup>nd</sup>

This morning at 9:30 o'clock Jacob Haili journeyed to the shipwreck. He transported six pieces of lumber to camp to build a Pa-u or wooden bed. This wooden bed would not have any legs as the six pieces were put together making a flat form 3 feet by 6 feet long and this was laid on one of the cots, thus having a flat place to sleep on. He built his bed after lunch.

Dan Toomey worked on his surfboard, whittling and sandpapering it down a bit. He also did some reading and writing.

Kenneth Bell kept himself busy this morning sewing some canvas to make a head strap. The head strap for exercising purposes to develop the muscles of the neck. In the afternoon he journeyed to the north eastern shore of the island to accompany Louis Soares who was spear fishing there; returning to the cottage at 5:30 P.M.

Dan and Jacob began their body building exercising course this afternoon at 3:00 o'clock. Henry and Kenneth also exercises.

On duty recording weather was Henry Ahia. He visited the radio shack at 5:00 o'clock and listened in on the radio. He heard some girl friends, school mates of his, talk to the boys on Howland.

This evening we all confined ourselves in the cottage. The usual guitar and ukulele playing singing and reading ensued after supper until bed time at 10:30 P.M.

October 3<sup>rd</sup>

After breakfast this morning, Henry, Jacob and Louis hiked three-quarter way around the island, returning just in time for lunch. During their hike, they collected shells, pieces of corals and also played with the sharks at the north eastern end of the island, throwing rocks at them.

Kenneth Bell prepared some sturdy fishing lines for shark fishing. He expects to fish for sharks on Sunday at the northeastern end of the island where a large school of sharks are always seen. Dan kept himself busy reading and writing.

In the afternoon Henry, Kenneth and Louis walked to the northeastern end of the island merely for the exercise. They returned to the cottage by 6:00 o'clock.

Other things done throughout the day were reading, surfing, playing the guitar and ukulele, singing, resting, exercising and doing the usual household chores.

Tonight we all remained in the cottage except Henry. He visited the radio shack. The boys in the cottage enjoyed themselves very much playing the musical instruments. They composed a foursome and called themselves "The Jarvinia Hot Shot Quartet", ready for musical entertainment here on JARVIS. They played and crooned Jazz music, Rhumba, and Hawaiian music. All of them retired by 10:30 P.M.

On duty today was Kenneth Bell recording weather.

October 4<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia spent the morning collecting shells and corals on the eastern beach of the island. He found quite a lot of shells and coral, returning to camp by 12:00 A.M. [sic]

Jacob Haili worked on a contraption to perfect his U-Ma ability. U-Ma is a Hawaiian sport whereby the strength of an individual's arm is tested. There are two opponents each grasping the other's right hand, with elbows touching the floor, both try to pin his opponent's hand to the floor with the knuckles touching, thus he is a victor.

Dan rigged up a lighting system using five dry cells. The light for reading at nights. He also straightened things in the cottage and did a general clean-up around the cottage this morning.

Kenneth cleared a path from the beacon to the supply tent. He began to draw a map of the island.

Throughout the rest of the day we spent our time reading and in conversation. This evening a new drum of water was tapped. The last drum lasted about a week.

Tonight Henry kept company with Bill Chadwick in the radio shack. The rest of the group stayed in the cottage reading, singing and playing musical instruments. We all turned in to sleep at 10:30 o'clock.

Jacob Haili was on duty today for 24 hours recording weather conditions.

October 5<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia went shell hunting again this morning. He walked along the beach on the western side of the island and found many shells. He has a pretty fine collection of shells to date and is rapidly increasing their numbers. He returned to the cottage at 10:30 o'clock.

The remainder of the morning we all spent in reading, guitar and ukulele playing and doing odd jobs around the cottage.

Henry made another shell hunting trip with Bill Chadwick across the island to the eastern beach of the island after lunch. They returned by 3:00 o'clock. Kenneth Bell also made a trip to the eastern beach to do a little spear fishing, returning a few minutes ahead of Henry and Bill.

Throughout the rest of the day we all read, played the musical instruments, conversed, went for an hour of surfing and also did our daily body building exercises.

This evening Henry kept company with Bill Chadwick in the radio shack. The others in the group stayed in the cottage. They had a grand time chatting, singing and playing the musical instruments.

Dan Toomey was on duty today recording weather. He also spent some time writing the log, reading and surfing.

October 6<sup>th</sup>

Another Sunday is here again. And being Sunday, the day was perhaps like every other day, spent in recreation.

This morning Dan, Kenneth, Jacob and Louis set out across the island to the eastern end to fish for sharks. They were all morning fishing for sharks, but only one shark was caught by Louis. A large turtle, believed by us to exceed a lot more than 500 lbs was seen by us while walking along the beach. An

attempt was made to corral it and force it on the beach, but it suddenly unleashed a burst of speed and succeeded in getting through us heading towards deep water. It was cruising offshore about 5 yards when seen by Louis and Jacob. We all returned to camp at 1:00 o'clock.

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording weather. He also collected shells on the beach to the southwest of the cottage for an hour.

In the afternoon Kenneth, Jacob, Henry and Louis went surfing. Kenneth piled into some rocks and split his surfboard in two, while surfing on the reef. Besides surfing, they read, played the musical instruments and did their daily exercising. Dan read most of the afternoon and had a short nap.

Tonight following supper we all remained in the cottage. We as usual, amused ourselves playing the guitar and ukulele, read and chatted until bed time. Henry also visited Bill Chadwick in the radio shack.

#### October 7<sup>th</sup>

Today's happenings followed the usual order. There was the daily cooking and washing of dishes, chopping of wood and other things. The cooking force alternated with Henry and Jacob cooking, Dan and Kenneth cleaning up.

Henry spent the morning hunting shells on the beach north of the cottage for quite a time returning to camp about 11:45 o'clock. Dan also collected some shells on the beach southwest of the cottage. He found a number of good shells worthy of recognition. Henry also found some fine shells.

In the afternoon Henry journeyed across the island to collect more shells on the eastern shore of the island, spending about two hours collecting shells.

The rest of the day was spent by all of us surfing, guitar and ukulele playing, reading and doing our daily exercises.

Tonight the popular forms of amusement ensued. We all were in bed by 10:30 o'clock.

On duty today was Kenneth Bell recording weather.

Our pet, the quail bird, Oscar, has been free to roam around on the beach a day after it was caught, with its wings trimmed short so it could not fly. The bird with its freedom seems to want to stay in the vicinity of the cottage and always visits the cottage to drink fresh water, where we have provided a special glass for it. It is still shy of our presence when in motion, otherwise it is not afraid. We hope to tame it completely in the near future.

#### October 8<sup>th</sup>

Shell collecting seems to be the latest fad here on JARVIS. Henry Ahia is away out in front with the largest quantity of shells collected to date. Dan and Jacob have just started, but with Henry collecting shells every day, they won't be able to catch up. Henry this morning again went shell hunting on the south western beach until he reached the shipwreck when he headed back to camp.

Kenneth walked to the shipwreck to survey some lumber. He intends to construct a house a few yards to the left of the beacon. In the afternoon he made another trip to the shipwreck and hauled some lumber to camp for his proposed house. Dan and Jacob spent their morning reading and strumming on the guitar and ukulele.

Shortly after lunch Ahia and Chadwick went fishing on the reef to the north of the camp. Dan went spear fishing along the western shore and later joined by Henry. They succeeded in catching eight Aholeholes and a medium size red snapper. They spent nearly all afternoon fishing and were lucky to get a few fishes as the ocean was at high tide and rough. During the cleaning of the fishes a shark was caught by Kenneth Bell.

This evening we whiled away the time as all other evenings have been, with the usual ukulele and guitar playing, reading and chatting.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

On duty today was Jacob Haili recording the weather.

October 9<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning before breakfast Kenneth Bell made a trip to the shipwreck. He also made another trip after lunch. On both trips back to camp he hauled more lumber to build his house.

Jacob Haili shortly after breakfast collected firewood in the vicinity of the camp. The rest of the morning he spent in collecting shells on the beach, and also played the guitar. Dan Toomey was busy writing the log and also took weather recording as he was on duty.

Henry Ahia accompanied Bill Chadwick on a shell and Marine life collecting trip this morning on the beach and reef north of camp.

Throughout the rest of the day we all kept ourselves busy reading, surfing, playing the string instruments and doing our daily body building exercises.

Tonight the usual amusements ensued after supper until bed time.

The weather on the island since the departure of the ITASCA has been good so far. There hasn't been a drop of rain in quite awhile, but we expect it to rain any day now, as sometimes the clouds look threatening in the sky, but it passes over the island and no drops of rain falls.

The ocean has quieted down a little and the tides are not so high as it was a week ago.

October 10<sup>th</sup>

Kenneth Bell evidently is anxious to complete his house as he made two trips to the shipwreck and transported more lumber to camp. He made a trip before breakfast and the other shortly after breakfast.

Henry Ahia worked around the cottage this morning straightened things and doing a good job of cleaning up around it. He was also busy the whole day recording weather conditions.

Jacob Haili spent nearly two hours this morning chopping firewood. He chopped a large pile of firewood enough to last more than a week. The rest of the morning he collected shells on the beach and reef directly in front of the cottage.

Dan went lobster hunting on the reef to the north of the cottage this morning as the tide was low. He was successful in bagging a dozen lobsters and one fish, an U-U. The lobsters were boiled, cleaned, fried with onions and had for supper.

The remainder of the day we all enjoyed the various forms of amusements such as, reading surfing, playing the string instruments, and doing our daily exercising.

Tonight the same amusements of previous nights ensued in the cottage. Henry visited the radio shack keeping company with Bill Chadwick. We all turned in by 10:30 P.M.

Today we had a light shower at 3:00 o'clock which continued until 5:00 o'clock. The first rain in quite a long time, but nevertheless we welcomed it.

October 11<sup>th</sup>

A possibility of building another frame house or a grass shack was discussed yesterday by Henry and Dan. It will involve more work but the boys figure to carry the idea out. Dan made a trip this morning to the shipwreck selecting the lumber for the house and prepared it ready for hauling, then returned to camp for lunch. After lunch he returned to the shipwreck and hauled the lumber to the cottage by way of the water route. He pulled it in the water around the southwest corner of the island. In this way a large amount of lumber was hauled in a short space of time, instead of carrying it across the island.

Kenneth Bell made two trips to the shipwreck and hauled lumber across the island, back to camp. He also began to put his house together. He was also on duty recording weather today.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Henry Ahia collected shells this morning going across the island to the eastern shore and walked along the beach towards the shipwreck. He cut across the field from the shipwreck, returning to camp to prepare lunch.

Jacob Haili spent his time collecting a few shells on the beach in the vicinity of the cottage.

The rest of the day was spent in surfing, reading and strumming on the guitar and ukulele. We also did our daily body building exercising in the afternoon at 3:00 o'clock.

This evening a new drum of water was tapped. The last drum was tapped on Oct. 4<sup>th</sup>, so it lasted a week. So far we have been using a drum per week.

Today there was a light shower between 4:00 and 5:00 o'clock for a few minutes.

Tonight Dan was busy entering the day's events in the log and later joined the others. They were amusing themselves playing cards and playing the guitar and ukulele.

Tonight we also enjoyed a full moon.

October 12<sup>th</sup>

Kenneth journeyed to the shipwreck twice today. The first trip was made early this morning before breakfast. The other after cleaning up the dishes. Both trips were made to secure lumber for building his house. Dan also made a trip to the shipwreck for lumber. On Kenneth's second trip back to camp he and Dan pulled their lumber through the water around the southwest corner of the island to camp.

Henry Ahia spent his morning collecting shells on the beach at the eastern end of the island. Jacob Haili remained in the vicinity of the cottage as he was on duty recording weather.

The remainder of the day was mostly spent in reading and strumming away on the guitar and ukulele. We also exercised.

We were favored with another light shower today for a few minutes at 4:00 P.M.

Tonight Dan read while the rest of the group played cards till 11:30 P.M. We all turned in shortly after. It is pretty windy tonight making it very cool.

October 13<sup>th</sup>

Another Sunday is here, it being the fourth Sunday since the departure of the ITASCA. The day was just another day to us here on JARVIS.

This morning Kenneth made two trips to the shipwreck, as usual the trips were made for lumber to build his house. Dan was on duty recording weather conditions, and was also busy writing the day's events in the log.

Henry whiled the morning away on the western beach collecting shells. It seems to be his favorite hobby here on JARVIS. His collection is gradually increasing as the days roll by. Jacob spent his time in reading and taking a short nap.

Throughout the day the four of us read, playing the string instruments, chatted and some of us went surfing. We also exercised.

This evening Dan Toomey and Louis Soares, of the Coman camp, incorporated to build a house around the south and western sides of the beacon. It will be a two-story house with the inside of the beacon turned into a room. They have planned and will commence to construct their house tomorrow.

Tonight we remained in the cottage enjoying ourselves. Dan read while the rest of the group had a card game of rummy. We also did some strumming on the guitar and ukulele. We all retired close to 11:00 o'clock.

October 14<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning Kenneth Bell began to construct his house. He continued to work on his house

throughout the day, except when he made a trip to the shipwreck shortly after lunch, because of a shortage of lumber.

After breakfast this morning Jacob Haili collected some firewood. He spent the morning straightening some of his personal belongings.

Henry Ahia went shell hunting after breakfast along the western beach for about an hour. He was also on duty recording the weather. During the latter part of the day he spent sometime [sic] checking the provisions.

Dan Toomey with Louis Suares worked on constructing their house all morning until it was necessary to have more lumber. After lunch they journeyed to the shipwreck and pulled a large load of lumber in the water around the southwestern end of the island to the beacon. It took about a good two hours to do this.

During the odd moments of the day we also played the guitar and ukulele, read, surfed and had our daily exercises.

This evening after supper we all indulged in playing a card game of rummy except Kenneth Bell who read. We also played on the guitar and ukulele awhile after the card game was over. We all turned in to sleep at 10:00 o'clock.

#### October 15<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning upon the rising of the sun, we were greeted with a heavy rain shower. It continued to rain off and on for about half an hour. It also rained twice around 2:00 o'clock. The sky most of the day was overcast with cumulo-Nimbus.

Kenneth Bell made a trip to the shipwreck to haul more lumber for his house this morning. He worked on his house and was also on duty recording weather.

Henry Ahia continued with his shells collecting today and walked nearly around the island hunting for shells. At other moments of the day he played the string instruments, read, and did the cooking with Jacob Haili. Jacob also collected shells on the beach north of camp and red tail feathers from boatswain's Marlin bird.

Dan with Louis continued to build a sturdy foundation for their two-story house through out the whole day.

The provisions, water and camp supplies were checked this morning by Henry and Dan. It took a short while to do it.

At other moments of the day we went for a little while of swimming and had our daily exercises.

Tonight Kenneth Bell visited the radio shack to discuss a few things with Bill Chadwick and retired at 9:30 o'clock. The rest of the group played the string instruments and conversed until bedtime at 10:00 o'clock.

#### October 16<sup>th</sup>

Two trips were made to the shipwreck this morning by Kenneth Bell for lumber. He took a bag lunch with him on the second trip to the shipwreck and had lunch there. He returned to camp with a load of lumber shortly after the rest had lunch.

Henry Ahia and Jacob Haili made an oven out of an empty five gallon flour can. They baked some biscuits with this oven and the biscuits came out very good. We all had some of it after lunch. Henry also collected some shells on the south western beach this morning.

Henry and Dan, accompanied by Louis and Bill Chadwick went fishing after lunch on the reef southwest of the beacon. They caught instead of fish, lobsters. Two lobster holes were discovered, one by Louis and the other by Dan. The two holes netted a grand total of twenty-five lobsters. The lobsters were had for supper and some of it was kept for breakfast.

The remainder of the day was spent in exercising, reading, strumming on the guitar and ukulele, and the cooking of the lobsters.

After supper tonight we all remained in the cottage. Kenneth Bell read awhile the rest of us played a card game of Rummy. We also played the string instruments. Dan and Jacob read after the game of cards until 10:30 o'clock, then they turned in.

Jacob Haili was on duty today recording the weather conditions.

October 17<sup>th</sup>

The transporting of lumber from the shipwreck to camp is still going full blast. Kenneth has been to the shipwreck to haul lumber more than a dozen times and Dan about a half dozen times. They are still hauling lumber to build their respective houses. Today Kenneth made two trips to the shipwreck. Dan was on duty today recording weather condition and therefore unable to make any trips. Kenneth when not hauling lumber worked on constructing his house, a one room affair, throughout the day. Dan also entered the day's events in the log.

Henry Ahia collected more shells after breakfast on the southwestern beach. He spent quite a while collecting shells returning to camp close to 11:30 o'clock. In the afternoon Henry and Jacob with Louis and Bill Chadwick went fishing on the reef to the north of the cottage. They went fishing for the pleasure of it. However, Henry speared a six foot shark and was successful in landing it, the first feat of its kind to prove successful here on Jarvis.

Other things done throughout the day were reading, exercising, swimming, and strumming on the string instruments.

The weather throughout the day was fine and cool. The temperatures were: dry 84 and wet 75 during the hottest hours of the day. The velocity of the wind was 18 miles [sic] most of the day. The sky was clear several times.

Tonight the usual amusements ensued, and all were in bed by 10:00 o'clock.

October 18<sup>th</sup>

This morning after breakfast Kenneth Bell worked on his house about an hour. He later journeyed to the shipwreck twice. On both occasions he hauled lumber to camp on his return trips. The rest of the day Kenneth spent on constructing his house.

Dan Toomey with Louis Soares made one trip to the shipwreck and hauled some lumber needed in constructing their house, to camp. The remainder of the day they spent in constructing the house.

Jacob Haili throughout the day read and played the string instruments.

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording the weather. At other moments of the day he read, played the guitar, did the cooking throughout the day with Haili, and also arranged his collection of shells in good order.

Tonight we all indulged in playing the guitar and ukulele, singing, conversing and reading. We all were in bed by 10:30 o'clock.

A new drum of water was tapped this afternoon. The last drum was tapped a week ago.

A few words on the food supply. About a week ago we completely ran out of breakfast bacon. We also consumed our last can of pork and beans two days ago. About a quarter bag of potatoes spoiled on us and had to be thrown away. Our other food supplies are still plentiful and will evidently last until the arrival of the good ship ITASCA.

October 19<sup>th</sup>

The construction of the houses continued on today. Kenneth worked on his house while Dan and Louis

worked on their house. They worked the whole day through cutting, putting lumber together and nailing. Kenneth also made a trip to the shipwreck for lumber.

Henry Ahia collected some shells on the southwestern beach this morning until noon. He was accompanied by Bill Chadwick. The remainder of the day he read, prepared the meals with Jacob Haili and strummed away on the string instruments.

Jacob Haili kept himself busy today reading most of the time and widening his musical talent on the guitar.

On duty today was Kenneth Bell recording the weather conditions.

Tonight we all remained in the cottage except Henry Ahia. He visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick. In the cottage we enjoyed ourselves playing a card game of Rummy, and strumming on the guitar and ukulele. Henry brought back good news to the boys in the cottage. He learned through the radio that the Kam Gridiron team were victors over their old time rival, Punahou. The score was Kam-19, Punahou-6.

We all read after receiving this good news until 12:00 o'clock, going to bed shortly afterwards.

October 20<sup>th</sup>

Another Sunday comes to us here on JARVIS and it seems in no time a new week is upon us. To us here on JARVIS with no church to go to its up to the individual to observe the day, otherwise the day was just another day.

Dan before breakfast collected shells on the beach north of camp. He also speared a large size Moana and had it for lunch.

Kenneth Bell continued to work on his house this morning and nearly all afternoon. He also made one trip to the shipwreck for lumber. Dan made a trip to the shipwreck to select some lumber and putting them together read for transporting to camp.

Henry went shell hunting on the beach to the southwest of camp this morning.

Jacob was on duty today recording the weather.

During other moments of the day we read, played cards, and strummed on the string instruments.

This evening Dan Toomey rigged up another reading light. He used two dry cells with a 2.4 volt bulb. The light proved to be bright and suitable for reading.

Tonight we all read and banged away on the string instruments. We all went to bed about 11:00 o'clock.

October 21<sup>st</sup>

The provisions were checked this morning by Henry Ahia. It took a few minutes to do it. The remainder of the morning he was occupied in collecting shells on the beach to the north of camp.

Jacob Haili was busy this morning gathering firewood. He also collected shells with Henry.

Kenneth Bell made two trips to the shipwreck this morning and transported lumber to camp. The rest of the day he spent on constructing his house. It is nearly finished and he expects to complete it within a few days.

Dan and Louis did a little work on their house this afternoon. In the morning Dan was busy for awhile entering the days events in the log. He was also busy recording the weather.

Early this morning about 4:00 there was a heavy shower of rain. It rained off and on until 5:15 A.M. The rain gauge in this short while registered 0.05 inches of rainfall.

This evening Kenneth Bell accompanied by Louis Soares went into the field to collect Booby eggs. A total of seven were collected and Kenneth intends to have them for breakfast tomorrow morning.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tonight the gang as usual amused themselves strumming on the string instruments and also read. Henry and Kenneth went to bed at 0:30 o'clock, but Dan and Jacob read up to 10:15 o'clock before going to bed.

October 22<sup>nd</sup>

Kenneth Bell early this morning went into the field to collect more Booby eggs as only two of the seven eggs collected last evening were good. He collected fourteen more eggs, ten were good, the others spoiled. The eggs were cooked with corn beef hash, thus making it corn beef hash omlet [sic]. Kenneth and Dan partook of it for their breakfast. The eggs did not have a fishy taste as expected by us. It proved delicious enough to the two boys, and the [sic- we?] consumed it all.

Kenneth made a trip to the shipwreck after breakfast for lumber to complete his house. He worked around his house nearly all day, clearing the surroundings making it ready for the laying of gravel. He also repaired his cot as the canvas was beginning to rip and constructed a chair for his house.

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording the weather conditions. He also collected shells on the beach to the north of camp.

Jacob Haili did shell collecting also on the southwestern beach until he reached the shipwreck when he cut across the field to camp.

Dan Toomey made five trips to the shipwreck today transporting lumber to camp.

The usual amusements ensued after supper this evening. Ahia visited the radio shack for a short while tonight. All were in bed by 10:00 P.M.

October 23<sup>rd</sup>

Kenneth spent all morning working on a map of the island. In the afternoon he carried fourteen bags of gravel for the floor of his house. He moved from the cottage into his newly built house this evening. He rigged up a lighting system of five dry cells with an eight volt bulb in the house.

Dan was busy this morning working on his surfboard. He plugged a few holes in it with some redwood and varnish. After lunch he and Louis Soares transported some lumber from the shipwreck to camp on a home built cart. The cart built by Louis Soares, and it serves the purpose of hauling lumber to camp very well.

Henry and Jacob collected shells on the beach in the vicinity of the cottage. They also read, played the guitar and played a few games of cards throughout the day.

On duty today recording the weather was Kenneth Bell.

This evening was spent similar to other evenings. Henry and Jacob played the guitar, and read a few stories. Kenneth, who was in his house also read. Dan was busy entering the day's events in the log, and also read. We all went to bed by 10:00 o'clock.

October 24<sup>th</sup>

This morning Henry Ahia was again busy at his favorite hobby collecting shells. He began from the shipwreck and went three-quarters way around the island collecting shells.

Kenneth Bell did some work on a map of the island he is drawing, spending all morning on it.

Dan, Kenneth with Louis journeyed to the shipwreck in the afternoon. They spent sometime there selecting some lumber, but only Kenneth hauled lumber to camp.

Jacob Haili was on duty today recording the weather conditions. He and Henry also played the guitar, read, and played a few card games at odd moments of the day.

A common sight seen from the cottage in the evenings here on JARVIS are schools of porpoises go swimming to the northeast or towards the southwest in endless numbers. We also see a few sea bats or stingarees swimming in the channel of the landing place nearly every evening when it is calm.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tonight we all remained in the cottage, except Kenneth who was reading in his house. Dan wrote the log while the others strummed on the string instruments and sang a few songs. They also had a card game of Rummy and later read.

News was received by radio tonight that the ITASCA will sail from Honolulu to San Francisco within three days. We all hit the hay at 10:30 P.M.

October 25<sup>th</sup>

A light rain shower greeted us this morning upon awakening at 6:00 o'clock. The sky was completely overcast with cumulo-nimbus clouds and it threatened to pour heavy for at least two hours. However no rain fell as the velocity of the wind was 19 miles [sic] and it blew the clouds pass [sic] the island. The sky cleared up and we had good weather the remainder of the day.

Jacob, Kenneth with Louis Soares walked to the southeastern end of the island to check on some coral ridges this morning. They also checked on the old Guano Rail tracks in the vicinity of the Guano diggings and Barren lowland. They did this for mapping purposes.

This morning Henry Ahia began to work on a map of the island and was occupied all morning with it. In the afternoon he spent an hour and half collecting shells on the southwestern beach.

Dan was on duty today recording weather. In between weather readings he did some work on the house he and Louis are building.

A new drum of water was tapped this morning by Henry and Jacob.

The usual playing of musical instruments ensued tonight and we also read. Kenneth read in his house while the rest of us remained in the cottage. We turned in by 10:00 o'clock.

October 26<sup>th</sup>

On duty recording weather today was Henry Ahia. In between readings he worked on his map of the island.

Kenneth Bell also worked on his map this morning. The remainder of the day he did various jobs around his house, such as rigging up a table light of five dry cells with a 8 volt bulb, made a shade for it out of coral [card?] board and hauled a few sacks of gravel from the beach.

Dan worked on erecting a new flag pole on the beacon. He secured a 2 5-8" x 3" x 20' piece of lumber from the shipwreck, cut a hole in the top of the beacon to fit the piece, shoved it through the hole so that it protruded 12 feet in height from the beacon. The beacon is 25 feet high, thus the flag pole is 37 feet in height.

Jacob Haili spent the day reading and playing the guitar.

Tonight after supper Dan wrote in the log while the others played cards, read and strummed on the string instruments.

At 9:30 o'clock Dan with Louis Soares went into the field to study different types of Booby birds. They also collected 14 Boatswain Marlin bird eggs and returned to camp by way of the beach. They killed a few eels and collected some shells by flashlight. Camp was reached at 12:30 o'clock and all were sound asleep.

October 27<sup>th</sup>

This morning we put Boatswain's Marlin bird eggs in our hot cakes. It made the hot cakes fluffy, gave it color and made it better to consume. Out of the fourteen eggs collected last night, four were good.

Kenneth Bell was on duty today recording the weather. He did some work on his map this morning and the rest of the day he carried gravel for his house and also did some spear fishing on the beach.

The tide was unusually low this morning around 9:00 o'clock, therefore taking advantage of this, we all did some fishing. Dan and Henry went lobster hunting and only two lobsters were caught. The lobsters must have been on a holiday as they certainly weren't around where they could be caught. They also caught two large Red Snappers with a line. Some of the fish were dried and the balance was fried for lunch. Before fishing Dan and Henry collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp; the fishing was also done on the reef in this area. Jacob Haili also fished on the reef for the thrill of it.

Other things done throughout the day by some of us were exercising, strumming on the string instruments, reading and occasional swims.

Tonight we did the usual strumming of string instruments, chatted, played cards, sang and did some reading. Dan also wrote the day's events in the log. We all turned in to bed around 10:30 o'clock.

October 28<sup>th</sup>

Today Dan made two trips to the shipwreck. On his first trip in the morning he selected and made ready some 30 odd pieces of 2 ½ " x 3" x 9'6" for hauling. In the afternoon he and Soares hauled the lumber to camp on their home made cart. The lumber for the floor of the house they are building.

Henry Ahia checked the ration supply this morning, worked on his map and also collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. After lunch he worked on the T-shaped markers of the airfield until 4:30 o'clock when he returned to camp.

Kenneth Bell collected clam shells to decorate the surroundings of his house this morning and did some work on his map. During the fading light of the day he collected ten Boatswain's Marlin bird eggs intending to have them for breakfast the next morning.

On duty today recording weather was Jacob Haili.

The ocean began to get rough again, beginning today. Big breakers rolled in and a strong undertow in the channel of the landing place has been noticed by us. The boys, Kenneth, Jacob, Henry and Louis took advantage of the big waves the later part of the afternoon and went surfing on the reef to the north of the channel for an hour.

Tonight the usual amusements here on JARVIS of previous nights ensued. Dan also did some writing in the log. We all turned in before 12:00 o'clock

October 29<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning Kenneth collected ten more Boatswain's Marlin bird eggs making a grand total of twenty eggs. He collected the other ten last evening; of the total a dozen were good. Some of it was put into the hot cakes, the rest cooked with corn beef and was had for breakfast. Kenneth did some work on his map after breakfast until noon. He also collected clam shells to decorate his house during the latter part of the day.

Henry Ahia with Jacob Haili gathered some firewood this morning shortly after breakfast. They also collected shells on the beach. At 3:00 o'clock Henry Ahia worked on flattening a mound in the airfield, returning to camp a few minutes after 5:00 o'clock.

On duty today was Dan Toomey, recording weather. He also went surfing with Louis Soares in the afternoon.

Other things done at odd moments of the day were, card playing, swimming, exercising, reading and also strumming on the string instruments.

Tonight after supper Dan and Louis worked on the floor of their house until 10:00 P.M. The others gathered around strumming on the guitar and watched the boys work. They worked by the lights of a portable dry cell system and flashlights. We all did a little reading until close to 12:00 o'clock when we turned in to sleep.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Two cans of Poi, when opened yesterday, had a very bad odor that was noticed by all of us. It proved to be unfit to eat and was thrown away. This is the first time it has happened.

October 30<sup>th</sup>

On duty today taking hourly weather recording was Henry Ahia. He did some work on his map after breakfast until noon. He also displayed his collection of shells on the bed and sorted the good shells from the less better ones. He has over 300 shells which are worthy of recognition. In the afternoon he hunted for more shells on the beach to the north of camp.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili made two trips to the shipwreck for lumber to construct two eleven foot surfboards. The first trip was made in the morning the other after lunch. They also did some work on it.

Dan Toomey was busy this morning writing in the log. After lunch some work was done by him on the house he and Louis Suares are building. He later went around camp finding nails as the lack of it has delayed the building of the house to quite an extent. Without nails which is a problem now the completion of the house will take longer until the nails can be found around camp at some future date.

Tonight a rather quiet evening ensued. Jacob and Henry played cards, Kenneth read in his house and Dan did some writing in the log. A few minutes was also spent by Henry strumming on the guitar. We all went to bed at 8:45 o'clock, which is quite early for us here on JARVIS.

October 31<sup>st</sup>

After breakfast this morning an inventory was taken of provisions, water and camp supplies by Dan Toomey. We have ample supplies to last until the arrival of the ITASCA, but we haven't much in the way of variety in foods. We would like to stress on this point so that the future inhabitants of JARVIS will not be in the same predicament we are in at the present date.

Kenneth Bell was on duty today and between recording weather he worked on his new surfboard and also did some repairing on his cot.

Henry Ahia did some shell collecting on the beach to the north of camp after lunch. He, Dan and Jacob with Louis Suares did some excavating for shells in a cistern about 100 yds north of the beacon this morning. They were successful in finding quite a lot of shells that were in good condition.

About 3:00 o'clock Henry, Jacob and Louis went surfing at the usual surfing site. The waves are still large and big breakers rolled in to the beach.

Other things done at odd moments of the day were card playing, reading, cleaning of shells found in cistern, and strumming of string instruments.

Tonight at 7:30 o'clock a slight tremble of the ground was felt by Dan Toomey. He wrote in the log while the others amused themselves chatting reading, and playing the string instruments. We all turned in before 9 P.M.

November 1<sup>st</sup>

Jacob Haili was on duty today recording the weather. In between weather recording he worked on his surfboard, read, and strummed on the guitar.

Henry Ahia worked on his map in the morning and collected shells on the beach. After lunch he walked around the island collecting shells, returning to camp around 4:30 o'clock.

Kenneth Bell worked on his surfboard all morning and completed it a few minutes after lunch. Around 3:00 o'clock he went surfing, using his newly completed surfboard. Jacob Haili and Louis Suares also went surfing with Kenneth.

Dan Toomey did some work on his house he and Louis are building throughout the day.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

The waves last night washed up on the beach the highest it has ever attained since Dan and Henry's stay on the island, something like seven and half months. It continued to do so throughout the day.

Tonight Dan wrote the log; Kenneth made a personal exercising chart; Henry read and strummed on the string instruments while Jacob read and played cards with Kenneth after he finished the exercising chart. Dan read, after he finished writing the log.

We are now enjoying a 3/8 yellow moon and the reflection of it on the ocean is really impressive to see.

A new drum of water was tapped at noon today. The last drum lasted a week.

November 2<sup>nd</sup>

Dan Toomey worked on his house all day in between weather recording, as he was the man on duty today.

Henry Ahia collected shells in the morning on the beach to the southwest of camp. Around 3:00 o'clock he went to work leveling a mound in the airfield, returning to camp at 5:00 o'clock to prepare supper.

Jacob Haili did some work on his surfboard at various moments of the day. At other moments of the day he read, played the guitar and did some surfing together with Kenneth, Henry, and Louis Soares.

Kenneth Bell sandpapered his surfboard and did some carving on it in the afternoon. In the morning he was busy making a shade for one of the windows on his house. He also did other odd jobs around his house.

Tonight we amused ourselves playing cards, strumming on the string instruments, sang, chatted and read. Dan also was busy with the log. Henry visited the radio shack and was able to get news of the football game played in Honolulu between Kamehameha and Roosevelt High School. Kamehameha defeated Roosevelt to the tune of 30 to 13. This was good news to the boys here on JARVIS and they hope their Alma Mater will coup the 1935 Interscholastic Football Championship. We all retired by 10:30 o'clock.

November 3<sup>rd</sup>

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording the weather. He also collected shells on the beach and did some surfing on the reef.

Jacob Haili did some work on his surfboard this morning and also went surfing. He also did some reading and strumming on the guitar at other moments of the day.

Kenneth Bell collected one Booby and one Boatswain Marlin bird egg just before lunch. He boiled the two eggs but the eggs proved to be just like rubber when chewed on. He also spent some time surfing with Jacob and Henry.

Dan with Louis Soares journeyed to the shipwreck after breakfast. They took some water and their lunch along, spending nearly the whole day at the shipwreck selecting and cutting more lumber for transporting to camp. A record load of about 60 pieces were put on the home-made cart and wheeled about 300 yards when the axle gave way on the boys, so the load was left there until a new axle can be [sic] secured. They hope two [sic] haul it to camp tomorrow morning. They return to camp about 5:00 o'clock.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack while Kenneth read in his house, Dan and Jacob remained in the cottage reading and strumming on the instruments.

November 4<sup>th</sup>

Recording weather today was Kenneth Bell. Kenneth was appointed by Henry Ahia today to take charge

of the medical supplies from this date forth. He transferred the medical supplies from the tent where the recording instruments are to his house. He also did odd jobs around his house.

Jacob Haili worked on his surfboard at different moments of the day. He also collected shells on the beach and did some surfing.

Henry Ahia checked the rations this morning and collected shells on the beach to the south west of camp. He also did some spear fishing on the reef to the north of camp for the fun of it.

Dan Toomey with Louis Soares went to haul the cart of lumber to camp early this morning. They took along two extra steel axles for the cart and changed the bent one on the cart. The new axle stood the gap [sic] for about a 100 yards and it too gave way. Half of the lumber was then unloaded and the other half hauled to camp with the third axle. Dan with Louis worked on their house until 5:00 o'clock when they went lobster fishing. One lobster was caught and one U-U speared.

Tonight the usual forms of amusements ensued after supper. Henry and Kenneth visited the radio shack while Dan and Jacob remained in the cottage reading. Dan also did some writing in the log.

November 5<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia collected shells this morning after breakfast on the beach to the southwest of camp. In the afternoon he worked on leveling a mound in the airfield for about two hours. He also made a windbreak for one of the coconut trees planted by us, using a gunny sack. Tonight around 7:00 o'clock he together with Kenneth and Louis went torching for shells to the southwest of camp returning to camp at 10:30 o'clock.

Kenneth Bell worked on his map all morning. In the afternoon he did various odd jobs around his house.

Jacob Haili did some work on his surfboard and collected shells on the beach. He was also the weather man on duty today.

Dan Toomey with Louis worked on their house all day. Dan also made one trip to the shipwreck and hauled some lumber to camp.

Tonight Dan and Jacob, who remained in the cottage, while the others were out torching had lots of fun killing mice that showed themselves around the cottage. They were successful in killing over fifty of them. They also played the string instruments and read until the others returned from torching trip. We all went to bed by 11:00 o'clock.

November 6<sup>th</sup>

This morning Henry Ahia went around the northeastern end of the island on a shark fishing and shell hunting trip, returning to camp around 11:00 o'clock. He was accompanied by Bill Chadwick. The rest of the day he spent around camp reading, strumming on the guitar and did his daily exercise.

Dan Toomey was on duty today recording the weather. In between recording the weather he worked on the house he and Soares are building.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili hunted for shells after breakfast along the beach to the southwestern end of the island. Kenneth after lunch constructed a closet and a towel rack for his house. In the evening he caught a shark, and intends to extract the jaws from it tomorrow.

Jacob Haili worked on his surfboard this afternoon and at other moments he read and played the guitar.

During the latter part of the day Bill Chadwick while fishing at the landing place hooked an octopus [sic] which measured close to eight feet from tip to tip. Dan and Kenneth were immediately called to spear this devilfish of the deep. Bill Chadwick gave the octopus to the boys. The boys did some pounding on the Octopus to soften its flesh and half of it was boiled, then fried and had for supper by us. The other half was kept for drying.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack, Dan and Jacob, who remained in the cottage were visited by Louis Soares. They played the string instruments, chatted and read. Kenneth Bell stayed in his house and did some reading before going to bed. We all slept by 10:30 o'clock.

November 7<sup>th</sup>

The weather man on duty today was Henry Ahia. During the latter part of the day he caught three good sized sharks. He read most of the day and played the string instruments.

Dan Toomey, early this morning, collected shells on the beach southwest of camp. Around 9:30 o'clock he, Kenneth and Louis caught 197 Ahole Hole [sic] in Dan's surround net, near the channels southwest end of the island. They used some of the fish for bait to catch sharks in the channel, Louis caught two sharks, while Kenneth caught two Red Snappers and four other fishes, the names of which are unknown to us. Dan did not catch anything. Dan cleaned 50 Aholeholes for drying, Louis cleaned 20, and the rest of the fish were thrown away.

Kenneth Bell, after breakfast extracted the jaw from the shark he caught yesterday. After the fishing trip with Dan and Louis he worked around his house doing odd jobs. This evening he tapped a new drum of water.

Jacob Haili collected shells on the beach this morning and did a general cleanup in the cottage. He also did some work on his surfboard.

Tonight the usual forms of amusements ensued in the cottage. Dan also wrote in the log, and Henry visited the radio shack. Kenneth remained in his house and read. All were in bed by 11:00 o'clock.

November 8<sup>th</sup>

Dan Toomey this morning put his 50 Aholeholes out for drying, and awhile after extracted a jaw from one of the sharks caught yesterday by Ahia. He later repaired his (Pa-U) or wooden bed and straightened the things in the cottage. After lunch he extracted a second jaw from a shark and the remainder of the day he spent working around the house he and Louis Soares are building.

On duty today recording weather was Kenneth Bell. He worked on building a pathway from his house to the beach in between hourly recording of weather. He also collected shells on the beach and did some surfing together with Jacob Haili and Louis Soares.

Jacob Haili worked on his surfboard for awhile today and also went surfing. He read and played the string instruments at other hours of the day.

Henry Ahia collected shells this morning, read and strummed on the guitar. In the afternoon he did some line fishing on the beach, but luck was not with him today and nothing was caught.

Tonight we remained in the cottage amusing ourselves reading, chatting, and playing the string instruments. Henry also visited Bill Chadwick's radio shack to keep him company. We all turned in by 10:30 P.M.

The collecting of shells is certainly going over big with the boys on the island. Everyone is anxious to accumulate a collection which will be better than the other fellow. Henry Ahia has the best collection of shells to date.

November 9<sup>th</sup>

The weather man on duty today was Jacob Haili. In between recording weather he worked on his surfboard. He also went surfing with Kenneth, Henry and Louis during the latter part of the day. The boys while surfing encountered a medium sized shark, but the shark upon discovering the boys unleashed a burst of speed and swam out of sight in good time.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Dan Toomey wrote in the log this morning after breakfast and also went lobster hunting. He was successful in catching four lobsters, which were had for lunch. The rest of the day he spent doing some work on the house he and Soares are building. In the evening he and Soares caught over 300 Aholeholes in the surround net at the landing site. About 40 of the largest Aholeholes were kept and the balance thrown back into the ocean. Dan after supper cleaned 11 Aholeholes for drying and five for breakfast the next morning. Louis cleaned ten for drying.

Henry Ahia collected shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island. After supper while Dan and Louis cleaned their fish on the beach for drying, Henry and Kenneth Bell used the excess fish for bait to catch sharks. It was a fine night for shark fishing as the tide was low and the moon, which will be full tomorrow night, was shining brightly. Henry caught one shark while Kenneth had better luck and netted three sharks.

Kenneth Bell early this morning before breakfast collected some good shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island. This part of the beach is beginning to be our favorite shell hunting spot and we all believe it to be the best shell hunting place on the whole island. The best shells that we have collected comes from this particular strip of beach. The channels there enables the waves to wash up on the beach shells that come from deep water and this is the sole reason why many of our best shells collected to date are found at this spot.

Tonight after the cleaning of the fish and catching of sharks was over we all gathered in the cottage and played the string instruments for awhile before going to bed. We all went to bed around 9:15 o'clock.

### November 10<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia with Kenneth Bell after breakfast collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. After the shell collecting trip, Henry extracted a shark jaw from one of the sharks caught last night. He also carved Kenneth Bells and Jacob Haili's name on a sign post near the beacon. In the afternoon he journeyed across the island to the eastern shore to collect shells, returning to camp about 5:00 o'clock.

Kenneth Bell extracted a shark's jaw after collecting shells. He also hauled some gravel to beautify the front of his house before lunch. In the afternoon he read and went surfing with Jacob Haili and Louis Soares.

Jacob Haili worked on the surfboard all morning and finished it. In the afternoon besides surfing he read and played the guitar.

Dan Toomey was our weather man on duty today. In between recording weather he wrote in the log and also worked on the house throughout the day.

At 10:40 this morning there was a heavy shower of rain. It rained off and on until 11:15 and our rain gauge measured 0.09 inches of rain for this short while. The remainder of the day we enjoyed the usual JARVIS Island weather.

Tonight Henry, Dan and Jacob remained in the cottage amusing themselves playing the string instruments, chatting and reading. Dan also wrote in the log. Kenneth was in his house doing some reading. We all hit the hay around 11:00 o'clock.

### November 11<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording the weather. During the early part of the day he checked the ration supply and also extracted a jaw from a shark. After lunch he collected shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island and did some surfing on the reef during the latter part of the day.

Early this morning Dan Toomey hunted for shells on the beach to the southwestern end of the island returning to camp about 8:00 o'clock. The remainder of the day he was occupied working on the new house being built by him and Soares, which part of it is built into the beacon.

Jacob worked on sandpapering his surfboard nearly all morning. At other moments of the day he read and played the guitar.

Kenneth Bell made a miniature fishing pole about four feet long out of wood. He fished with this pole and a small hook being really successful in catching the little fishes. He also worked around his house and read the rest of the day.

Kenneth, Henry and Jacob also went surfing.

Tonight the usual forms of amusement ensued. Kenneth read in his house while the others remained in the cottage. Dan also did some writing in the log. All of us slept by 10:30 o'clock.

November 12<sup>th</sup>

Yesterday was Armistice Day and all of us here on Jarvis forgot all about it. Bill Chadwick brought this up today when he asked one of the boys what day was yesterday. Had he not thought of Armistice day we would not have known that armistice day has just passed.

Henry Ahia collected shells on the beach to the southwestern end of the island this morning. He also straightened and cleaned the ration supply tent. The rest of the day he read and did odd jobs around the cottage. Jacob Haili also read and amused himself playing the string instruments.

Kenneth Bell constructed a flag pole approximately 20 feet high and erected it in front of his house this morning, also flying a small flag from it. He was the weather man on duty for 24 hours and he did some fishing on the beach between recording weather.

Dan Toomey with Louis Soares journeyed across the island to the eastern shore of the island to fish for sharks and also to collect shells. They caught three sharks, two of which the jaws were extracted, they also caught one Red Snapper. Dan also had a narrow escape from an eel on the edge of the reef. He was observing the waters off the edge of the reef, when an eel came out from one of the holes behind his ankle and made an attempt to bite it. Dan was lucky he had shoes on as the eel could not get a hold on it and by that time Dan was aware that danger lurked at his feet. He quickly moved out of danger and later attempted to catch it with a hook and line, but the eel was wise and did not bite the bait. Dan and Louis while on their way back to camp along the beach discovered a lobster hole and upon investigating saw many lobsters. Dan got busy and hauled 30 lobsters out of the hole while Louis string them on two spears marking them ready for carrying to camp. The lobsters were had for supper and part of it was kept for breakfast next morning.

Tonight Henry and Kenneth visited the radio shack and talked with Howland Island over the radio. They learned that two of the boys on Howland, James Kanakaiini [sp] and Killarney Opiopio are planning to return on the next visit of the ITASCA if it gets back to Honolulu before Christmas day. Dan and Jacob amused themselves with Louis in the cottage playing the musical instruments, chatting and reading. All went to bed close to 11:00 P.M.

November 13<sup>th</sup>

Our weather man on duty today was Jacob Haili. Carving his name on his surfboard and inlaying it with white paint occupied all his time this morning between recording weather. In the afternoon he, Dan and Henry worked around the beacon straightening the drums of water and cleaning up around it. He also went surfing by himself.

Dan Toomey and Henry Ahia worked together on the roof of the cottage all morning. They made some improvements in the way of straightening it and bettered its appearance very much more. Henry Ahia in the afternoon straightened the rocks around the base of the cottage and he also collected shells on the beach at the southwest end of the island.

Kenneth Bell enjoyed fishing with a pole and line off the edge of the reef after lunch. He was successful in bagging a lot of fish which he threw back into the ocean. He brought back five fishes, four

U-U's and one A-Alaihi for supper. In the morning he put some canvas on the roof of his house to keep the water from leaking through. He also did other odd jobs around his house.

Tonight Henry and Kenneth again visited the radio shack. They heard the signals of the Yacht, Kinkajou clearly and it seems that the Kinkajou is nearer JARVIS island, but it might be headed towards Howland as it did not give its position. Dan and Jacob stayed in the cottage playing the string instruments. We all slept by 11:00 o'clock.

November 14<sup>th</sup>

At 5:30 this morning there was a heavy rain shower which lasted until 5:55 A.M. The rainfall for this length of time was 0.09 inches.

On duty today was Dan Toomey recording the weather. He also did some net fishing with Soares during low tide today at 2:00 o'clock, but no fish was caught.

Kenneth, Jacob and Henry made fishing poles this morning. They fished on the edge of the reef after lunch and caught 4 U-U's which were had for supper.

A new drum of water was tapped after lunch today by Henry, Kenneth and Jacob. Kenneth Bell did some work around his house this morning.

Tonight Henry and Kenneth visited the radio shack and heard the signals of the Kinkajou louder than last night. In the cottage Dan worked on the log and read while Jacob with Louis Soares strummed on the guitar and Ukulele. At 11:00 o'clock we all went to bed.

November 15<sup>th</sup>

Today being the middle of the month an inventory was taken of camp supplies, provisions and water supply by Dan Toomey. Dan early in the morning hunted for shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island. Around 9:30 o'clock Dan with Louis Soares journeyed across the island to the southeastern corner of the island to take the elevation of the ground and ridge from sea level. They measured the elevation at about ten different places going towards the north eastern end of the island and continued around the island until camp was reached near 2:00 o'clock.

Kenneth hauled gravel this morning for his pathway from his house to the beach. He also did odd jobs around his house.

Jacob hunted for shells on the beach and also did some pole fishing on the edge of the reef as the tide was low around 2:00 o'clock. A large eel was encountered by him while fishing, but no harm was done.

Henry Ahia was on duty today recording the weather conditions. He also did odd jobs around the cottage.

Tonight Henry and Kenneth visited the radio shack to obtain news of the Kinkajou. The signals of the Kinkajou was heard, but not as loud as last night which makes us believe it will proceed to Howland island before it lands at Jarvis. Dan and Jacob stayed in the cottage enjoying themselves with the usual forms of amusements. All slept by 11:00 P.M.

November 16<sup>th</sup>

Kenneth was our weather man on duty today. In between recording weather hourly he did various jobs around camp. He cleaned the gymnasium tent, putting it in a tidy appearance, put wax paper on the roof of his house to protect it from the rain and also did other little jobs around his house.

Jacob Haili collected shells in the morning. In the afternoon he cleaned and straightened the instrument tent.

Dan Toomey early this morning collected shells at the southwestern end of the island. He also did some work on his house during the day.

Tonight Kenneth and Henry visited the radio shack. The Kinkajou was heard from and it evidently proceeding to Howland Island.

Shell collecting here on JARVIS seems to be our best hobby. Everyday the beach is combed by at least one of us, and sometimes while out hunting for shells, the person concerned is fortunate enough to discover a few shinny ones. Henry is still leading the group in shell collecting. The others are steadily increasing their collection also as the days roll by.

November 17<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia collected shells on the beach to the north of camp this morning. After lunch he and Kenneth Bell gathered firewood and cleaned in the vicinity of the beacon.

Kenneth Bell hunted for shells on the beach to the north of camp this morning before breakfast. In the evening he fixed his flashlight and made it more powerful by adding another flashlight cell to the other three. He read during the other moments of the day.

On duty recording the weather conditions hourly today was Jacob Haili. In between weather recording he did some reading and strummed on the guitar.

Dan Toomey read most of the day and during the latter part of the day he worked around his beacon house.

Tonight the usual forms of amusement ensued. Dan and Jacob remained in the cottage, while Henry and Kenneth visited the radio shack. We all slept by 11:00 o'clock.

November 18<sup>th</sup>

Dan Toomey was the weather man on duty today. Besides recording weather, he did some work around his beacon house and read at other moments.

The weekly check of provisions was taken this morning by Henry Ahia. He also spent the remainder of the morning hunting for shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island. Throughout the rest of the day he read and did some strumming on the string instruments.

Kenneth Bell did some surfing on the reef along with Jacob Haili and Louis Soares around 10:00 o'clock this morning for about an hour. During the balance of the day he read in his house.

Strumming on the guitar and reading was done by Jacob Haili today.

The ocean begins to get rough again today. Big breakers rolled in to shore and this is the best time for surfing, of which the boys evidently took advantage.

Kenneth and Henry again spent the evening after supper at Bill Chadwick's radio shack. Dan and Jacob remained in the cottage reading, chatting, and played the string instrument. They were also joined by Louis Soares. We all turned in close to 11:00 o'clock.

November 19<sup>th</sup>

Kenneth Bell this morning constructed a high jump stand while Jacob Haili dug the jumping pit. After lunch they whole group participated in some track events such as the high jump, standing broad jump and the shot put. We had lots of fun kidding each other while busy at these track events. Kenneth Bell during the latter part of the day hunted for shells on the beach.

Dan Toomey after breakfast went net fishing with Louis on the reef at the southwestern end of the island. A large school of Aholeholes were caught in the net. Something like 200 of them. Fifty Aholeholes were kept, 30 of which were cleaned and drying out while the rest were cleaned by Henry Ahia and had for supper. Early in the morning Dan Toomey collected shells on the beach southwest of camp. In the evening he moved into the beacon house which he and Louis Soares built.

On duty today recording the weather was Henry Ahia. He also read between recording weather.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tonight Henry and Kenneth kept company with Bill Chadwick in his radio shack. Dan wrote the log in his beacon house while Jacob who visited him and Louis Soares strummed on the guitar. We all went to bed around 10:30 o'clock.

November 20<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia worked in the cottage all day rearranging things in it since Dan Toomey moved to the beacon house. Henry also collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp.

Recording the weather today was Kenneth Bell. During other hours of the day he read, went surfing with Jacob Haili and Louis Soares and also hunted for shells on the beach.

Dan Toomey made a trip to the shipwreck for some lumber to construct a 14-foot surfboard. He was accompanied by Jacob Haili and Louis Soares, who helped him transport the lumber to camp. They made the trip during the hours of noon. In the morning Dan did some writing in the log.

Jacob Haili besides surfing and walking to the shipwreck strummed on the guitar and read.

Tonight Henry and Kenneth visited the radio shack while Dan and Jacob with Louis Soares enjoyed themselves playing the string instruments, reading, and chatting in the beacon house.

We all went to bed by 11:00 o'clock.

November 21<sup>st</sup>

Jacob Haili was the weather man on duty today. He also spent sometime surfing on the reef with Louis Soares.

Kenneth Bell made an ink and pencil stand and did other odd jobs around his house. The rest of the day he spent in reading.

Henry hunted for shells twice today. In the morning he collected shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island and after lunch on the eastern shore of the island.

Dan Toomey worked all day on constructing his 14-foot surfboard. He is very anxious to finish it as he wants to try it out as soon as possible. The 12-foot board he made on Sept. 28 was not big enough to enable him to stand on it when the wave was caught and this is the sole reason why he is constructing this 14-foot surfboard. He hopes to have it finished by tomorrow noon.

A new drum of water was tapped today by Henry Ahia and Kenneth Bell. The last drum was tapped at noon on Nov. 14.

Awhile after lunch today Kenneth, Jacob, Dan, with Louis Soares, spent sometime practicing the shot put.

Tonight Henry Ahia kept company with Bill Chadwick in the radio shack. The rest of the group gathered at the beacon house amusing themselves reading, chatting, singing and playing the string instruments. We all went to bed around 11:00 o'clock.

November 22<sup>nd</sup>

Kenneth Bell at 9:00 o'clock this morning caught a young Boatswain Marlin bird. He killed and cleaned it with the idea of having it for lunch and also to see how it would taste. The bird was coated with flour, salt added and fried. The meat of the bird proved to be very delicious and Kenneth hopes to have more of it in the future. Louis Soares of the Coman camp also ate a Boatswain Marlin bird. During the latter part of the day Kenneth planted (Mau) or Big Ilimas in front of his house.

Jacob Haili did some surfing with Louis Soares and at other moments of the day he read.

Henry Ahia collected shells on the beach this morning to the southwest end of the island. He also did some reading.

Dan Toomey was on duty today recording the weather hourly. In between recording weather he did some reading.

This evening Bill Chadwick's radio shack was visited by Henry Ahia. The others of the group gathered at the beacon house amusing themselves with the usual strumming of string instruments, reading and chatting. Dan also did some writing in the log of the day's events.

We all confined ourselves to bed close to 10:30 o'clock.

November 23<sup>rd</sup>

This morning's activities consisted of several types of work. Jacob Haili made a facility in connection with the house. He constructed a shelf to display his shells on. Kenneth Bell made a harpon [sic] gun this morning. He cut a piece of wood and shaped it similar to a stock of a rifle, bound a half inch pipe about a foot long on the stock for the barrel and some rubber of a tire tube was bound on the barrel to shoot the harpoon [sic]. He also made a trigger for it. Dan Toomey was busy all morning working on his surfboard. He finally finished it awhile after lunch.

Henry Ahia was on duty recording the weather hourly today.

During the afternoon the time was spent in reading for sometime. Dan tried out his 14-foot surfboard and his hard work was not in vain. The board enabled him to stand up on it when surfing, which is a thrilling experience. Kenneth Bell, Jacob Haili with Louis Soares of the Coman camp, also went surfing.

Tonight Henry Ahia visited the radio shack. The others of the group gathered at the beacon house and amused themselves with the usual forms of amusement. Everyone went to bed around 11:00 o'clock.

The ocean quieted down today and is quite calm. How long will it remain this way we doubt, as this part of the year is the rough season. However, everyone of us would like to see big waves roll in to shore. We also hope that the ocean would get very rough so that an abundance of shinny [sic] shells would get tossed up on the beach where we could find them.

Bill Chadwick, the radio operator here on Jarvis, brought news to us of a volcanic eruption in Hilo, Hawaii, which he received through the radio. He stated that the Mauna Loa erupted and it was reported to be the largest eruption in the history of its existence. The glow of the volcano, as received through the radio, could be seen in Honolulu, island of Oahu, which is about 200 miles away.

November 24<sup>th</sup>

Today is the tenth Sunday since the departure of the Itasca. The day to us here on Jarvis was just another day, although it begins a new week.

The morning was spent in reading and playing of string instruments by some of us. Henry Ahia hunted for shells along the beach at the Southwestern end of the island, which is our favorite shell hunting spot. Dan spent some time writing in the log.

In the afternoon Kenneth and Dan went surfing with Louis Soares. Henry went out to hunt for more shells along the beach to the northeast of camp, returning to camp around 5:00 o'clock. During the balance of the day we all resorted to reading, chatting and strumming on the string instruments.

Tonight the radio shack was again visited by Henry Ahia. The usual forms of amusements ensued at the beacon house where the rest of the group gathered. Dan also entered the day's events in the log.

On duty today recording the weather was Kenneth Bell.

November 25<sup>th</sup>

Today's happenings followed the usual order. Their [sic] was the daily cooking and clean-up around the cottage before everyone went about doing things on his own ends.

Kenneth Bell during the morning read. After lunch he went surfing together with Jacob Haili, Dan Toomey and Louis Soares. During the fading light of the day he accompanied Louis Soares on an

insect collecting trip along the beach crest to the southwest of camp returning to the cottage for supper around 6:30 o'clock.

Henry Ahia together with Jacob Haili hunted for shells along the beach about 200 yards southwest of camp early this morning. Henry checked the provisions after breakfast and at other moments of the day he read and did some odd jobs around the cottage.

Early this morning Dan Toomey hunted for shells at the southwestern end of the island. He also did some reading during the day.

On duty today was Jacob Haili recording weather. He also read in between recording weather.

The ocean began to get quite rough again beginning early this morning.

Tonight the usual forms of amusements ensued in the beacon house where Dan, Kenneth, Jacob and Louis Soares gathered. Henry Ahia kept company with Bill Chadwick in the radio shack.

All of us retired for the night around 11:00 P.M.

November 26<sup>th</sup>

On duty today recording the weather was Dan Toomey. Early in the morning he hunted for shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. He also read in between recording weather.

Henry Ahia looked for shells on the beach twice this morning. He looked for shells to the north of camp going around the northeast end of the island until he reached the eastern shore. He also collected shells southwest of camp. In the afternoon and [sic] worked on leveling a mound in the airfield.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili made sling shots this morning after breakfast. After lunch they shot mice that appeared around the cottage. The both of them also hunted for shells along the beach near the camp before breakfast. Everyone of us also went body surfing.

Upon arising this morning we were greeted by seeing a very rough ocean. The waves rolled up on the beach and came within a few feet of the beach crest. This is the highest ever attained since our stay on Jarvis. As estimated by us the waves were approximately 15 feet in height.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack while the others enjoyed themselves playing the string instrument in the beacon house.

We all retired by 10:30 o'clock.

November 27<sup>th</sup>

Hunting for shells on the beach was the morning's program for everyone. Kenneth Bell walked clear around the island looking for shells. He left camp going towards the northeast direction. Dan Toomey journeyed across the island to the eastern shore and walked along the beach going towards the southwest direction looking for shells until camp was reached. Kenneth left about 9:00 o'clock and Dan about 9:30 o'clock. They both returned to camp just before lunch while was had at 12:00 o'clock. Henry and Jacob hunted for shells on the beach close to the cottage.

Henry Ahia was the weather man on duty today. He also did some reading and cleaning-up around camp.

Dan Toomey and Kenneth Bell went bodysurfing with Louis Soares in the afternoon. They also did some reading.

This evening Jacob Haili was confined to bed because of a stomach disorder. Jacob does not know what caused this disorder. It may have been something he ate during the day. His temperature was taken by Henry and it read 100d. He also had a headache. Epsom salts and aspirin [sic] were given to Jacob.

Tonight the radio shack was visited by Henry Ahia. The other of the group, except Jacob, who was in bed in the cottage, amused themselves in the beacon house chatting, reading and playing the string instruments. All of us were in bed by 10:30 o'clock.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

November 28<sup>th</sup>

The Flag was flown today in observance of Thanksgiving Day. Although there was no turkey to go with the day to celebrate it we had ham for supper which is our best dish on Jarvis.

Recording the weather today was Kenneth Bell. He read most of the day when not recording weather. He also went surfing with Henry Ahia, Dan Toomey and Louis Soares in the afternoon.

Dan Toomey read most of the day. He also hunted for shells on the beach and did some writing in the log.

Henry Ahia read and hunted for shells throughout the day.

Because of his stomach disorder Jacob Haili was confined to his bed all day. He also did some reading.

Tonight Henry Ahia made his expected visit to the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick. The rest of the group, except Jacob Haili, gathered at the beacon house. They read, chatted, and played the string instruments.

The ocean has quieted down a bit and within a day or so we should begin having the usual calm waters offshore.

A new drum of water was tapped today by Henry and Kenneth.

November 29<sup>th</sup>

Jacob Haili woke up this morning feeling better. By noon his stomach trouble was absolutely over. He read the balance of the day.

Dan Toomey hunted for shells on the beach early this morning. After breakfast he constructed two shelves in the beacon house and spent the rest of the morning reading. In the afternoon he went body surfing with Kenneth Bell and Louis Soares.

Kenneth Bell planted some Pig Weeds and Ilima this morning in gallon cans and put them in the shade of the beacon. He expects to transplant them after awhile to the front of his house. He also did some reading and hunted for shells during the day.

Recording the weather today was Henry Ahia. Jacob Haili was supposed to be on duty, but because of his stomach trouble Ahia took duty for the day. Henry Ahia in the morning cleaned and oiled some tools and he also did some reading.

Tonight Henry Ahia visited the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick. The rest of the group gathered at the beacon house spending the evening in strumming on the guitar and ukulele, chatting and reading. Dan also did some writing in the log. We all retired by 11:00 o'clock.

November 30<sup>th</sup>

Today we spent our time mostly in reading and hunting for shells. Henry hunted for shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. Dan, Kenneth and Jacob looked for shells on the beach close to camp.

This morning Kenneth Bell planted more Pig Weeds and Ilima in small boxes, which he placed in the shade of the beacon.

After breakfast this morning an inventory was taken of supplies and provisions by Dan Toomey and Henry Ahia. The canned stuff that we have run out of are: Evaporated Milk, Pineapples, Corn, Vienna Sausages and our supply of Rice is completely exhausted. We have a few more cans of Ham and Poi left which will evidently run out within a week. We also have 16 gal. cans of Corn Beef which will be our main dish until the Itasca arrives. Our other food supplies are plentiful. We have ample water and kerosene supply enough for months to come.

On duty today recording weather hourly was Dan Toomey.

Tonight Henry as usual visited the radio shack. The rest of the group remained in the beacon house amusing themselves playing the string instruments, chatting, reading and singing. Dan Toomey also did some writing in the log. We retired by 10:30 o'clock.

During the latter part of the day we also went body surfing.

December 1, 1935

The activities of today consisted of a recreational nature. Henry Ahia collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp this morning. The remainder of the day he spent in reading. Kenneth Bell read all morning and did some surfing in the afternoon with Louis Soares. Dan Toomey read in the morning and also cleaned the rust off some of the tools that we have, doing this just before lunch. In the afternoon about 2:00 o'clock he walked clear around the island along the beach looking for shells. He was rewarded by finding the best batch of shells he has ever found for one outing. Dan arrived back at camp close to 5:00 o'clock.

On duty today recording the weather hourly was Jacob Haili. He also read and strummed on the guitar when not busy with recording weather.

Tonight Bill Chadwick's radio shack was visited by Henry Ahia. The other members of the group gathered at the beacon house. They amused themselves with the string instruments, read and chatted. Dan Toomey also entered the day's events in the log. Everyone retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 2<sup>nd</sup>

On duty recording the weather today was Kenneth Bell. He also did some reading throughout the day.

Jacob Haili indulged in hunting shells in the morning. The rest of the day he spent his time in reading. Henry Ahia read and collected shells during the day.

Dan Toomey commenced to make a harpoon [sic] spear this morning. He expects to spear sharks and big fishes with it. In the afternoon he journeyed across the island to the eastern shore with Louis Soares. The trip was made for the purpose of checking up on some birds that nest in this region. The other moments of the day he spent in reading.

Tonight Henry again visited the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick. The other members of the group remained in the beacon house. They amused themselves with the usual forms of amusements. Dan Toomey also did some writing in the log. We all retired by 10:30 o'clock.

The ocean has resumed the usual quiet appearance, which is the familiar sight here on Jarvis.

December 3<sup>rd</sup>

Henry Ahia was busy all morning doing various jobs around the cottage. He cleaned and oiled all of the tools, wrapped them in wax paper and put them away until needed; began to make three outdoor stoves out of empty Kerosene cans and also moved a shelf into a new position in the cottage. He also made a trip to the shipwreck to retrieve a saw and a crowbar that were there. After lunch he journeyed to a mound in the airfield and brought back to camp a pick, shovel and a rake. The rest of the day Henry spent in reading.

Jacob Haili was our weather man on duty today. Shortly after breakfast he gathered firewood and did a general clean-up around the cottage. The balance of the day he spent in reading.

Kenneth Bell read most of the day and also spent some time in body surfing with Louis Soares.

Dan Toomey collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp in the morning. The remainder of the day he spent in reading and resting.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tonight Henry Ahia made his expected visit to the radio shack of Bill Chadwick. The other members of the group gathered at the beacon house. They resorted to reading, chatting and strumming on the string instruments. Dan also did some writing in the log. We all retired close to 10:30 o'clock.

December 4<sup>th</sup>

This morning at 8:10 a light shower of rain began to fall. The sky was overcast with Cumulo-Nimbus cloud and it threatened to pour heavy, but the light rain shower continued until 8:20 o'clock when it finally stopped. The sky cleared up within an hour and the sun greeted us for the balance of the day.

Everyone of us spent most of the day in reading and conversation. Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili around 10:00 A.M. went surfing with Louis Suares for about an hour. During the latter part of the afternoon Kenneth also walked along the beach southwest of camp looking for shells.

On duty today recording the weather hourly was Dan Toomey. He also did some writing in the log after breakfast.

Henry Ahia visited the radio shack immediately after supper, keeping company with Bill Chadwick until 9:30 o'clock when he retired to the cottage for the night. The rest of the group as usual stayed at the beacon house amusing themselves with the usual forms of amusements. Dan also wrote the days events in the log. We felt sleepy and retired by 10:00 P.M.

December 5<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia was our weather man on duty today. In between recording weather he finished the outdoor stoves that he began to make two days ago this morning. He also went surfing in the afternoon and did some reading the balance of the day.

Dan Toomey and Kenneth Bell were busy this morning making shorts out of long trousers. They both went surfing and read most of the day. During the latter hours of noon, Kenneth hunted for shells on the beach to the southwest of camp, while Dan looked for shells on the beach close to camp.

Jacob Haili surfed with the other lads and spent the balance of the day in reading and practicing on the guitar.

The ocean began to get rough today beginning at noon.

Tonight as usual Henry Ahia visited the radio shack to keep Bill Chadwick company. The others of the group gathered at the beacon house. They past [sic] the evening away strumming on the string instruments singing and chatting. Dan also did some reading and writing in the log. Everyone of us retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 6<sup>th</sup>

Dan Toomey early this morning before breakfast looked for shells on the beach at the southwestern end of the island. About 9:30 o'clock he did some surfing together with Henry Ahia, Kenneth Bell, Jacob Haili and Louis Souares [sic]. In the afternoon he rigged up a portable lighting system for the beacon house. The remainder of the day he spent in reading and resting.

Henry Ahia about 10:15 o'clock journeyed across the island to the eastern shore to look for shells. He returned to camp near 12 o'clock with a large shell, the best of its kind ever found here on Jarvis, they don't come any better. Henry also did some reading at other moments of the day.

On duty recording the weather was Kenneth Bell. He also did some reading when not busy recording the weather.

Jacob Haili hunted for shells along the beach close to the cottage. He also read and strummed on the guitar during his leisure hours of the day.

The nightly visit to the radio shack was made by Henry Ahia after supper this evening. The balance of the inhabitants of Jarvis gathered at the usual site, the beacon house. The popular forms of

amusements ensued for the evening. Some writing in the log was also done by Dan. We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 7<sup>th</sup>

On duty today was Jacob Haili recording the weather. He also went surfing with Henry Ahia and did some reading throughout the day.

Dan Toomey hunted for shells after breakfast on the beach. About 9:30 o'clock he went spear fishing on the reef to the southwest of camp. He was successful in spearing 13 Aholeholes, which were cleaned by Henry Ahia and had by us for supper this evening.

Henry Ahia was busy this morning cleaning up around the tents and gathering firewood. He did various other jobs around the cottage and passed the balance of the day in reading.

Kenneth Bell this morning accompanied Louis Suares into the field to study plant life and the location of each weed on the island. They both returned to camp at 11:30 o'clock. Kenneth read the rest of the day.

A new drum of water was tapped today at noon by Henry Ahia and Kenneth Bell. The last drum of water lasted nine days as it was tapped on Nov. 28, the longest a drum has lasted.

Tonight Henry as usual visited the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick. The others stayed in the beacon house, passing the evening away with the usual forms of amusement. Dan also worked on the log. Everyone retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 8<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia hunted for shells this morning after breakfast on the beach to the north of camp. He and Jacob Haili went surfing awhile before lunch was had at 12 o'clock. They both read the rest of the day.

Kenneth Bell was busy all morning making a kite and flying it. Just before lunch he tied the cord of the kite to the flag pole in front of his house and let the kite fly all day. The balance of the day he spent in reading.

On duty recording the weather today was Dan Toomey. Dan Toomey besides being on duty worked on improving the shorts that he made three days ago. He spent his other moments when not recording weather in reading.

Tonight the group again gathered at the beacon house. They resorted to the usual forms of amusements. Henry also visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick this evening. Dan Toomey also spent sometime in working on the log. We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 9<sup>th</sup>

Dan Toomey and Kenneth Bell, accompanied by Louis Suares went spear fishing on the reef to the north of camp this morning. The total fish speared were 5 Uhus, 1 Moana and 1 U-U. Kenneth and Louis also landed a 5-foot shark with their spears. The fish caught was cleaned by Henry Ahia and had for supper this evening. After the fishing trip Kenneth Bell with Louis Suares worked on constructing two electric buzzers, power supplied by 8 dry cells batteries. The buzzers were made for the purpose of practicing the International Morse Code, transmitting it by wire, hooked up for this purpose, from Kenneth's house to the beacon house. Kenneth also went surfing in the afternoon with Henry Ahia, Jacob Haili and Louis Suares. Dan Toomey hunted for shells also early in the morning and read in the afternoon.

On duty today recording the weather was Henry Ahia, he also read during the day. Jacob Haili also read throughout the day.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack to keep Bill Chadwick company. The others of the group entertained themselves playing the string instruments, chatting and reading. Dan also entered the day's events in the log. Everyone retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

December 10<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Henry Ahia journeyed across the island to the eastern shore to collect shells, returning to camp in time to prepare lunch which was had at 12 o'clock. He spent the remainder of the day in reading.

Dan Toomey before breakfast this morning looked for shells on the beach to the north of camp. For the balance of the day he did some reading and rested.

Recording the weather for 24 hours was Kenneth Bell. Kenneth this morning spent some time on fixing and improving on the construction of the buzzers made yesterday. He also spent sometime in reading.

Jacob Haili spent the day in reading and practicing on the guitar.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick to keep him company. The rest of the group remained at the beacon house. They indulged in strumming on the guitar and ukulele, chatted and read, and sang to pass the evening away. Some writing the log was also done by Dan. We all confined ourselves to bed by 10:30 o'clock.

December 11<sup>th</sup>

Recording weather hourly today was Jacob Haili. He also went surfing with Henry Ahia and Louis Soares. Jacob, between weather recording, also read.

Dan Toomey, Kenneth Bell and Louis Soares went spear fishing on the reef to the southwest of camp after lunch. They caught 8 Aholeholes and 1 Uhu, which were cleaned by Dan and Henry and had for supper this evening. Kenneth Bell collected shells on the way along the beach back to camp, after fishing. He spent the rest of the day in reading. Dan in the morning do some writing in the log. Henry Ahia also spent the day in reading.

A few words about our food supply. Since Nov. 30 our main dish at nearly every meal has been corn beef. We also catch fish and lobsters, when the ocean is not too rough, to change the diet. At the present time our corn beef supply will last four more days and we will have to live wholly on fish and other things caught in the ocean. Other food supplies we have run out since the 30<sup>th</sup> of Nov. are: Baking powder, canned Poi, Peaches and Peas. We have a few pounds of sugar left, lots of white beans, canned tomatoes, spinach sauer krout, dill pickles, hard tack, canned apples, jam, jelly, tea, coffee, cocoa, salt, soyo and vinegar. We have one can of ham, which we are saving for some future holiday. We will manage to get along on this foodstuff until the ship arrives. We also have lots of fruit juices.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick. The rest of the group stayed at the beacon house where the usual forms of amusements ensued. We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 12<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia, shortly after breakfast this morning collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. In the afternoon he went surfing together with Kenneth Bell, Jacob Haili and Louis Soares. He spent the rest of the day in reading.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili besides surfing, read through the rest of the day.

On duty recording the weather today was Dan Toomey. He also read when not recording weather.

The lack of sufficient food supply has compelled the two members of the Coman camp, namely Bill Chadwick and Louis Soares to dine with us. Henry Ahia, group leader and the rest of us deemed it necessary that we share our meals with them until their ship the "Kinkajou" arrives. Although our own food supply is quite low we will somehow manage to have our regular meals daily until the ship arrives in the near future.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Tonight as usual Henry visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick. The rest of us remained in the beacon house amusing ourselves with the usual forms of amusements. We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 13<sup>th</sup>

Dan Toomey together with Louis Suares went lobster hunting and fishing on the reef near the channels, to the southwest of camp. They caught 7 lobsters 1 U-U and 6 Aholeholes. The lobsters were boiled, cleaned by Henry, then fried and had for supper. The fish were also cleaned by Henry, fried and had for supper. Dan besides fishing, collected shells in the afternoon. In the morning he was occupied in writing in the log and reading.

On duty today recording weather conditions was Henry Ahia. He also read throughout the other moments of the day.

Jacob Haili and Kenneth Bell, spent the day in reading. Kenneth also looked for shells on the beach to the north of camp.

This evening the conversation on the table after supper centered upon the ship "Itasca", and as to when it will arrive here at Jarvis. It will be exactly three months, within two days, since the departure of the Itasca. The group expects the Itasca to arrive any time this month as we long for news of the outside world and whether the camp will continue for another three months; if so, three members of the personnel of four stationed here, will likely remain.

After the discussion, some of us stayed in the cottage, others at the beacon house, spending the time in reading and occasional chats.

Everyone retired by 11:00 o'clock.

December 14<sup>th</sup>

Our weather man on duty today was Kenneth Bell. He also read throughout the day.

Henry Ahia, together with Bill Chadwick made a trip the shipwreck and hauled some lumber to camp this morning. They both plan to build a raft with the lumber, also using empty water drums to float it. Henry began to work on it immediately after returning from the shipwreck. He also spent the balance of the day working on the raft and reading.

Dan Toomey spent the morning writing in the log and reading. In the afternoon he and Louis Suares journeyed to the southeastern shore to catch lobsters. No lobsters were seen and fish was caught instead. The fish caught were a dozen aholeholes and 1 U-U. Three large white eels with black dots on their bodys [sic] were also encountered and speared. The fish was prepared for supper by Henry Ahia.

Jacob Haili spent the day in reading.

A new drum of water was tapped today at noon by Henry Ahia.

Tonight Henry and Jacob remained in the cottage spending the evening in reading and chatting. Dan read in the beacon house and Kenneth read in his house.

We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 15<sup>th</sup>

The inventory of provisions and other supplies were taken this morning by Dan Toomey. Our food supply as mentioned five days ago was low, but we expect it to last until the end of the month or more. We have food to last at least 25 days are: 30-gal. cans of apples, about 88 lbs white beans, 8-50 lbs canned biscuits, 10 gal can ham, 68-8oz jars jelly, 126 bottles 12-oz lime and lemon mix, 31 2 ½ cans of dill pickles, 46 2 ½ cans of sauerkraut, 15 2 ½ cans of spinach, 18-gal. cans spinach, 5-lbs sugar, 24-2 ½ cans of tomatoes, 70-gal. cans of tomatoes, 3-lbs tea, 7-5 gal cans coffee, 8 lbs salt, 2-1-lb cans of pepper,

6 pints of vinegar, 2 gal. of soyo and 11 cans of cocoa. We also include fish with our meals besides having these various foodstuffs. Dan also wrote in the log and read the rest of the day.

Henry Ahia worked on the raft this morning. He also went spear fishing and caught about half dozen Aholeholes, which were had for lunch. He read the balance of the day.

Kenneth Bell constructed a pathway from his house to the beacon, hauling gravel for it this morning. He also spent the rest of the day in reading.

On duty today recording weather conditions was Jacob Haili. He read when not recording weather.

Tonight we all read, with Henry Ahia and Jacob in the cottage, Kenneth in his house and Dan in the beacon house. Everyone retired by 10:30 o'clock.

#### December 16<sup>th</sup>

This morning Henry Ahia with Louis Suares went spear fishing to the southwest of camp. They caught a dozen Aholeholes, which were cleaned by them and had for lunch.

Dan Toomey was on duty today recording the weather. This morning he wrote the log and read. After lunch he, Henry and Louis went spear fishing to the southwest of camp for our evening meal. They speared 16 Aholeholes and also caught three lobsters. In the absence of Dan from camp Jacob Haili took the hourly weather recording. The fish was again cleaned by Henry and Louis.

Kenneth Bell spent the day in reading. He also spent sometime on the beach looking for shells this morning.

Jacob Haili spent the day in reading.

Tonight, Henry visited the radio shack for awhile then spent the rest of the evening reading in the cottage with Jacob Haili. Kenneth read in his house and Dan remained in the beacon house spending the evening also in reading.

We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

#### December 17<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia was the weather man on duty today. He went net fishing with Dan and Louis Suares this morning to the north of camp. They caught around 150 Aholeholes. Henry cleaned 45 for our next three meals, Dan and Louis cleaned 25 apiece for drying, and balance thrown back into the ocean. At other moments of the day Henry read.

After breakfast this morning Kenneth Bell hunted for shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. He read throughout the balance of the day.

Dan Toomey while cleaning his fish for drying also caught a good size shark. He extracted the sharks jaw after lunch and spent the rest of the day in reading.

Jacob Haili also spent the day reading.

This evening after supper our time was occupied in reading, chatting and playing of the string instruments. Henry Ahia also visited the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick. Dan before retiring for the night, also did some writing in the log. Everyone was in bed by 11 o'clock.

#### December 18<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Dan Toomey, Henry Ahia and Louis Suares went net fishing to the north of camp. They caught about 62 Aholeholes. Every individual cleaned the amount of fish he expected to consume for the next three meals, namely lunch, supper and breakfast the next day. In all 40 Aholeholes were cleaned for our meals and 22 Aholeholes cleaned by Dan and Louis for drying. Dan and Henry spent the balance of the day reading.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Kenneth Bell was the weather man on duty today. He also chopped firewood this morning and went surfing with Jacob Haili in the afternoon. The remainder of the day he spent in reading. Jacob Haili read throughout the day besides doing the daily cooking chores.

After supper this evening Henry visited the radio shack. Kenneth spent the evening reading in his house, Jacob in the cottage and Dan in the beacon house. Dan also spent some time writing in the log.

Everyone retired by 10:30 P.M.

December 19<sup>th</sup>

Jacob Haili was our weather man on duty today. Besides being on duty he collected firewood and read most of the day.

This morning Henry Ahia together with Dan Toomey and Louis Soares went net fishing to the north of camp. About 50 Aholeholes were caught for coming meals. Henry cleaned 36 Aholeholes for cooking, while Dan and Louis cleaned a dozen apiece for drying. The rest of the day Dan and Henry spent their time in reading. Early in the morning Dan looked for shells on the beach to the southwest end of the island.

Kenneth Bell was occupied nearly all day rearranging things in the interior of his house. He also did some reading during the latter part of the day.

Tonight Henry Ahia visited the radio shack to keep Bill Chadwick company. The others of the group remained in their respective house; Dan in the beacon house, Kenneth in his house and Jacob in the cottage. They all spent their evening in reading. Dan besides reading, entered the day's events in the log.

We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 20<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Dan, Henry and Louis did the usual net fishing to the southwest of camp. About 45 Aholeholes were caught and cleaned by the three of them for the coming meals.

On duty today was Dan Toomey recording the weather. He also cleaned around the beacon and hauled gravel to beautify around the beacon site and read during the day.

Kenneth Bell spent sometime this morning cleaning up around the vicinity of his house. The rest of the day he spent in reading.

Henry Ahia and Jacob Haili spent the day in reading.

This evening after supper everyone wrote a few lines of Christmas Greetings to the folks back home. Bill Chadwick, Radio operator sent the messages to an amateur radio station in Honolulu. He succeeded in sending all of the messages tonight. Henry Ahia took the messages to the radio shack and remained there for the evening until 10:00 o'clock. The rest of the group remained at the cottage and beacon house.

We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 21<sup>st</sup>

Shortly after breakfast, Henry Ahia, Dan Toomey and Louis Soares did the usual net fishing about 500 yards to the southwest of camp. Fifty-six Aholeholes were caught, this being about the best fish to eat and very plentiful here on Jarvis. The surrounding net makes it very easy to catch these fishes and at times the net catches too many Aholeholes, which are thrown back into the ocean. It's a good thing that we have this net as it catches a lot of fish in a short time. The first were cleaned by the three lads and kept for the coming three meals, lunch, supper and breakfast on the morrow.

On duty today recording the weather was Henry Ahia.

Dan Toomey after cleaning fish did some line fishing and instead of catching a fish, he caught an Octopus [sic] about 6 feet in diameter. He killed it, pounded it to soften its flesh, salted it and put it out to

dry. On some future date we expect to have this Octopus [sic] for one of our meals. Dan also landed a good size shark.

This afternoon we all joined in launching the raft build by Henry. The whole Jarvis Island personnel while on the raft in the channel were suddenly struck by a big wave which threatened to capsize the raft. A strong current in the channel going towards the sea had the raft marooned in the channel for quite a spell. Had we a weak rope running from the raft to the shore we would no doubt have been swept to sea, but we finally managed to haul the raft to shore after much pulling on our part. This was quite an experience for all of us and everyone was cool headed doing this episode.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack to keep company with Bill Chadwick. The others stayed at the cottage and beacon house. They read, played the string instruments, sang and chatted. Dan also did some writing in the log. We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 22<sup>nd</sup>

On duty today recording weather conditions was Kenneth Bell. He read when not recording weather conditions. Jacob Haili also read throughout the day.

After breakfast this morning Dan Toomey extracted the jaw of the shark, which he caught yesterday. Awhile after extracting the sharks jaw Dan, Henry and Louis went net fishing to the southwest of camp. About 60 Aholeholes were caught and cleaned by the boys. Some fish were also cleaned for drying by Dan and Louis. Dan and Henry spent the balance of the day in reading.

After supper this evening Henry visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick until 10:00 o'clock when the [sic] returned to the cottage to sleep. The other of the group remained in the cottage and at the beacon house entertaining themselves with the string instruments, reading and chatting. Dan also wrote the day's events in the log. Everyone went to bed by 10:30 P.M.

December 23<sup>rd</sup>

This morning right after breakfast Kenneth Bell journeyed to the shipwreck. He returned to camp with a load of lumber to repair the roof of his house and set to work repairing it right away. The rest of the day he read.

The usual fishing with the net was done this morning after breakfast by Dan Toomey, Henry Ahia and Louis Soares. Three dozen Aholeholes were caught, cleaned and had for our meals.

On duty recording the weather today was Jacob Haili. He also read and did some strumming on the musical instruments.

Henry Ahia read when not busy doing the daily preparing of meals.

Dan Toomey after the fishing trip collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. In the afternoon he cleaned up around the beacon and hauled gravel for a space to the right of the beacon.

Tonight Henry Ahia visited the radio shack. The others of the group stayed at the cottage and beacon house, spending the evening in reading and playing the string instruments. Dan also did some writing in the log.

Everyone was in bed by 10:30 o'clock.

December 24<sup>th</sup>

Dan Toomey, Henry Ahia and Louis Soares did the fishing with the net this morning shortly after breakfast to the southwest of camp. Forty Aholehole were caught, cleaned, fried and had for our meals.

Henry Ahia worked around the cottage putting things in order and doing a general clean-up. Jacob Haili also did some work around the cottage. In the afternoon he and Jacob Haili went surfing with Louis Soares. The rest of the day he and Jacob spent the time in reading.

Kenneth Bell read throughout the day.

Dan Toomey was the weather man on duty today. He hauled gravel for a space between the cottage and the beacon.

This evening Henry Ahia visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick. The rest of the group remained at the beacon house and cottage. They whiled the time away playing the string instruments, chatting and reading. Dan entered the day's events in the log. We turned in for the night by 10:30 P.M.

December 25<sup>th</sup>

The flag was flown today in observance of Christmas Day. Henry Ahia, the weather man on duty today, raised the flag promptly at 6:00 A.M. During the day he and Jacob Haili cleaned-up and straightened the tings in and around the cottage. Henry Ahia also repaired the stone steps from the cottage to the beach, which was practically destroyed by the big waves during the rough season. In the afternoon he went surfing together with Dan Toomey, Kenneth Bell, Jacob Haili and Louis Suares.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili read during the day.

Dan Toomey hauled gravel nearly all day for a space between the beacon house and cottage. He completely covered this area with gravel by 3:30 P.M. After hauling a total sum of 60 bags of gravel. Dan also did some carving on his surfboard the rest of the day.

A new drum of water was tapped after lunch today by Henry, Dan and Jacob.

This evening for supper we had our last can of ham to celebrate Christmas.

Tonight Henry Ahia visited the radio shack. The others of the group remained in the cottage, others of the group remained in the cottage [sic] and beacon house amusing themselves playing the string instruments, singing and chatting. We retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock,

December 26<sup>th</sup>

Recording weather conditions today was Kenneth bell. During the day he also spent sometime painting his surfboard, read and went body surfing with the rest of the personnel here on Jarvis.

This morning Henry Ahia did various jobs around the cottage such as chopping firewood, repairing his cot, painting his surfboard that Louis Suares gave to him and also prepared a quail bird for cooking. The quail bird was cooked in stew fashion with tomatoes and Dill pickles and had by us for lunch. To some of the boys it was delicious, but to the others it did not taste quite delicious, however, they filled their stomachs with other things to eat. In the afternoon Henry and Jacob Haili journeyed into the field to catch Frigate birds. Two frigates were caught and brought back to camp. The two boys intend to use the wings of the birds for decorating the walls in the cottage. Henry and Jacob spent the rest of the day reading.

Dan Toomey spent the day painting his surfboard in three different colors, red, while and black. It was painted in a stripe style.

Tonight Henry as usual visited the radio shack of Bill Chadwick. The others remained at the beacon house spending the evening chatting, playing of string instruments, singing and reading. Dan also was busy writing in the log. All of the group retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

December 27<sup>th</sup>

Shortly after breakfast this morning Dan Toomey, Henry Ahia and Louis Suares went fishing with the surround net. Sixty Aholeholes were caught in the net. While gathering the net to take ashore an octopus about 6 feet in diameter pounced upon one of the fishes in the net and succeeded in swimming to a hole with it. Dan immediately returned to camp for spears and the three boys captured this Octopus. The fish were cleaned and had for our meals, while the Octopus went through some pounding to soften its flesh and dried out. Henry while cleaning the fish also caught a shark, which he extracted the haw from after

lunch. The balance of the day Henry spent in reading. Dan did more painting on his surfboard and read during the rest of the day.

Jacob Haili was the weather man on duty today. He also sandpapered his surfboard and read during the day.

Kenneth Bell did some painting on his surfboard this morning and made a pair of wooden slippers. He also read.

Tonight as usual the radio shack was visited by Henry Ahia. The others enjoyed themselves playing the string instruments, chatting, singing and reading in the cottage, also at the beacon house.

We all were in bed by 10:30 o'clock.

#### December 28<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Jacob Haili collected firewood. In the afternoon Jacob went surfing with Kenneth, Henry and Louis Soares. He spent the other moments of the day in reading. Kenneth Bell also read throughout the day.

About 9:30 o'clock this morning Dan Toomey, Henry Ahia and Louis Soares went fishing with the surround net. Fifty-six Aholeholes were caught. They were all cleaned and had for our meals. Henry spent the rest of the day reading.

On duty recording the weather was Dan Toomey. He also read when not busy recording weather conditions.

Tonight Henry visited the radio shack. He learned through the radio that the yacht "Kinkajou" would arrive here sometime tomorrow morning. It was less than a hundred miles out, when it contacted Bill Chadwick here on the island.

The other boys of the group amused themselves with the usual form of amusement in the cottage and beacon house. Dan Toomey also spent sometime writing in the log. Everyone retired by 10:30 o'clock.

#### December 29<sup>th</sup>

At 7:15 this morning right after breakfast the yacht "Kinkajou" was sighted on the southwestern horizon. The ocean was calm and the yacht used its engine to come to our shores. It was Jacob Haili who first sighted the "Kinkajou." The Kinkajou did not anchor because of the depth of the ocean and the big breakers on the reef. It just drifted with the current out to sea and would come in again under power. It remained this way until departure.

The first party came ashore at 9:00 o'clock. This consisted of the skipper, Captain Constantine Flink, two members of the crew, who were Samoans and two Kam boys Elmer Williamson, 35, and Arthur Harris, 37, who were stationed on Howland and Baker Islands respectively with the Coman Expedition. Greetings were exchanged, letters from friends in Honolulu given us and other things from some faculty members of the Kamehameha Boys School. We learned from the two Kam boys that the "Kinkajou" visited Samoa and thirteen other islands in the South Sea. They also related to us some of their experiences while in Samoa and the other islands. We also learned that the Itasca will sail from Honolulu for one of our islands on Jan. 7. If it comes to Jarvis first we expect it to arrive on Jan 13.

Kenneth Bell went on board the Kinkajou on its first return boat load, where he met Dr. Francis Dana Coman of John Hopkins University and Kenneth Lum King of Honolulu, radio operator stationed on Howland while back with the Coman Expedition, and also some members of the crew. Henry Ahia and Dan Toomey also went on board, where they were warmly received by Dr. Coman, Kenneth King, and members of the crew. Henry and Dan also had lunch on the Kinkajou.

Dr. Coman, Kenneth King and other members of the crew came ashore after lunch. A strong current and big waves had the boat marooned for about half an hour in the channel and the oarsmen

certainly were tired when shore was reached. Henry showed the visitors around camp. Dr. Coman also went into the field to look over the guano prospects. Members of the crew also visited the shipwreck of the "Amaranth." Dr. Coman highly commented on the improvements of our camp.

We all wrote letters to folks in Honolulu in answer to the ones we received. Dr. Homer F. Barnes, Principal in charge of the Kamehameha Schools sent to Henry Ahia and Dan Toomey their pay checks for the six months from March to August. These checks were left by Mr. W. T. Miller with Dr. Barnes to be forwarded to the boys as soon as possible. The boys endorsed the checks and sent it back to Dr. Barnes to have it cashed, also indicated what he should do with the money. A letter of thanks was also sent to Miss Bertha Van Auken, matron at the Kam Boy's Dining Hall for the things sent to use from her.

Henry Ahia also wrote letters to Mr. Clarence V. Budd, thanking him for the magazines received from him. We also received copies of the "Ka Moi" Kamehameha Schools weekly paper from Mr. Loring G. Hudson and thanked him for them.

A letter addressed to the four boys of Jarvis, from one, J. N. Taylor of Washington, D. C., was received by us. In the enclosed envelope there were two newspaper clippings about us here on Jarvis and the other two islands. One from the New York Times, Sunday, September 1, 1935, a picture, and the other from the Sunday Star, Washington, D.C. October 20, 1935, a long news story describing the reason for the colonization of the three islands, and four pictures of the islands. There was also a return envelope stamped, in the envelope. Mr. Taylor wished us to indicate on the return envelope that it came from Jarvis Island and close to the equator as he is a stamp collector. He also asked for our home addresses, which we gladly wrote in the return message.

About 5:00 o'clock this evening with all of the equipment of the Coman Camp stored on board the Kinkajou, except one tent, three drums of water and the radio antenna, which is still on the island, most of the crew went on board the Kinkajou.

Dr. Coman, Kenneth King, Elmer Williamson, Louis Soares, and two members of the crew had supper with us before going on board. Farewell greetings were extended by all present. The Kinkajou got under way at 6:15 and we all sat in the cottage watching it till darkness hid it from our vision.

The Kinkajou took off the island Bill Chadwick, radio operator and Louis J. Soares, Kam boy, who was with the Coman camp here. The two of them were residents of Jarvis Island since September the first.

The flag was flown today, as on a boat's arrival it is an important day here on Jarvis Island.

Despite the excitement of the day, the weather was faithfully observed hourly throughout the day by Henry Ahia. At times he was relieved by Jacob Haili.

This evening we chatted of various news received from the arrival of the Kinkajou, until bed time which was at 11:30 o'clock.

Today we received some food stuff from the Kinkajou such as sugar, canned tuna, canned grapefruit juice, dried apples, bacon and some crisco which we certainly need.

December 30<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning before breakfast Kenneth Bell covered the roof of his house with wax paper to keep the rain out. The velocity of the wind was low and being the best time for this sort of work. Kenneth was the weather man on duty today. He also read during the day.

Jacob Haili chopped wood this morning and spent the remainder of the day in reading.

Dan Toomey read letters and "Ka Mois", weekly school paper of the Kamehameha Schools brought here by the Kinkajou nearly the whole day. He also took a nap in the afternoon.

Henry Ahia also spent the day in reading. Just before lunch today a new drum of water was tapped by Henry and Jacob.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

This evening we all spent the time in chatting of various news. We conversed of the possibility of the Itasca going to Samoa on its coming trip here, as everyone here is anxious to see Samoa after the boys on the Kinkajou related their experiences to us. This was the main topic of the evening. Henry Ahia also trimmed Dan's beard. We conversed until 11:00 o'clock when we all turned in to sleep.

December 31<sup>st</sup>

This morning after breakfast Henry Ahia journeyed to the shipwreck to do some cutting on the steel shaft of the "Amaranth's" steering wheel. He secured a hack saw blade from the Kinkajou's engineer and used this to do the cutting, however the blade broke on Henry after a short while of sawing.

Henry returned to camp with some souvenirs of the "Amaranth" collected for Mr. Don Mitchell of the Kamehameha Boys School faculty, around 11:30 o'clock. Henry read after lunch and also went spear fishing, catching four Aholeholes, which were had for supper.

Recording the weather conditions today was Jacob Haili. He also read during the day.

The inventory of provisions and other supplies were taken this morning by Dan Toomey. Dan also did some writing in the log and read during the day.

Kenneth Bell read throughout the day.

This evening we all remained in the cottage and chatted away. Jacob Haili received from Honolulu via the Kinkajou some Chinese sweet seeds, which we all partook of to celebrate the coming New Year. Dan went to bed shortly after, while the rest remained up until 12:00 o'clock. They then serenaded Dan at the beacon house as soon as it was 12:00 o'clock. Much fun was had through this incident.

We all then retired for the night by 12:30 o'clock.

January 1, 1935

There is hardly anything to write about today. The daily cooking chores were done by Henry and Jacob while Dan and Kenneth did the washing of dishes.

The whole group spent the day in reading.

Kenneth Bell also did some shell collecting on the beach.

On duty today recording weather conditions was Dan Toomey. He also did some writing in the log.

This evening we spent the time in conversation. We also played the string instruments before retiring for the night at 10:30 o'clock.

January 2<sup>nd</sup>

On duty today recording weather conditions was Henry Ahia.

Throughout the day the whole group past [sic] time away reading. Dan also did some writing in the log.

This evening we spent the time chatting away of things boys like to talk about. We also played the string instruments. We all retired for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

January 3<sup>rd</sup>

Henry Ahia after breakfast went spear fishing to the northeast of camp on the reef. He speared ten Aholeholes and one Ohu was eaten at supper. Henry spent the balance of the day in reading.

Our weather man on duty today was Kenneth Bell. He also read when not recording weather.

Dan Toomey spent the morning looking for shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. He also looked for lobsters at the various lobster holes that he is familiar with, but no lobsters were seen. The remainder of the day he spent the time in reading.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Jacob Haili spent the day in reading and strumming on the guitar.

This evening we all gathered in the cottage and conversed of various things. We also played the string instruments and sang. Everyone confined himself to bed by 10:30 o'clock.

January 4<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Henry Ahia went spear fishing on the reef to the northeastern end of the island. A dozen Aholeholes were speared by Henry. The Aholeholes were cleaned by Henry and we all partook of it for our noonday meal. Henry read the rest of the day.

Jacob Haili was our weather man on duty today. He also read and strummed on the guitar during the day.

Dan Toomey and Kenneth Bell went spear fishing this morning on the reef to the north of camp. They were lucky in spearing two O-hus [sic – Uhus?]. The fishes would swim away before the boys could get within spearing distance so the boys considered themselves lucky to catch these two U-hus. The balance of the day Dan and Kenneth read.

This evening the group stayed in the cottage with the exception of Dan, chatting away and strumming on the string instruments. Dan retired to the beacon house and wrote in the log. He also did some reading.

We all confined ourselves to bed for the night by 10:30 o'clock.

January 5<sup>th</sup>

Recording weather conditions today was Dan Toomey. He copied the log all day long when not busy recording the weather. Dan is copying the log because he wants a private log of his own.

Henry Ahia did more spear fishing on the reef to the northeast of the island. He caught 10 Aholeholes and 2 U-hus. All of the fishes were cleaned by Henry and eaten at lunch and supper. Our diet is wholly fish, fried or boiled, eaten with other foods such as hard tack, jam, canned tomatoes, and cooked white beans. We also have dill pickles, sauer kraut [sic] and spinach. Henry spent the rest of the day in reading.

Kenneth Bell read most of the day. He also packed his personal belongings in boxes and is all ready to go home. He expects to remain another three months, but he might change his mind upon the arrival of the ship. Who can tell?

To pass the day away, Jacob Haili read. Tonight after supper we all gathered at the cottage and chatted. We all did some strumming on the string instruments, sang and read. We all retired for night by 10:30 P.M.

January 6<sup>th</sup>

After breakfast this morning Dan Toomey went spear fishing on the reef to the north of camp. Six U-hu's were speared by Dan for supper. He and Kenneth Bell cleaned the fish and prepared it for cooking. In the afternoon Dan washed some clothes on the beach and spent the balance of the day reading.

Jacob Haili chopped firewood after breakfast. He read and strummed on the guitar the remainder of the day.

Kenneth Bell read throughout the day.

On weather recording duty today was Henry Ahia. This morning he took the weekly check of ration. He also sandpapered the rust off some of the tools and read during the day.

This evening we all chatted away in the cottage. We also indulged in playing the string instruments and singing. Everyone went to bed by 10 P.M.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

January 7<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia after breakfast went spear fishing to the northeast of the island on the reef. He speared 15 Aholeholes and 2 U-hus. He cleaned the fish and half of the Aholeholes were eaten by us at lunch. The rest of the Aholeholes, two U-hus were had for supper. While Henry was cleaning the fish a shark came up near the beach and Henry yanked it by the tail clear out of the water throwing it up on the beach. People in Hawaii wouldn't believe this is possible, but it actually happened today. Henry read the rest of the day.

Jacob Haili also went spear fishing on the reef to the north of camp, however he did not bring home any fish as he went fishing for the sport. He read and strummed on the guitar the balance of the day.

On duty today was Kenneth Bell recording the weather conditions. He also washed some clothes on the beach and read the remainder of the day.

Dan Toomey copied the log all morning. In the afternoon he collected shells on the beach to the southwest of the island. He also did some reading during the day.

Tonight the usual chatting ensued in the cottage after supper. Dan later retired to the beacon house to write the log, while the others played the string instruments and sang. We all retired for the night at 10:30 P.M.

January 8<sup>th</sup>

This morning the raft was put in the water again, because of the calmness of the ocean. We all went fishing on the raft in the channel after some bait was caught by Henry, Jacob and Kenneth. U-hu's and Po-opa-as were used as bait. We did not catch a single fish. Henry's hook got stuck on the bottom in the channel and he dived for it, being successful in securing it. The raft was anchored a few yards offshore with another rope tied to an old buoy on shore after the fishing trip.

Henry this afternoon trimmed Dan's hair and later went fishing to the southwest of the island. He speared a dozen Aholeholes, which were had for our supper. He read at other moments of the day.

On duty recording the weather today was Jacob Haili. He also did some reading.

Dan Toomey copied the log in the morning before going fishing on the raft. He also trimmed Henry's hair in the afternoon and read the rest of the day.

Kenneth Bell could not go to sleep in the afternoon so he batted a baseball half way to the shipwreck and back to camp. He read in the morning.

This evening Jacob and Henry strummed the string instruments outside the cottage in the moonlight between the beacon house and the cottage. Dan continued to copy the log in the beacon house. Kenneth read in his house. We all went to sleep by 10:30 o'clock.

January 9<sup>th</sup>

Our weather man on duty for 24 hours today was Dan Toomey. He spent the whole day copying the log when not recording the weather.

Henry Ahia did some spear fishing this morning after breakfast. He journeyed to the northeastern end of the island to fish. He bagged ten Aholeholes and four U-hus this evening. Henry after lunch oiled all of the tools and put them away. He read the remainder of the day.

Kenneth Bell went lobster catching this morning on the reef to the north of camp. He caught one lobster and also speared one Moana. He also collected shells after lunch to the southwest of camp and read the rest of the day.

Jacob Haili did some spearing on the reef this morning around 9:30, but did not catch any fish. He strummed on the guitar and rested in the afternoon.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

This evening Henry and Jacob strummed on the string instruments in the cottage until 9:30 when they retired for the night. Kenneth read in his house, while Dan was busy with writing the log in the beacon house. Kenneth and Dan turned in for the night by 10:00 o'clock.

January 10<sup>th</sup>

The raft that we had anchored in the ocean was washed ashore last night by the big waves and partly wrecked. Henry this morning completely dismantled the raft and the lumber chopped for firewood.

Henry Ahia was the weather man on duty today. He did some work on the stone pathway from the cottage to the beach also straightened things in the beacon putting them in good order. He did some reading the rest of the day.

Dan Toomey and Kenneth Bell went lobster catching this morning to southwest of camp. Eight lobsters and one Moana were caught by the boys. The lobsters were had for supper this evening. Kenneth rested the remainder of the day. Dan continued copying the log after lunch until supper was ready.

Jacob Haili did some fishing at the landing site for the fun of it this morning. He strummed on the guitar and read the balance of the day.

This evening everyone read in their respective houses. Henry and Jacob in the cottage, Kenneth in his shanty and Dan in his beacon house. We all went to sleep by 10 P.M. The flag was raised this morning and we will continue fly the flag until the good ship Itasca arrives.

January 11<sup>th</sup>

Henry Ahia went fishing after breakfast to the southeastern end of the island. He caught a large Red Snapper with a hook and line. The fish was had for lunch and supper today. He spent the rest of the day after the fishing trip in reading.

Dan Toomey copied the log all morning and finally caught up with today. He spent part of the afternoon packing his belongings ready for shipment. The balance of the day he read.

Jacob Haili installed new dry cell batteries for the lighting system in the cottage. He also read and played the guitar during the day.

On duty today was Kenneth Bell recording the weather. He also did some reading.

This evening we all remained in our respective houses. Henry and Jacob in the cottage reading and strumming away on the string instruments, Kenneth reading in his house and Dan busy with the log in his beacon house. We all turned in for the night by 10 o'clock.

Today we had a heavy rain shower beginning at 2 o'clock and continued until 2:45. The rain gauge measured 0.10 inches for this rain shower.

January 12<sup>th</sup>

Our weather man on duty today was Jacob Haili. He worked around the cottage with Henry Ahia in the morning cleaning up. He also went spearing to the southwest of camp, but evidently did not catch any fish as he did not bring any back to camp. He rested and strummed on the string instruments the balance of the day.

Kenneth Bell cleaned up around his house this morning and cleaned the gym tent. He also collected shells on the beach to the southwest of camp. He rested and strummed on the guitar in the afternoon.

Henry Ahia hauled gravel for the cottage this morning. Dan Toomey cleaned in the beacon house and also did some painting in it. Henry and Dan during the latter part of the morning went fishing to the southwest end of the island. They succeeded in spearing twenty Aholeholes and also caught one lobster. The fishes were cleaned by the two boys and we had it for lunch and supper. Henry continued to haul

gravel for the cottage in the afternoon and finally finished it. He spent the rest of the day putting things in good shape around the cottage. Dan went surfing and rested the balance of the day.

This evening Henry checked over the weather reports in the cottage. Jacob played the guitar and read, Kenneth did some writing in his house, while Dan was busy with the log in the beacon house. We all slept by 10:30 o'clock.

We all expect to see the ship Itasca tomorrow morning on the horizon in the north about 9:00 o'clock. We all hope our guess will be right.

January 13<sup>th</sup>

Early this morning we were all up expecting the Itasca to arrive. We scanned the horizon for the sight of the ship all morning, but no ship came in sight and we gave up hope of it arriving today. We all read the whole morning.

On duty recording the weather was Dan Toomey. In the afternoon he and Henry Ahia went lobster catching and fishing to the southwestern end of the island. Four lobsters and ten Aholeholes were bagged by the boys. We had the lobsters and fish for supper. Dan and Henry collected shells along the beach on their way back to camp from fishing. Dan also caught a baby shark at the landing site by hitting it on the head with a rock.

Kenneth Bell took a few hours of weather recording for Dan while Dan was fishing. He also read in the afternoon.

Jacob Haili read and rested throughout the day.

This evening after supper we all chatted in the cottage. We conversed of the next likable day the Itasca will arrive. We all guess the Itasca will arrive on the 15<sup>th</sup> of this month.

We all retired for the night by 10 o'clock.

January 14<sup>th</sup>

Recording the weather for 24 hours today was none other than Henry Ahia, group leader. He worked around the cottage all morning hauling gravel for the lanai of the cottage, made new outdoor stoves and bettered the appearances of the surroundings of the cottage by rearranging things. In the afternoon he and Dan Toomey went fishing to the southwest end of the island. Ten Aholeholes were caught with spears. We had the fish for supper.

Dan Toomey worked on the stone pathway from the cottage to the beach all morning reconstructing it and hauling gravel for it. Henry also helped Dan haul gravel for the pathway and they both finished it.

Jacob Haili read and played the guitar throughout the day. He also took duty while Henry was out fishing.

Kenneth made a trip to the shipwreck this morning. The trip was made to look over some lumber for a floor which Kenneth wants to make in his house, if he remains for another stay of three months.

This evening we all chatted away in the cottage. We certainly wish the Itasca will arrive tomorrow. If it doesn't our next guess will be the 17<sup>th</sup>.

We all went to bed by 10:00 o'clock.

## Chapter 11: Howland Island, September, 1935 – January, 1936

### Colonists

James C. Kamakaiwi, leader

Killarney Opiopio

Joseph Anakalea

Folinga Faufata

Until November 30<sup>th</sup>:

Kenneth L. King, Coman party radio operator

Elmer Williamson, Coman party

### GENERAL

#### A. Rain Gauge for entire period.

Sept. 19 to Oct. 19, 1935      1.20 in.

Oct. 19 to Nov. 19, 1935      0.20 in.

Nov. 19 to Dec. 19, 1935      1.55 in.

Dec. 19 to Jan 6, 1936      1.09 in.

#### B. Vegetation.

The only plant life that we have planted on the island, that shows signs of growing, are the coconuts. We have about eleven growing nicely. These have been planted in our camp grounds.

### LOG

September 19, 1935

Breakfast was prepared at eight o'clock, after which we policed our camp a little, as we expected the Itasca to arrive some time during the afternoon.

At two-thirty the Itasca pulled to a stop and two new comers were left on the island to remain. The two young huskies were Folinga L. Faufata and Joseph K. Anakalea. Killarney and I are very close friends to these two and I am certain that everything will run in harmony as we have in the past with the others who are returning.

New supplies of food, water and a few very necessary equipment were put ashore for another three months or more.

The sea was very calm and landing was made very easy.

The Itasca left at six o'clock and we are alone again. I read the instructions to the boys and gave them details about life down here.

September 20.

At six this beautiful morning, we were up and down the beach carrying our supplies to their respective tents. After about one hour, our supplies were put away in order and only our water drums remain to be rolled up to the kitchen fly.

After a rather late breakfast, we returned to our tents to rest, keeping out of the terrible sun.

Late this noon, Killarney and Anakalea went out for fish and returned with three Koles, three little maninis, an aholehole and a lobster. The first named have never been eaten by us, but Anakalea proved that it was really a delicacy when broiled. We enjoyed all very much.

Anakalea is a typical fisherman and he is sitting up even at this hour making a set net twenty five feet by three wide.

The weather remained perfectly calm but the heat was terrible with only a still breeze blowing.

We are getting along fine and are happy with the Malihinis (strangers).

September 21

The spuds and onions were sorted by Folinga Faufata this morning, while Killarney Opiopio went about preparing breakfast.

Joseph Anakalea continued working on the set net and I went about checking the equipment and supplies. After breakfast, we returned to our tents to read and later rested.

Late this noon, Folinga Faufata and I went out to spear fish over the north end. Folinga speared an Enenu and Amaama, fairly large ones and I speared four little red Uus about eight inches in length. These were enjoyed very much as steaks and koala (broiled).

The weather was very calm throughout the day but at eleven until two o'clock the day was rather uncomfortable because of the light breeze.

The sea is very calm and by next week we will have the usual high and pounding surfs.

We are in good health and spirits.

September 22

The morning was spent in deep slumber until eight o'clock. Folinga asked for the privilege [sp] of cooking and was granted permission by the rest of us. He did remarkably well and was commented by everyone.

After breakfast we rested until late this noon [sic – noon]. The others had planned a walk around the island and left at three o'clock. At five thirty, they returned with a few beautiful shells. The new comers (Malihinis) were happy over their first day's collection.

Supper was prepared by Folinga and I, with the others helping with the table setting.

The day was rather warm. The weather was very calm throughout the day and the sea is beginning to burst into action.

Folinga is working on the net while the rest of us are singing Christmas Carols. We are all well and happy.

September 23

The new work schedule went into effect this morning. In the past few days Killarney and I took the weather readings and did most of the work, while the others assisted and adjusted themselves with the camp and camp chores.

Killarney prepared breakfast this morning and Folinga and I washed and wiped dishes. Anakalea took the weather reports and did the scullery.

Folinga and Killarney went out for fish, but the high tides this morning made it impossible to do any fishing.

Corned Beef was eaten instead at supper, with cold tomatoe [sic] juice, rice and chocolate. Anakalea worked on the net the whole day and is still at it. I spent the whole day making charts for the inventory lists of equipment and supplies and water.

I picked up a crippled Sand-piper this evening and will try to heal it and make a pet out of him.

We are all well and the boys are singing old favorite songs.

September 24

Joseph Anakalea was responsible for the cooking today and did remarkably well. After breakfast this morning Anakalea and I worked on the net together as it needed only the finishing touches. By four this noon, floaters from Kou branches were put on and weights cut about two inches long were made from the sodering [sic] bars. At four-thirty we went out to try the net near the shore, as a school of Aholehole's

were seen. The high tides and smashing surfs made netting very difficult and were unsuccessful. This net is a little over thirty feet long and three feet in depth.

My little sand-piper is coming along in great shape although he is a little shy of us.

I had to apply luke warm cooking oil in Kenneth L. King's left ear as he is suffering from it. Everyone in our group are well and in good spirits. These two new comers are regular men as they know the ropes of life and are very cooperative and helpful.

September 25

This was my day to cook and it passed by rather fast. After breakfast, Folinga remained in camp to take the weather reports while Anakalea, Killarney and I went over to the south end of the island to lay our net. We set the net just inside a natural cove, formed by "Mother Nature." It was high tide when we arrived but after waiting for about five hours, we were rewarded with forty-nine fairly large sized Aholeholes. These were the total amount caught after five settings. We returned at five o'clock to our camp. We enjoyed a few of these boiled, fried, and broiled over charcoal. We had poi to accompany these delicacies.

The weather was very calm today and the sea very very rough. Kenneth's ear was treated again this morning and he is feeling better. My Sand-piper pet is coming along fine. We are all well and in good humor.

September 26

Folinga was chief cook today and the rest of us assisted in every little way. After breakfast Joseph Anakalea went around the island to collect a few shells. As he passed the south point, he noticed a school of Aholeholes within the cove. The net was stretched and dried on the bank, just above the cove yesterday and after seeing the school, Joseph grasped the opportunity and set the net at the opening and did a lone handed job. Seven fair sized Aholeholes were caught and he returned with them in time for supper.

Killarney and Folinga sorted and dried the onions and spuds and rested later. I read magazine stories and took the weather readings. The weather was very warm throughout the entire day with a steady breeze to make it cool under the shade. A five minute drizzle from 9:30 to 9:35 passed over the island.

We are in good health and are getting along happily together.

September 27

Killarney was responsible for breakfast and had everything ready at eight o'clock. Anakalea and I sat up all night listening in on radio programs from Australia and all over the world. At five o'clock this morning we went out to the cove to set our net. We hauled in thirteen the first setting and eight the second. We waited a little longer but no more swam into the cove. We have dried all the others and will do the same to these and others that we catch in the future.

Folinga and Killarney policed around the tents and later read magazine stories. Anakalea and I left after breakfast to dive for lobsters but the east coast was very rough and dangerous so we gave up lobster hunting and returned.

My pet is feeling stronger and is wondering about his new play mates.

The weather is perfectly calm but the sea is still bucking the reefs. We are all well and are in high spirits.

September 28

This morning Anakalea prepared breakfast and we sat down to eat at eight thirty. After breakfast

Killarney, Folinga and Anakalea went out for shells, while I remained in camp to take the weather reports. They returned at four o'clock with a few sorry looking shells.

Supper was prepared by Anakalea at four-thirty and we ate at five-thirty, which was earlier than usual. After supper Kenneth L. King, was guest at a card game with the other boys in our group. They are playing "Slippery Sol" and are enjoying themselves very much.

I am writing today's diary at eleven o'clock as the boys are still at cards and I am reading a very interesting magazine story in the Liberty Magazine.

The weather was very calm and an average wind of ten miles [sic] made everyone comfortable. The sea is still pounding on the reefs at high tides. Everyone on the island are in good health and spirits.

#### September 29

After an all night card game, Opiopio, Faufata, Anakalea and Kenneth L. King, made coffee at five thirty. I sat up all night listening in on radio programs as the programs come in very clearly at this time of the month. King and Anakalea came over to the radio tent and invited me over for coffee. After our early breakfast, we caught up with the balance of our sleep until ten o'clock. The rest of the morning and noon hours were spent reading.

At four-thirty, we were surprised to hear that a radio program was arranged for us. Our dear friend Mr. D. Mitchell and girl friends spoke to us over King's Amateur Broadcast Station. This has brought renewed spirits to us, and we are happy to know that they are still thinking of us way down here.

I neglected my pet last night and the rats got to him. I am quite broken hearted over it. Despite that we are in good health.

#### September 30

Chief cook Folinga had breakfast ready at eight this morning, but we had to wait for Killarney who pretended to be an archeologist accompanied by Elmer Williamson of the Coman Expedition. They dug three graves and found a harpoon, and rusty irons. Tomorrow they will seek more fortunes.

Anakalea and I walked around the island this morning, leaving at five and returning at a quarter of eight. After breakfast the others read magazine stories and later played cards.

I went about taking inventories of our supplies, water and equipment. An hour was spent doing this and later I read stories from the American Magazine until supper time.

The highest temperature today was ninety-five in the tents at eleven o'clock. The weather was very calm with an unlimited sky the whole day.

We are all well and happy.

#### October 1

After an early breakfast prepared by Killarney, we returned to our tents to police and arrange our magazines. After about a half an hour, Folinga and I walked around the island out on the reefs edge, as the tide was very dry at nine o'clock. We met Elmer Williamson out on the south and alone, trying his best at harpooning. We noticed a school of Amaamas and joined Elmer. A lot of fun and excitement was had by the three of us. Folinga and Elmer harpooned one apiece after nearly an hour.

Anakalea remained to take the readings and read with Killarney who kept him company.

The weather was fairly warm with an average wind of eleven miles [sic]. The sea is very calm and there is a first quarter moon above.

We are well and in good health and spirits.

I loaned our old stove to the Coman's Expedition as their stove blew up.

October 2

Today was Joseph's day to cook and after breakfast Folinga, Joseph and I went completely around the island looking for shells. We found a few shells that were worthy of keeping.

Killarney remained in camp to take the weather reports. The rest of the morning was spent in the cool shade of our tents. Late this noon friends of ours spoke to us over the radio. This was another surprise to use but we welcomed it heartily. The sea is very calm with hardly a surf rolling in. The heat was terrible out in the open this noon. The weather is very calm and a first quarter moon is overhead.

Kenneth L. King's ear was treated with hot cooking oil compressed to draw the pus out. He is in terrible condition. The rest of us are well and strong.

October 3

At one o'clock this morning, Opiopio and Anakalea went out torching on the reefs at low tide. A kerosene torch was made by Anakalea yesterday and so they planned to go torching this morning early. They returned with four great big lobsters and two Weke's about a foot or more in length.

I prepared the lobsters as salad and fried the Wekes.

Kenneth's ear is giving him much trouble and I had to compress it with hot cooking oil, padded every five minutes. Doing that for a half an hour, a hot soap suds pad was applied on the external ear to draw out the oil. He fell asleep and rested comfortably for four hours.

This evening at seven fifteen, Kenneth had an attack of grip and was stiff with pain. Williamson ran over to summon us. We left our dinner and found Kenneth suffering terribly.

We rubbed him constantly to stir his blood circulation. The sweat bath (steam bath) was given him and after he was wiped dry, rubbing alcohol was rubbed over his entire body. A pair of pajamas was put on him and he rested comfortably.

Two on a watch, kept a close watch while two slept. He slept restfully the whole night. Before this happened, Kenneth felt a little weak and heated. After his long sleep this noon, he went for a swim. After his swim I compressed his ear. Kenneth spoke about his dizziness at that time so I took his temperature which showed 99d. The effects of his bath showed, with this evening's happening.

The weather today was very hot with a slow wind. It is very calm and the sea is perfectly still. Members of our group are well and in high spirits.

October 4

This morning Kenneth felt much better and he said that only his ear was paining him. He spent the whole day restfully.

The other boys caught up with their sleep. Later this noon, I went under the weather. Something went wrong with my bile and I vomited everything out and nearly poured out my guts. This happened ten times within an hour. I had luke warm tomatoe [sic] juice for supper and went right to bed.

The others reported Kenneth's condition to me saying he was feeling better and I slept peacefully the whole night.

The weather was very warm today and all flaps had to be rolled up. The sea is very calm and the tide is the same throughout the twenty-four hours.

The others are well with the exception of Kenneth King and myself. We'll be okay by tomorrow.

October 5

I felt a little weak this morning but much relieved of pain in my stomach. Folinga reported Kenneth's condition and I was glad to hear that he is feeling very well. The pus in his ear flowed out and he says that all of the pain is gone.

After breakfast we rested till late this noon. Folinga went for a walk around the island this evening returning in time for supper. After supper we spent the evening with Kenneth and Elmer in their radio tent. The others played cards while I listened in on radio programs. Kenneth and I are feeling fine now and are having a lot of laughs with the others.

The weather is very calm with a gentle wind blowing. We are in normal health again.

October 6

Last night's card game ended at four o'clock this morning. After the card game Folinga and Anakalea went over on the north end to do a little torch fishing. They returned at five thirty with seven Uu's, two Weke's and an Eneue.

Anakalea and Folinga prepared the fishes for breakfast. When breakfast was ready, Killarney and I were called. After breakfast the others rested while Killarney and I read until late this noon.

The weather was unusually cool under the shade because of an average wind velocity of thirteen miles [sic]. The sky was dotted with high scattered clouds the whole day. The sea is very calm and the tide varies just a little. A half moon is overhead tonight and it is very cool.

We are in good health and are happily playing Slippery Sol with our neighbors.

October 7

Breakfast was prepared by me, and at eight we sat down to eat. After breakfast Anakalea went out to the south point to look for shells. The heat was terrific so he returned.

Folinga took the weather reports and read magazine stories accompanied by Killarney who also read.

I compressed a boil under Elmer Williamson's left arm pit. This was done for an hour. Later I went for a swim and remained in the water for an hour and a half.

The weather today was very hot and at one o'clock the thermometer registered ninety-nine and the dew point was ninety-eight and a half<sup>32</sup>. The weather was very calm but at seven this evening the sea began pounding as it usually does at this time of the month.

We are all well and are happy as usual.

October 8

This morning Killarney got up at seven and went into the Kou thicket to dig around a mound which looked like a grave. He returned at eight and reported that nothing was found.

Breakfast was ready at the time he returned. After breakfast Anakalea and Folinga dug an old well and struck water. The water was found too salty for drinking purposes. A cocconut tree that was dying was planted in the well.

I walked along the beach looking for shells until noon. Supper was at three-thirty and at four-thirty the others went around the island for shells. We are enjoying a beautiful moon.

The weather was calm throughout the day and the sea is pounding very heavily on the reef's edge. We are in good health and spirits.

October 9

Killarney had breakfast ready at eight o'clock, but had to wait until we returned at eight-thirty as the other three of us were out hunting for shells. After breakfast Elmer Williamson came over to have me attend to his boil.

---

<sup>32</sup> This reading is likely in error, as the highest dew point ever recorded in the world is 95 degrees, recorded on July 8, 2003, at Dhahran, Saudi Arabia, located on the Persian Gulf. The value of 98.5 degrees is likely the wet bulb temperature.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Anakalea remained in camp as it was his day to record the weather conditions. Faufata and Killarney went out to the north and for fish and returned with two eight-pound Uluas. These were enjoyed as steaks and chowder.

The weather throughout the day was calm as usual with a mild NE wind. The sea is very rough now at high tides. We enjoyed a game of cards with our neighbors over at their camp. We are in good health and are very good humor all the time.

October 10

Elmer Williamson had breakfast with us this morning. Kenneth, his other half, sleeps until ten, and was not disturbed. Elmer's boil was dressed after breakfast and by tomorrow he will be well again.

Killarney remained in camp to take the weather reports while the other three of us went out on the reefs to fish. I dove in a channel and hand speared two cream colored Wekes and three Uus, red colored fishes. Both of these species, average from eight inches to a foot in length.

We celebrated my 22<sup>nd</sup> Birthday this evening with our neighbors. A delicious fruit cake, sent by my Dad on the Itasca's last arrival, was enjoyed along with good coffee.

The weather was very calm today and at five, rain was seen out at sea. At eight o'clock, we had a light passing drizzle.

We are all well and are in good spirits all the time.

October 11

I had our breakfast ready at eight this morning. After breakfast Faufata remained to take the readings while the other three of us went about looking for shells.

Magazine stories were read by all this noon and later we all rested.

The sea was very rough today and a very strong wind blew at different intervals. A light drizzle was enjoyed by us at eight-thirty to eight-forty-five and at nine-forty-five to nine-fifty-eight this morning.

A light overcast [sic] hung over the island from eight A.M. to seven P.M. Rain passed the island over the north and at different intervals but very heavy.

A card game was enjoyed by members of our expedition. We are in good health and carry a smile always.

October 12

Breakfast was prepared a little earlier this morning by Folinga who planned to search for marine specimens [sic] on the bare reefs for the Bishop Museum. He was accompanied by Opiopio and Anakalea. They returned this noon with crabs, star fishes and other very interesting specimens [sic]. I stayed in camp to record the weather conditions and served [sic – sewed?] the little "Fly" and kitchen tent that received terrible tears from yesterday's wind. The tents are weathered terribly and are starting to tear at the rings.

The weather was fairly calm with a pleasant breeze blowing steadily. The sea is pounding still and the waves wash way over the banks. We are playing a card game tonight and are having a lot of laughs.

October 13

After breakfast this morning, we returned to our tents to arrange it a little. After it was tidied, we read old newspaper articles and interesting magazine stories from the Literary Digest, Harpers, Cosmopolitan, American and other old magazines now on hand.

After supper Folinga and I went into the Kou thicket to study the little “Ferns”<sup>33</sup> [sic -Terns?], that have during the afternoon, moved to the vicinity of the Kou thicket. There are about a million of them (or more) on the island.

An average wind of thirteen miles blew over the island making it fairly comfortable in the tents. We are well and are wondering what is happening back home.

October 14

This was Anakalea’s day to prepare our meals and at seven-thirty, breakfast was ready. After breakfast Killarney read and took the readings while the rest of us spent the whole day in the equipment tent making more table lamps. A tall lamp stand made out of a curved piece of Kou was made by Folinga.

We had supper at four-thirty, after which Folinga Anakalea and I went into the Kou thicket to transfer the cocoanuts from there to our camp grounds. We have five growing splendidly on our campus and these others ought to do the same. The Ferns [sic] are increasing very rapidly and they just blot out the sky.

There was occasional light squalls at different intervals from two until seven o’clock. The birds are uneasy and everyone of them seem to be flying high. We may have a storm soon.

October 15

After breakfast, I had the boys run around to the different tents to prepare them for a storm which we expected to blow up some time during the day. We had occasional rains at different intervals throughout the day and at three fifty we had a very heavy squall, the heaviest we have had so far. A twenty-seven mile wind accompanied this rain. Blowing sand made it very miserable.

Earlier this noon at one o’clock a seventeen mile wind blew our large “fly” and food supply tent down. Later our equipment tent was torn from its moorings. The large officers tent is far beyond repairs. A terrible tear was received above the flaps. Running the full length of the tents. We have a lot of work on our hands now and tomorrow I will begin sewing the tents. Despite this experience we are all in good health.

I took my regular inventory after breakfast.

October 16

After breakfast this morning Folinga went about splicing the ropes on the equipment tent, while Anakalea and I took turns at sewing the food supply tent and kitchen tent. When this was done, we put our kitchen tent up.

Our kitchen tent received terrible tears at the square bar, where it is held with chains to the poles. This tent was made very secure and it will hold probably until a next storm blows. The other tents will be checked over and sewed and ropes spliced before we put them up tomorrow.

It was rather windy today with wind from the northeast and due east. Heavy rains were precipitated but it passed out at sea directly south of Howland. A complete overcast throughout the night remained overhead.

We are having a lot of fun tonight playing cards.

---

<sup>33</sup> Throughout this particular diary, the term “Ferns” likely was mis-transcribed from the hand-written script, which is likely Terns. The prior Howland diary was also written by Kamakaiwi but there the term “Terns” was properly transcribed. This indicates that there was a different person transcribing the diary from the previous one. As all of the diaries were transcribed prior to returning to Honolulu, it is likely that a Coast Guard yeoman did the transcribing.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

October 17

At eleven-forty last night after our card game, Anakalea and I went out at low tide to do a little torch fishing. We returned at one o'clock with two lobsters, four Uu's and two fair sized Amaamas (Mulletts).

Anakalea took his one o'clock reading and later joined me in scaling the fishes. The Uu's were fried and the Mulletts were boiled and later put away for breakfast.

Late this noon the food supply and equipment tents were put up. Everything in both tents are in a terrible mess and tomorrow we will police these tents.

It was quite windy today and it was rather warm out in the open. There is little change in the tide this week.

We are in good health and are in high spirits all the time. We are enjoying another card game tonight.

October 18

After breakfast this morning Anakalea and Opiopio rearranged the food supply tent and later policed its surroundings. Folinga Faufata and I spent the whole morning in the equipment tent, placing every little article in place that had fallen down when the tent was blown down. By noon we were through, and then started splicing ropes for all the torn tents.

At three o'clock Anakalea and I went out for little fishes and returned with three Kole's, four Uu's and a few Maninis. These were broiled over hot charcoal for supper.

The weather today was rather windy and it was rather cool. The sea is rather calm and the surfs roll in very gently. The Ferns [sic] have moved to the north end of the island. We are in good health and spirits.

October 19

I prepared breakfast and had it ready at eight this morning. After breakfast, Folinga spliced about forty more wire hoops to be used on the tents as a safeguard against future wind storms. I cut about the same amount of canvas strips to be used as cushions at the connecting point of the hoop and rope.

We are re-enforcing all of our tents and ropes, as our told tent ropes are rather weak and no new ropes are on hand. Doing a little each day we are managing it very well.

The weather is fair tonight with an unlimited ceiling overhead. The highest temperature today was 91d. There are occasional shift of wind today at different intervals.

We are in good health and Opiopio and Anakalea are planning to do a little torching tomorrow morning.

October 20

At four o'clock this morning Anakalea and Opiopio accompanied by Kenneth L. King, went out to do a little torching on reefs at low tide. They returned after an hour with four lobsters. These were prepared for breakfast and King and his other partner Elmer Williamson of the Coman Expedition were guests.

A card game until ten o'clock this A.M., was enjoyed by all. The rest of the morning and part of the noon was spent restfully until supper.

An unlimited ceiling is overhead and the weather is very calm. The maximum temperature today was 89d. The day in general was very comfortable.

We are in good health and a playing a card game called "500." All six on the island are in good humor.

October 21

After breakfast this morning Folinga made good use of the day by covering up the old rubbish hole and

later assisted me in sewing the terrible tears on the large fly. I began this work after breakfast and stopped at three o'clock.

Anakalea went in for a swim between hours as this was his day to stay awake and record the weather conditions. He was accompanied by Opiopio and our neighbors of the Coman Expedition, who remained in the water the whole day.

Little "Maninis [sic] were caught by Opiopio and Anakalea this noon and we enjoyed them at supper.

The weather was very calm with an average wind of eight miles. The temperature at its highest was 90d.

We are in good health and are always happy throughout the day.

October 22

Folinga Faufata and I continued sewing the large Fly this morning and had it done by eleven o'clock. Anakalea and Opiopio went out on the north end of the island to spear fishes. Anakalea speared a ten pound Ulua after an hour and a half out on the reefs. This delicious fish was cooked as steaks and chowder.

After supper Folinga and I went out to snap pictures of the different species of birds on the island. The temperature today was 92 d in the tents but an average wind of thirteen miles made it quite comfortable. The sea is pounding on the banks again.

We are in good health and spirits and are enjoying another card game with our neighbors.

October 23

This was my day to prepare our meals and I had breakfast ready at eight this morning. After breakfast Opiopio and Anakalea went into the Kou thicket for a few pieces of Kou that Anakalea will use as outriggers for his pleasure boat. He says that he's just doing something to keep busy.

Some time ago, we dug an old well and Killarney spent the early morning shoveling the loose mud from its bottom. Folinga and I did a little sand-papering on our tools and later oiled them.

It was too windy to put the large fly up so we shall have to wait for a better day.

Ninety-one and a half degrees at one o'clock this noon, was the highest recorded with HSC<sup>34</sup> overhead.

We are all in good health.

October 24

Folinga has our breakfast ready at eight o'clock this morning. Hot cakes, bacon, corned beef (fried), and coffee are about our best preparation for breakfast. No one went out torching last night or this morning, therefore Folinga opened up a can of corned beef.

After breakfast Killarney and Folinga went out to the south reef to fish but the reef was too bare for fishing. They returned after three hours waiting for the tide to rise.

Anakalea spent the day making a rat trap out of a kerosene and cooking oil can. This was my day to take the readings so I read the whole day and joined the others who were surfing later.

It was quite warm today with a fairly strong wind blowing from east and northeast. We are all well and are enjoying another card game with our neighbors.

October 25

This morning at table we talked about the large surfs that smashed in last noon, and when we were

---

<sup>34</sup> Probably high scattered clouds

through Killarney, Folinga and I went over to the old site where the guano pickers camp was located, to find for lumber long enough to make suitable surf boards. The entire morning was spent shaping our individual pieces and by noon we were out surfing just in front of our camp. An enjoyable afternoon was had by our neighbors and by us.

The highest temperature today was 92.50d with an average wind of ten miles from due east. The surfs are breaking very high and the shore line is changing.

We are playing trumps with our neighbors until ten o'clock after which we will all go out torching on the reefs. We are all well and happy.

October 26

We were up at seven this morning, and went for a morning swim. Anakalea returned shortly to prepare breakfast, while the rest of us kept on till breakfast. After breakfast Anakalea emptied his rat trap of rats and spent a little time remodeling the trap. Folinga and Killarney policed the kitchen tent and surrounding while Joe and I policed the equipment tent.

Kenneth L. King has arranged with me to borrow food supplies sufficient for at least twenty days. A wire was sent to Dr. Coman to guarantee a replacement when he returns to the islands and in consent a return message was sent to me, saying that he will make good all supplies transacted with the Coman Group.

The others are playing a game of Trumps and I am treading a book of short stories by Blanche Colton Williams. We are all well and in good health.

October 27

I was up at seven-thirty and prepared breakfast and at eight-thirty I called the boys over to eat. After breakfast we read and talked until two o'clock, after which all six of us went out body surfing just in front of our camp.

Anakalea launched his little "Kinkajou" and we all had a wonderful time for two whole hours. A turtle sixteen inches in diameter was caught on dry reef by Elmer Williamson last night. Turtle stew and steaks prepared by Anakalea and I were enjoyed by all.

Dr. Dana Coman spoke to me, saying that any supplies borrowed from our Expedition will be repaid us when he returns to the islands.

It was very warm despite a fair breeze. The surfs have tamed down quite a bit. We are all well and happy.

October 28

Having a talk with Kenneth L. King of the Coman Camp about their eating with us from now on. We all decided that this would be a better plan as we would save a lot more of our supplies than if we were to give them whatever they wanted. Two would waste more than if six ate together.

My side of the tent is far beyond any possible sewing so I had to put up a railing about the height of the flap and nailed the seam to it. This is about the best that can be done.

Opiopio and King went out to fish and caught an Eneue and a fairly large squid.

A fair breeze today kept the island warm enough to more [sic – move?] about. At eight twenty-five this P.M., to half past eight we had a light passing squall which passed over the island.

Everyone on Howland are in good health and spirits.

October 29

After breakfast at seven-thirty King and Opiopio went out to fish but returned without any fish. Folinga

Faufata and I went about the Kou thicket and as far as the north point to collect plant life and insects. Tomorrow we will gather a few marine specimens.

Anakalea remained to take the weather report and was kept company by Elmer Williamson. Both read until we returned.

A beautiful swim was enjoyed by all until three very black tiger sharks were seen riding in on the surfs. Lines were thrown out and two were caught by Folinga and Killarney.

The weather today was rather warm, the highest being 93 ½ d. Ceiling was HSC and LSCs<sup>35</sup> throughout the day. A game of cards was enjoyed over at our neighbors camp.

October 30

Joseph Anakalea woke up very early to bake a few biscuits for breakfast. He was assisted by Elmer Williamson. This is the first time that anyone has attempted baking. An oven was made yesterday by Joseph and it proved to be satisfactory for baking. An apple pie was baked this noon by Joseph and it was enjoyed by everyone. Joseph is a real cook.

The sea was too rough for specimen hunting and no one went out on the reefs. This evening the large Fly was put up right after supper. Canvas sheets had to be sewn to the tears received during the storm and it is as strong as ever.

The weather was fairly warm outdoors and 92d was the highest in the tents. We are enjoying a game of checkers. Losers out. Everyone is in good health and spirits.

October 31

This was my day to prepare breakfast so I got up at six this morning to bake muffins. It turned out very nicely and everyone enjoyed it.

Anakalea and Opiopio went out for fish at the south point but were disappointed because of the rough seas we are having now.

Faufata took the readings while I took an inventory of our food, water and equipment.

The weather today was fairly cool with east and northeast winds blowing at an average of thirteen miles. Highest temperature in the tents, was 92d.

All of our old ropes on the officers tents which are at present our quarters, were spliced and wire hoops put on at the pegs late this noon.

A card game was played until one thirty this morning. I am writing this at two-twenty and am waiting to take my three o'clock reading.

We are all well and happy.

November 1

A new month, and we are carrying on our work with added spirits. Hot cakes and corn beef and coffee were enjoyed for breakfast.

Anakalea finished another rat trap this morning, which makes this the fourth trap he has made. Each rat trap catches an average of fifteen rats every night.

I took the readings while the others went out for shells along the west coast.

A complete overcast [sic] remained overhead throughout the greater part of the day. No ceiling could be seen as far as the eye could see.

A lightning flash was seen by Faufata, King, and I this morning early at two fifty-five.

The weather was calm with winds from east. Highest temperature was 91.5d.

---

<sup>35</sup> Likely low scattered clouds

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Evening. King, Anakalea and I are playing a game of checkers. Losers out. The others are reading magazine stories. We are in good health and spirits.

November 2

I left at six this morning to look for shells, returning at seven-thirty. The others are swimming when I returned so I joined them.

Opiopio prepared breakfast at eight o'clock. After breakfast Folinga and I went fishing over the north point and returned with two great big Eneues. Anakalea took the weather reports and Killarney raked a few trash around the gymnasium.

Fried fish with delicious gravy and rice, spinach and coffee were enjoyed at supper.

The ceiling remained a complete overcast throughout the entire day. Highest temperature was 92d with winds from east and northeast. The sea has returned to its natural calmness. The Ferns [sic] are back to their former playground, the "North Point."

Anakalea and I are playing checkers and the others are over at the radio shack.

November 3

Our checker game continued until the little hours of the morning. Joseph won sixteen games out of the twenty eight we played.

At three o'clock Joseph and I went out to spear fishes with the aid of our old "faithful" torch. Four red-colored Uu's and two fairly large Amaamas (sea mullets) were speared.

Returning at a quarter after four, Joseph and I fried and boiled the fishes for breakfast.

We continued playing checkers while we cooked the fishes and as dawn was not far off we played on.

After an early breakfast at six thirty we caught up with "old man" sleep. The others went out looking for shells.

The noon was spent reading magazine stories from the "Liberty" and other magazines.

The weather was perfectly calm with cool winds from east and southeast. We are all well and happy.

November 4

I was up at six thirty this morning but was surprised not finding anyone in camp. The others were out in front of the camp surfing and taking their morning bath.

I joined them and later returned to prepare breakfast. After breakfast Killarney and Joe went out to fish and also for shells while Faufata took the weather reports.

I experimented on biscuits and doughnuts and they turned out nicely. Supper was eaten at three-thirty because of a radio program at four. We were disappointed because something went wrong back home at the station, so it had to be called off.

The weather today was rather warm with temperature at 94d and an average wind of ten miles.

The sea is gradually returning to its natural calmness.

We are in good health and are happy.

November 5

Another Tuesday and we are still wearing our usual smiles, which helps us out a great deal on this long grind.

After an early breakfast Folinga and Anakalea went out to fish on the east coast. A school of Amaama's were sighted and both of them waded out in (waist) deem [sic - deep?] water. Only one fish was speared because of the sharks approaching them at a distance. Discouraged, they returned to camp.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Killarney went out shell hunting while I remained in camp to take the weather reports. At two o'clock we went for a swim and body surfed a little too.

Supper was eaten at five and after that we played cards and checkers with our neighbors.

The weather was fairly cool with gentle winds blowing from east and northeast. Highest temperature was 91d [sic - 91?].

The sea is pounding a little tonight. A beautiful moon is overhead and we are happy and healthy.

November 6

I was happy to find the boys in a very happy mood for I was happy too, because we expected a radio program this noon at four o'clock.

Kenneth Lum King has been very nice right along, arranging programs for us through his amateur station.

Hearing our friends and relatives voices, makes us all very happy as we are told all the news and events happening back home. Being sports lovers, we were told all about the teams and then scores and standing in the leagues. With all these information we are pretty well in touch with local and world affairs.

An Ulna and a few red Uu's speared by Killarney and I a little while after breakfast were enjoyed at supper.

Anakalea recording the weather conditions while Folinga tinkered on the work bench making a fishing torch.

The weather was fairly cool with winds from east and northeast temperature was 91d at the highest today. We are very happy this evening.

November 7

Anakalea prepared our meals today having fried fish for breakfast with deliciously flavored gravy.

These fishes (Aholeholes) were caught at four-thirty this morning by Anakalea and I with the aid of our fish net down south, within the cove. After breakfast, Joe and I baked two apple pies for supper.

Killarney recorded the weather conditions today and also Folinga police the food supply and equipment tents.

During the earlier part of the noon hours, Joe, Folinga and I went out diving in the channels to spear red Uu's on the southwest point of this island, for supper.

We are having our usual low tides, leaving the sold reef very dry and bare. The sea is very gentle and calm during these low tides but begin pounding on the reefs as it rises.

It was unusually cool this evening from three o'clock to sundown, but up until then, it was as warm outdoors as usual. High temperatures indoors registered 92d with mostly HSC overhead the whole day.

A game of cards was enjoyed by all up until ten-thirty tonight.

November 8

After an early breakfast this morning, Anakalea and I accompanied by Kenneth L. King, went out on the south point to spear fishes in the channels. While I was diving in one of the channels a sand shark who was a little inquisitive swam in and stopped just a few yards in front of me. I moved slowly to the wall of the channel and pulled myself up in the fastest time that I can recall in any such incident. I was a little shaky at first as I did not see the shark until I turned and faced him squarely. I called it quits and we returned to camp.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Folinga took the weather reports while Killarney kept company. We studied the yellow beak Boobies back of our tents after supper. We witnessed the feeding of the young by the mothers and noticed that long slender fishes known to the Hawaiians as "Opelu's" were fed to their young.

The weather was at its warmest at twelve today, registering 93d with winds from east and northeast. We are all well and happy.

November 9

After an early breakfast this morning, Anakalea went out on the north end of the island to fish. He was accompanied by Kenneth King.

Killarney and Folinga combed the island for insect and plant life.

I remained in camp to take the weather reports and between the hours, I constructed an oven using two old hard tac [sic] cans. Having no soldering [sic] facilities, I had to use wires to hold the connections together.

At noon I read while the others rested until late noon. After a card game until ten last night, Killarney and I went out on the south reef to spear a few fishes. We caught three "Wekes" and two lobsters. Anakalea and Williamson speared two Wekes down at the south point. They left before we did and returned long after.

A light drizzle passed over at 2:50 to 3:00.

Weather was fair today with an unlimited ceiling. Gentle winds from east and northeast kept things cool. We are all well and happy.

November 10

Note.—I forgot to mention about a coffee cake made last night by Elmer Williamson and Joseph Anakalea. Four newly laid Frigate eggs were used and the cake was very delicious. This is the first time anyone has attempted using bird eggs.

Today, Sunday.—After an early breakfast we spent the day reading and at noon Folinga and I went out for a long swim. Killarney went out for shells while Joseph took the weather readings.

This evening at supper we had carrots, string beans and leaf onions. Vegetable soup was made with the carrots and beans. These vegetables have been planted a month ago by the Coman boys. These were planted in a large box placed on empty water drums. If planted in the ground, rats would eat the seeds. At eight this evening we went out to fish and caught only an Enenu and a great big lobster. We returned at eleven.

Weather today was fairly cook with winds from northeast. Temperature at noon was 90d. We are all well and are in good spirits and company with our neighbors.

November 11 – Armistice Day

At the table this morning we talked about Armistice Day, covering about the World War up to this day which is remembered by all.

The day was spent reading and at a minute before eleven, I knelt in prayer asking God for his guidance over our country and to maintain peace forever with the other countries.

After supper the others returned to our quarters to play a game of checkers. I spent the earlier hours of the evening listening to radio programs from the mainland.

The weather today was very calm with mild winds from northeast and east. At twelve this noon the temperature was 93d at its highest. It was rather warm indoors. A very beautiful moon is shining and two days hence it will disappear. The sea is very rough and the long sweeps roll way over the banks.

November 12

After an early breakfast this morning we policed our grounds and inside the tents. The grounds are always in good shape and only a few papers that are blown from the rubbish hole need to be picked up.

After this work was done, Killarney and Anakalea went out to hunt for shells around the island. Folinga was the weather man today and remained in camp.

I spent the later part of the morning out on the reefs with Williamson. We took our spears along and harpooned an Eneue and two Amaama's. These were fried as steaks for supper. The sea is very rough with very long sweeps scaling the banks.

The weather was unusually cool with an average wind velocity of about fifteen miles. Highest temperature at noon was 91.5d at one o'clock. An unlimited ceiling remained overhead for the greater part of the day. We are in good health and spirits.

November 13

After an early breakfast this morning, we checked over the camp seeing to it that everything is in place and that our camp will look presentable as we are expecting the Kinkajou to arrive this Sunday or Monday of next week.

At eleven o'clock, Folinga, Killarney, accompanied by our neighbors, went out to fish at the south point. Taking the fish net they surrounded a school of silver colored Aholeholes and caught about forty of them at one setting. These were cleaned and dried, and in the future these will be relied on in case of heavy seas. A few were fried for supper.

The sea has returned to its natural calmness although the tide remains dry for only an hour and a half. The weather was very calm with an unlimited ceiling overhead. Winds from due east averaged nine miles throughout the day. It was rather warm at noon, temperature being 93d. We are all well and happy.

November 14

Killarney and I got up at five thirty this morning to take [sic] muffins and biscuits. Fried frankfurters and onions, and coffee were enjoyed with pastries. After breakfast Killarney and Folinga went out for shells but found only a few common ones that already have lost their beauty.

Anakalea took the weather reports and spent the day reading stories in the Colliers and Liberty magazines. I walked on the plain and studied the habits of the Gooney birds and Frigates. We all went for a swim at two o'clock as the tide was already up and surfing was permissible.

The sea is a little rough although it shows signs of calmness in a few days. The weather today was very warm, the temperature being 93 d in the shade. Winds have shifted due east and southeast at an average of about nine miles.

We are enjoying a card game with our neighbors tonight.

November 15

We ate breakfast at seven-thirty this morning and then returned to our tents to rearrange the magazines and smooth out the sand within our tents. Killarney Opiopio took the weather reports today and helped me take inventory. The other two boys went out to the south point to look for a school of Aholeholes. They took the fish net along but were disappointed as the tide was a little too high and the school of fish was a little too far out in the deep. A few little red colored Uus were speared on the way back. These were found underneath the great big boulders close to shore. At 12:15 this noon I had a dream saying that Mauna Loa will erupt soon.

The weather today was partly cloudy over the horizon and ceiling was mostly HSC. Temperature was 91d at noon with winds averaging ten miles from northeast, east and southeast. The sea is a little rough this evening. We are all well and in good humor.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

November 16

We had breakfast at seven-thirty this morning, having hot cakes, fried Vienna sausages smothered with onions, fried cod fish balls (given to us by our neighbors) with strong coffee and chocolate.

After breakfast Killarney and I went into the Kou thicket to saw a few Kou stumps. These will be taken home when we return and turned into calabashes on the lathe. We found four stumps large enough to make little calabashes.

Folinga took the weather reports and wrote a few letters. Anakalea changed the shelf papers in the kitchen and later wrote a few letters to friends.

The weather was very calm early this morning with an average wind of 3.4 miles p.h. up to eight o'clock. Barometer register 29.92 at nine and ten. Wind velocity increased to an average of ten miles after eight o'clock. Highest temperature was 92.5d at eleven. A light squall passed over the island at 6:33 to 6:37. Winds were due NE. We are all well and in good spirits.

November 17

We were up at five thirty this morning as we thought the auxiliary yacht Kinkajou might arrive today. An early breakfast was prepared by Folinga Faufata and we sat down to eat at six-thirty.

After recording my eight o'clock readings, Folinga and I surfed just in front of our camp. I ran back to take my nine reading and then joined Folinga again. We had a wonderful time as the surfs were very powerful and swift. We kept our eyes on the horizon but no Kinkajou showed up. She may arrive tomorrow or Tuesday.

It was rather windy today with winds from northeast and east averaging thirteen miles per hour. Barometer registered 29.93 at eight, nine and ten. Highest temperature today was 92d at twelve and one o'clock.

The sea was a little rough this morning but was very calm at full tide. Killarney is strumming on the ukulele. Joe is setting his rat traps and Folinga and I are writing our logs. We are getting along splendidly and our health so far has been remarkable.

November 18

We were up at six o'clock this morning and we all went for a swim. Breakfast was ready at seven-thirty after which Folinga changed the old dry cells for new ones on two of our lamp stands.

The average life of these cells connected in series (four) is one month. The shortened life of these batteries is due to the terrific heat down here. They are stored away in the equipment tent in a dry and a cool spot. Flash light batteries are bright for only a week. They are very dim and the light has only a faint glow.

I oiled the anemometer today with zerolene #5 oil, thinning it with kerosene. We have no anemometer oil. Anakalea took today's reading and Killarney went out for shells.

Both groups surfed and swam this noon. We all had a wonderful time.

Weather today was very calm with winds from east and northeast averaging seven miles. The temperature at noon was 92d from 10 A.M. to 1 P.M. Barometer registered 29.94 at nine with unlimited ceiling overhead. We are well and are hoping for the best.

November 19

We were blessed by a light squall this morning at 6:25 which poured continually until 7:10. Another very light drizzle fell on the island at 8:10 to 8:30 this morning and at 7:10 to 7:50 this evening.

We had a grand time bathing during these drizzles after months of salt water baths. This was a real break for us all.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

It is rather unusual to notice that during these intervals, hardly any strong winds accompanied it. As of the past squalls, we have had strong winds which either tore the tents or broke the tent ropes.

The weather today was very calm with the exception of these rain squalls. Winds were from NE E and this evening, it shifted to SE. Wind velocity averaged 6:10 [sic] miles today. Barometer registered 29.91 at eight and nine. A complete OVC is overhead and heavy rains are precipitated.

Everyone carried on as usual today, surfing to keep out of the heat after our card game to listen in on program from the mainland.

We are well and in good spirits.

November 20

While I was preparing breakfast, Killarney by some unknown reason and one that only he will ever know, kicked a protruding iron only a few inches out of the ground and then cursing it, cleared the soil only to find that at one end there was a hollow that ran quite away in. He shoveled the soil away and found to his surprise that it was an old cannon. It is about four and a half feet long and weighs between three to four hundred pounds. Pictures were taken of the cannon by Folinga and I with our 6/20 Brownie Kodak.

Folinga took the weather reports today and surfed with me this noon between the hours.

Nine little Kupijis [Kupipis?] were hooked by Opiopio. Fried fish was eaten with rice, spinach and chicken noodles and corn.

Weather was very cool and comfortable today. Highest temperature today was 87d at ten and later dropped to 86.5 at noon. Winds were from due SE averaging 5:21 MPH.

We are well and are in fine spirits.

November 21

This was Folinga's day to cook and he had breakfast ready at seven o'clock. After breakfast we read until the heat was almost unbearable at noon, then we all went out for a long swim. I had to run back every hour to take the weather reports and joined the rest after the hourly reports were recorded.

We received news saying that the Kinkajou may arrive next Wednesday.

We had hoped that she would arrive sooner as we have two extra mouths from the Coman's Expedition to feed. A replacement was promised, but the sooner they leave, our burdens would be less and our supplies distributed among four.

We had constant shifts of wind from S, SE, S, SE, NE, S, W and SE throughout the entire day which averaged 5:28 miles per hour. Highest temperature was 92d at one and two o'clock. Barometer registered 29.91 at one this morning.

The sky is very clear tonight and over a million stars hang overhead. I have just finished my ten o'clock reading and have read since sundown. We are in good health and hope always for the best.

November 22

A radio program was arranged for us today at four o'clock so we woke up with a happy feeling because only through these programs do we hear all the latest news from town.

Last Friday I dreamt [sic] that (the mountain) Mauna Loa would erupt sometime this week. This dream was so vivid and clearly pictured that I told the boys about it and said that I really did believe it to come true. Today we heard news of the eruption over the radio and I was not a bit surprised but they were.

Folinga, Killarney and I went out to spear red Uus and Wekes and caught enough of them for supper. We dove in the channels for these at low tide today.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

The weather today was a little warm although the ceiling was Ovc the greater part of the day. Highest temperature was 90 d at one o'clock. Winds were from E, S, W, E, NE, and E, today, averaging 3.37 miles per hour.

Large swells smashing are due to tidal waves back home, I think. Sea for the past week unusually high at rises.

November 23

Our friends told us in one of their conversations yesterday about today being a holiday, as the first Air Mail Service to Hawaii would be completed. This bit of news was very interesting to us though miles away from home. We too celebrated this day just as people in Honolulu are doing.

It certainly is a tough grind down here in this heat but radio news and the jolliness amongst our group have kept us pretty well in high spirits and humor.

The day was spent reading and in the afternoon, we all went in for a long swim. We had supper early and the early evening hours were spent talking of our experiences during our high school days in the Kamehameha Schools for Boys, of which we recently graduated from.

Weather was very calm today and quite warm with temperature at 92d at noon. Winds averaged 7.78 miles PH due E, SE, NE,. Barometer read 29.87 at its highest.

We are in good health and spirits.

November 24

We had late breakfast this morning at eight o'clock. After breakfast we retired to our tents to read magazine stories and a few short novels.

The noon hours were spent in deep slumber. Folinga took the weather reports and so he read through the day.

Killarney and Anakalea went out for shells at three and returned in time for supper.

At eight this evening, Anakalea and Williamson went out to fish on the reefs at the north point. Kenneth L. King and I left at 10 to fish on the south reef. We tallied five Wekes an Amaama and two red Uus. We returned at twelve-thirty. Coffee was had by all four of us and after I took my one o'clock reading we talked on until two.

A light squall has just passed over at 2:05 to 2:10. More rains are precipitated.

Weather today in general was calm. The heat was terrible at noon. The temperature registered 93d at one o'clock. Winds were due NE, averaging 10:42 per hour.

We are in very excellent health and are in the best of spirits.

November 25

A light squall passed over the island at 2:05 to 2:10 this morning and at 6:00 to 6:20 a very heavy squall passed over accompanied by a 10 mile wind.

We are having very high seas now. Terrible large swells seep [sic – sweep?] as far as sixty feet over the banks.

At the north point the surfs are terribly rough and the rise from large reef to fullness, is over twenty feet. This comes only at intervals. Folinga and I took pictures of the breaking surfs at that point.

It was very windy today, wind averaging 16:21 miles per hour. Temperature registered 92d at one and two. Ceiling was HSC the greater part of the day.

Anakalea taxi-dermied two Tropical birds today and did a pretty good job. Folinga and I arranged our kitchen tent and raked within. The Ferns [sic] are back at the north point and seem to be in the mood to lay again. We are in good health and are in high sprits too.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

November 26

We had breakfast at six-thirty this morning. Fried corned beef smothered with onions, beans and spinach, with hot cakes and coffee were enjoyed at breakfast. We had pineapples for fruit.

Anakalea took the reports today and joined the rest of us for a long swim in the high surfs. We had a wonderful time until Folinga received a long gash on his thigh when he scraped the reefs bottom. It isn't serious as it looks.

The sea is still pounding heavily on the reefs and its long seeps [sic -sweeps?] since yesterday has changed the formation of the banks completely about the island. The north point is a sight now with boulders and little rocks strewn all along the sands.

Weather today was fairly calm with winds from east and northeast. Winds averaged 10:15 miles per hour. Temperature at its highest was 92.5d. This was at twelve o'clock.

We are well and in good spirits.

November 27

The sea is still pounding and its long seeps [sic] have made our beach very beautiful. The banks have been flattened by these sweeps. The north end is very rough and it is still changing its shore formation. Many pieces of broken corrals are strewn all over the beach. Quite a few shells were found this morning after breakfast.

The weather was fairly calm with winds from north and northeast averaging 8.26 miles an hour. Temperature was 92d at two o'clock. Barometer is back as usual at 29.85. Low clouds hung over the horizon the whole day.

The little grey Ferns [sic] are laying just back of our tents.

Killarney took weather reports today and remained in camp. The rest of us went out fishing along the serfs [sic] but were unsuccessful.

Ham was eaten at supper, with spinach, rice, and peas. Doughnuts made this noon by Anakalea was enjoyed with coffee.

We are all well and in good spirits.

November 28

I got up at five-thirty and walked on the beach as far as the north point for shells. I picked two pockets full of common shells.

Returning at seven I prepared breakfast as today was my day to cook. After breakfast, Killarney and I went out on the south point to spear little red colored Uus in the channels. We speared twelve and returned by way of the beach to look for shells.

Folinga put more electric light fixtures in our tents. He used a discarded 45 V B battery given to us by Kenneth L. King. Globes were connected in series.

The weather today was very calm with winds blowing from southeast averaging 8.05 miles per hr. Ceiling was mostly overcast today. Light rains passed over the island at 9:30 – 9:55, 10:50 - 10:55, 1145 – 11:50, this A.M. and this evening at 6:20 – 6:40. LSC hung low over the horizon today. Highest temperature recorded today was 86.50.

November 29

Folinga and I made muffins for breakfast this morning. After breakfast Killarney and Folinga went around the island for shells.

Joe read until noon and went over as far as the north end for shells. Only a few really nice shells were found.

I stayed in camp to take the weather reports and read between the hours.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Corned beef was eaten for supper along with pea soup mixed with a little beef, spinach, hot cakes and coffee. Our supply of rice is gone because we have been feeding two extra mouths (from the Coman Group) for almost a month.

The Kinkajou is about ten days late today. King says that they may be here tomorrow at noon.

The weather today was quite windy with winds blowing from southeast averaging 13.89 miles per hour. Rain passed over at 12:50 to 1:10 this morning early and at 3:30 to 3:35 and 5:55 to 6:05 this afternoon. Ceiling was covered with light grayish clouds at noon. A 1<sup>st</sup> quarter moon is over to the west of us.

We are in good health and spirits.

November 30

I was up very early this morning and went for a morning stroll up to the north point. I found two very beautiful shells.

Killarney had breakfast ready by the time I returned. After breakfast Killarney and Folinga went around the island to fish, but did not spear any.

I took my regular bi-monthly inventory and later went out at noon to fish with Kenneth Lum King. We too did not spear any fish. Anakalea remained in camp to take the weather reports. News was received by King saying that the Kinkajou will arrive at midnight tonight.

The Ferns [sic] are making a lot of noise just back of our tent. They have been laying a week now.

Weather was very calm today with winds from east and northeast, averaging 10:42 miles per hour. Highest temperature today was 02.5d at twelve. The sea is a trifle rough tonight. We are well and happy.

December 1

The Kinkajou arrived here at eleven-thirty last night but drifted until early this morning. The crew came ashore at six thirty to gather the Coman Expedition's equipment and supplies.

We had expected them last week, but terribly high seas at Baker Island delayed them.

Letters, magazines, newspapers and other useful articles were sent to us by friends and relatives.

Dr. Coman and Mr. Gatty and Mr. Rodman spent the day on the island making last minute collections of guano samples. We bid them fond adieu at six o'clock.

A replacement of supplies such as rice, sugar, salmon, sardines, tunas, garlic, lemons, oranges, spuds and onions were given us by Dr. Coman. I have him a few hard tack, two gallon cans of spinach and five cans of sauer kraut.

Temperature was 92d at noon with winds from NE averaging 9.63 MPH. We are alone again but this does not make us blue as we'll have the Itasca here before long.

December 2

We stayed up very late last night reading our letters and newspapers. We had our breakfast at seven this morning. After breakfast Folinga read and took his weather reports.

Killarney and Joseph went out for fish at the south point and returned with three two pound Weke's. These were fried and thick gravy was made to accompany it. Rice and sweet potatoes gotten from the ship and hard tack and coffee, made our menu for tonight's supper.

Anakalea made a rat trap today which works on the same principle as the patented ones, only rubber bands are used instead of recoil springs. From seven to ten-thirty to night he has caught forty-two rats with it. It works and does as much damage as the good ones.

I put away the supplies and sorted the spuds, onions and sweet potatoes.

Winds today averaged 6:52 MPH. Temperature was 92 d at noon. It was very calm today. We are well and in high spirits.

#### December 3

After breakfast Killarney and Folinga went out to spear fish at eight o'clock, down at the south point. Folinga dove in a few of the channels and hand speared six red Uu's and two cream colored Weke's. Killarney kept on the lookout for sharks. They returned at eleven thirty and had the fishes scaled for supper. Poi was eaten to accompany the fishes which were fried.

Anakalea spent the morning hours making another rat trap. He calls it the "Gallows", because it works on the same principles of a gallow. I read and took the hourly reports throughout the day.

After my six o'clock reading, I went for a stroll into the Kou thicket to study the chocolate and pink foot Goonies<sup>36</sup>.

Weather today was the same as usual. The temperature was 93d at one o'clock. It was very warm at noon. Winds from SE and E. averaged 9.68. Sky condition was very clear with a few HSC now and then. A perfect ring was seen around the moon tonight.

#### December 4

After an early breakfast we returned to our quarters to fix our beds and to arrange our magazines.

When this was done, Killarney, Folinga and I went into the Kou thicket to collect insects for the museum. We returned when it was unbearably hot.

After a good bath and a long swim we read and rested until late noon. Anakalea remained in camp to take the hourly weather reports.

After supper Killarney and I went out for shells and on our way back, we brought six beautiful "Fricacna" [sic - Tridacna] clam shells home.

About thirty rats were caught in our kitchen tent tonight. No sooner was the trap set than there was one already in it. I got tired of waiting so I called it quits.

The weather was quite windy with winds from SE, E, NE, averaging 11:15 miles per hour. Highest temperature was 91d at two o'clock. We are all well and in fine spirits.

#### December 5

We had breakfast at seven o'clock this morning. Joe was today's cook and at noon he baked an apple pie for supper. After breakfast I took the log saw and the ax and went into the kou thicket to saw off a few more Kou stumps. I saw these four, which searching for insects yesterday. I quit when it was too hot and carried back two that I had already cut.

Folinga went out for fish at the north point, but did not get any. Canned sardines, pickled onions, fried ham left over from this morning, spinach, and poi was enjoyed at supper. Pie and coffee followed.

Joe had just caught a half a kerosene can of rats in less than fifteen minutes right after supper.

The weather today was fairly calm. Ceiling was mostly LSC and a light Orc. Winds from NE and E averaged 13.32 miles per hour. Highest temperature was 90d. A light drizzle passed at 3:10 to 3:15. Heavy out at sea.

#### December 6

After an early breakfast this morning, Killarney and I went out to the north end of the island to look for shells. We found many beautiful shells and also many beautiful tricacna [sp] shells. We each carried home a half a bag apiece of these clam shells, all varying sizes.

---

<sup>36</sup> Probably Boobies.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Folinga took his hourly weather reports and read. Joseph went out to the south point for shells but did not find any worth mentioning. Joe caught about twenty five rats at seven-thirty tonight. He has set three of his traps again and is staying up until eleven, hoping to catch more of these pests that number over a couple of thousands.

The weather was quite the same as usual, with the sun beating down and raising the temperature to 92d at one o'clock. Ceiling was rather clear with HSC clouds and UNL throughout the whole day. Winds mostly from due east averaged 14.94 MPH. We are well and in good spirits.

### December 7

Killarney and I were up at five-thirty this morning and walked over to the north end of the island to look for shells. Many beautiful shells and a few oddly shaped ones were found. I found two very beautiful fan shells and three oyster shells, along with many other colorful ones too. We returned at a quarter of seven as I had today's weather reports to record.

After breakfast I checked over our food supplies and was satisfied, as we have enough food and water to last until the end of January.

The others went about the island collecting more plant and insect life. We have a lot of specimens [sic] for the Bishop Museum, but we will collect as much as we can.

Weather today was a little windy with winds from due E. averaging 14.63 miles per hour. A light overcast hung over the island the whole morning clearing up at noon to a few HSC and an UNL ceiling. Highest temperature was 92d at twelve. We are well and are always hoping for the best.

### December 8

Again this morning, Killarney and I were up at five-thirty and walked over to the north bank to look for shells. We found a few beautiful ones and one never yet seen or found on the island, was found by Killarney. He was the happiest boy today and is still talking (or bragging) about his luck. We all have many beautiful shells and plan to place them on exhibition in the Bishop Museum, when we return.

Breakfast was about ready when we returned at seven. The day was spent very quietly reading magazine stories and later resting at noon.

A very beautiful moon is overhead shining down on our little kingdom of Howland.

Ceiling today was mostly UNL the whole day. Highest temperature at noon today was 92d at twelve dropping to 86.5d at one with HSC overhead. Winds from due E and NE averaged 14.10 miles per hour.

The boys are singing old songs with Killarney who is playing the ukulele. They seem very happy and I am glad of it.

### December 9

After an early breakfast this morning, Anakalea, Folinga and I went out to the south point at low tide, to collect marine specimens for the Bishop Museum. Crabs, eels, shrimps, star fishes, sea cucumbers and other specimens were found.

After we returned and placed the specimens in their respective jars, the three of us left for the north shore to look for shells. Many very beautiful little shells were found.

Killarney remained in camp to take the weather reports and policed inside the equipment tent and kitchen tent. After an early supper we went into the Kou thicket for more insects.

The sea was very calm all morning but long sweeping swells rushed in as the tide rose.

The weather was as calm as usual with scattered clouds overhead, low and high at different intervals. Temperature at twelve was 90d. Winds from NE averaged 12.51 miles per hour.

We are singing new song hits as well as the old ones and are having a grand time.

December 10

After a very late card game until late at eleven last night, Folinga, Anakalea and I went out torching on the reefs right around the island. Six red Uu's were speared in one of the channels up at the north point. On the way back we caught three very large lobsters just about two hundred yards from our camp front. The Uu's were fried for breakfast and the lobsters were kept in a jar of sea water for supper. We returned at a quarter to one just in time for my one o'clock reading.

Killarney read after the card game and was still up when we returned. The others went to bed while I sat up and read until after my three and four o'clock readings were taken.

The weather was calm as usual with winds mostly from due east swinging N & S. Wind velocity today averaged 11.05 miles per hour. Temperature at noon was 92d. No unusual rise in barometer readings.

We are well and in good spirits.

December 11

Folinga who was cook today, fried the fishes caught last night for breakfast. Cold tomatoe [sic] juice, pork & beans, hot cakes and good strong coffee made up a very dandy and appetizing breakfast.

After breakfast the three boys went out looking for shells up at the north point. A few glossy ones were found by the three.

I remained in camp to take the hourly weather reports. I spent my free moments in between the hours packing my many tricacna [sic] shells while I am taking home for a few friends of mine. After a nice cool swim I read until supper time.

Lobster salad, spinach, rice, coffee and hard tac [sic] made up our menu for tonights supper.

Weather today was fairly calm with winds blowing from E and SE averaging 12.42 miles per hour. Temperature at its highest at noon today was 91.5d at one o'clock.

The boys are still up and are reading magazine stories. We are well and happy.

December 12

After breakfast this morning, I had the boys check up on all of the equipment and food supplies. They were arranged neatly and in order, so that they would be ready for the fifteenth which is my next date to make an inventory.

At eleven Killarney and Folinga went out to fish at the north point and returned with three good size Uu's and a Weke. These were fried for supper. Tomatoe [sic] juice, poi, spuds, beans, coffee and hot cakes made up our delicious supper.

Joe took the hourly reports and read while I sorted my collection of shells.

The sea is very calm though the tide varies very little throughout the day.

Weather today was as calm as usual with winds from SE and E averaging 9.89 miles per hour. Temperature at one o'clock registered 91d.

We are all well and are always in high spirits and in good humor.

December 13

Killarney took today's weather readings while the other three of us took our killing bottles and went into the Kou thicket and south ledge for insects. We collected a few insects. We quit at half past nine when the sun was unbearable.

A long swim was enjoyed by the three of us after which we spent the noon hours reading.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After supper Folinga and I walked to the south point to watch the little footy Ferns [sooty Terns?] who since yesterday have moved to that point. We continued along the beach and walked completely around the island.

We shall spend a night sleeping in the open on the sands. A pile of wood scraps piled a long time ago will be used as a fire.

Temperature remained 91 d from twelve to three. Winds from E and NE averaged [blank] miles per hour. Weather was very calm.

We are in good health and spirits.

December 14

I got our breakfast ready by six thirty this morning and called the boys who were enjoying their usual morning swim. After breakfast Joe and I went out to find eggs from the many birds on the island. We continued to the north point where we met Killarney who went across the island following the beach to the north point. After looking high and low on the broken corals that have been beached, we found a few glossy shells. We returned when the sun was unbearable. After a cool swim we read until late noon.

Folinga remained in camp to take the weather reports and read between the hours.

The sea was a little rough today as the tide began to rise. The weather today was very calm with winds from NE averaging 6.26 miles per hour. Temperature at noon was 91 d. A very black cloud spot passed over the island at 9:10 tonight. For a minute we expected a heavy down pour, but somehow it drifted slowly past the island.

Ceiling was very pretty last night from 11:20 to 2:45 A.M. Sky was a mass of HSCs with a late moon shining through them.

December 15

Breakfast was prepared by Folinga who called us over at seven o'clock. After breakfast I had the boys give me a hand with the inventories. The equipment and food supplies were checked over very carefully and also our water supply. We have eighteen water drums left but five of these drums have been put aside as the water has a very bad taste of gasoline. After the inventories were taken the others walked around the island for shells. I remained in camp to take the weather reports today.

The sea is pounding heavily upon the edge of the reefs as tide is rising. The weather today was very calm with winds from E and SE, averaging 5.57 miles per hour. It was very warm this noon, so we were forced to keep our tent flaps rolled up. Occasional plunging in the sea relieved us of the heat. Temperature remained above 90 d for four hours during noon.

We are all well and are in good health and spirits.

December 16

Breakfast was prepared by Killarney this morning. Beans, Vienna sausages smothered with onions, tomatoe [sic] juice with hot cakes and good strong coffee made dup our breakfast menu.

Our onions have kept very long. Only a few have spoiled on us since September 19. Occasionally drying them out, keeps them solid and unspoiled.

After breakfast we remained in our tents as it was miserably hot outside. We went for a dip now and then to keep cool and to be comfortable. It was unusually calm today with winds from SE, due S and west of south, averaging 4.15 miles per hour.

Even the birds seemed restless throughout the day for everyone of them that could fly were up flying about lazily. The grey and black Ferns [sic] have moved from our island. Where to we do not know and only about twenty or so are still on the island.

Temperature at its highest at noon was 93 d at two and 94 d at three and four.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

December 17

Joseph Anakalea was up at five-thirty this morning as he had planned to bake two German Coffee cakes for breakfast. Fried frankfurters with a lot of onions, peas and coffee, accompanied the cakes. Applesauce as desert, made up the menu for our simple breakfast. The cakes were very delicious.

After breakfast Killarney remained in camp to take his weather readings for today. Folinga, Anakalea and I took our spears and went out to the south point to fish. We could not go out to the channels today as the tide was quite high and three good looking sharks were seen swimming lasily [sic] just inside of the channels.

We satisfied ourselves with corned beef, spinach, rice, corn, and hard biscuits and coffee for supper.

Weather today was very pleasant and calm with temperature at 90 d at noon. A cloudy ceiling with Ovc and HSC kept the temperature down. We were glad that the weather today was very very different from yesterday. Winds from SW, S and SE, and due E averaged 4.10 MPH.

We are in good health and spirits.

December 18

I went for a stroll into the Kou thicket to watch the many Frigates that are nesting there. Returning at six-thirty I prepared breakfast. The boys were swimming when I returned and quit when breakfast was about ready. After breakfast I spent the morning hours placing tags on the Kou logs and on the boxes of tricacna shells.

Folinga took the weather reports today and spent his free time laundrying his clothes. Anakalea built a little wood chest for his shells. Killarney went out to the north point to look for shells but was disappointed as only a few ordinary ones were found.

At eight-ten tonight frequent lightning flashes were seen at W, SW and S. About eighteen flashes were counted. A light drizzle passed over at 8:30 – 8:35. Heavy rain clouds passed the island at the north point missing the island. Temperature at noon was 94 d. at noon. Winds from E and NE averaged 5.10 MPH.

We are well and in good spirits and are hoping always for the best.

December 19

At 1:28 this morning, heavy rain falls from due south. It has rained very very heavily since then until 4:15 A.M. From then on we had light squalls which are still falling. It looks as though we'll have rain the whole day. Winds have shifted from S to NW at seven o'clock (written at 7:15 AM).

Due to lightning flashes, the anemometer and weather vane were short. We spent the whole day trying to find the fault. We checked the connections, lead wires, and contact joints. At three-thirty o'clock the trouble was located. One of the contact points underneath the gears was found out of place. Contact points in the vane cup were corrected and sanded.

Wind velocity from one o'clock were guessed to the best of my ability. At four the instruments were well under way.

Continual drizzle from this morning stopped at one o'clock. Ceiling remained Ovc the whole day. Highest temperature today was 84.5 d. Sky at ten tonight is very cloudy. Winds from S, NW, NE, N, NW, E, NE, averaged 6.57 MPH.

We are well and in good spirits.

December 20

After an early breakfast this morning, Folinga and Killarney went out to the north point to look for shells.

They returned before noon. Anakalea remained in camp to record the weather conditions and spent his free moments boiling his clothes. I went over to the south point to try my luck at spearing but was unsuccessful. On my way down I saw many Uluas, but at every throw they seemed to be able to duck my flying weapon, and headed out for the deep. I returned at two and read until supper time.

After ten. We have just returned from a successful fishing trip out on the reefs. Leaving after Joe's ten o'clock reading, we went as far as the north point and returned with a lobster, a great big sea mullet (Amaama), and six little red Uus about eight inches in length. Tide was about a foot deep.

A heavy squall fell on Howland at 4:25 – 4:30 this morning. Weather was calm with winds from NE and N averaging 10:15 MPH. Temperature at noon was 90.5 d. Ceiling UNL throughout the entire day.

#### December 21

Killarney remained in camp today to record today's weather readings. Folinga and Joe Anakalea put up railings on both sides of their tent to make it safe from heavy winds. The tents are very old and many rings have been torn apart from last Thursday morning's [Dec. 17] twenty-one mile wind. These railings help a lot as they help keep the pressure of the ropes. These railings run the length of the tent and are placed just underneath the seams of the tent flaps.

I walked around the island and on my way around the north point, I found a few very beautiful shells.

Fried fish, tomatoe [sic] juice, pork and beans, rice, hot cakes and coffee made up our breakfast menu. Lobster salad, balance of the fish, spinach, rice, hard biscuits and coffee made our supper complete.

Weather was very calm today with ceiling covered mostly with LSC and a complete light OVC from five o'clock tonight. Temperature at noon was 90 d. at twelve and one. Winds from NE and due E, averaged 12.42 MPH.

#### December 22

After an early Sunday breakfast, Joe, Killarney and I went out to the north point to look for shells. Quite a few beautiful ones were found by the three of us. We returned at twelve-thirty.

Folinga remained in camp to take the weather reports and read. At supper Killarney and Joe planned to do a little torch fishing tonight. They left at eight o'clock and returned at eleven. Two lobsters, four red Uus and two Wekes were speared.

Folinga and I read until his ten o'clock reading. From then on we talked until the others returned from their fishing trip.

A very low black cloud passed over the island at the south point at nine. An OVC is overhead now and a light drizzle has just passed. Weather today was very calm with winds from due E shifting occasionally to NE and S of E averaging 8:26 MPH. A light drizzle fell at 9:15 – 10:55 tonight. Temperature at noon was 91 d at two o'clock.

#### December 23

When breakfast was over this morning, Killarney went for a walk around the island and stopped at the north point to look for shells. Only a handful of the really worth while ones were found. He returned at eleven thirty. I remained in camp to record the weather readings and conditions. I read magazine stories until supper time.

The canvas roof on our little gymnasium was torn to shreds [sic] so four of the tent flaps in our quarters were cut today and sewed by Folinga and Joe. These flaps sewed together will make a wonderful

roof for our gymnasium and a very shady spot to rest during the blistering noon hours. It is unbearably warm in all of the tents at noon. An open "fly" is very cool and comfortable.

LSCs hung over the island during the wee hours of this morning. Frequent light squalls passed over the island today. Weather was very calm and cool today, with highest temperature at 84.5 at noon. Winds from due east averaged 10.63 miles per hour.

A very black cloud has just drifted by. The boys are in good humor and health.

December 24

Heavy rains fell on Howland very early this morning, at 1:25 – 2:07 and at 4:49 – 4:57. A light squall poured from 8:55 – 9:25. Ceiling was a complete OVC throughout the entire day. The clouds were a light gray on the walls over the horizon.

Weather today was very calm with winds from NE and E averaging 9.31 miles per hour. Highest temperature at noon was 88.5 d at two o'clock.

After breakfast Folinga, Killarney and I went out to the south point to fish. Diving in the channels, we speared two Weke's and three Uu's. These were deliciously prepared and served with thick gravy for supper. Spinach, corn and French fried spuds, served as our Christmas Dinner on Howland.

Joe has just taken his ten o'clock reading and will join Folinga and I on a torching trip tonight. We are going out for lobsters on the reefs. Lobster salad will be our main dish for our Christmas Day dinner, if we get any.

We are in good health and spirits.

December 25

The tide was very dry last night and the shoal was left standing high and about a foot above the ocean. The usual rise in tide is about six to eight feet at most.

No lobsters were seen, so we speared about thirty Maninis (which will be dried for future rations), five cream colored Weke's and two silver colored Aholeholes.

A great big Congo Eel speared by Folinga and a flat (tank shaped) lobster caught by Anakalea, will be placed in formalin for the Bishop Museum.

Christmas Night and Day slipped by quietly. For supper tonight we had boiled Wekes, fried Uus, poi, corn and tomatoe [sic] juice. Coffee and apple pie made by Joe, were enjoyed.

Light drizzles passed over at 3:45 – 3:50 A.M. and at 6:27 – 6:31 A.M. Weather was calm today with winds from east averaging 13.57 miles per hour. Highest temperature at noon, 91 d at twelve. The tide was unusually high tonight often scaling the banks.

December 26

I woke up a little earlier this morning to bake a few muffins. By six-thirty breakfast was ready and I called the boys who were swimming.

After breakfast Folinga remained to take today's weather reports. Killarney and Joe went out for a walk around the island. They stopped at the north point to look for shells and found a few nice ones.

I went into the Kou thicket looking high and low for worthy stumps to take home with me. Most of the Kou trees are dead now due to the Goonies roosting on its branches and who's [sic] wastes have killed the trees.

The recent rains have watered our island thoroughly, making weeds and cocconut trees grow very splendidly. Everything is so green and lifelike, that the island has the resemblance of a great meadow.

Weather was a little windy during the day, but it has calmed considerably tonight. Brisk winds from due east averaged 10:10 PMP [sic]. Ceiling was rather clear with few HSCs. Temperature at noon was 91.5 d at one.

December 27

For breakfast this morning, we had scrambled Frigate eggs. They proved to be as good and as tasty as chicken eggs. This is the first time that we have tried eating them scrambled.

Some time back during the month of May, I tried frying these eggs but was disappointed as only the yolk showed signs of being cooked while the albumen remained a jelly like substance in the pan. It really did not look as enticing as it should have so I gave up the idea. We talked about it yesterday and this morning Folinga scrambled some for breakfast. They tasted wonderful when scrambled and its color appears to be a light orange which is the color of the yolk. No egg white is visible. We'll have eggs for breakfast from now on. About two dozen more fresh eggs were brought in by the boys before noon.

Killarney and Joe woke up very early this morning as they had planned to go down to the south point with their net.

The tide was way up to its fullness which was just as they anticipated, but a few hungry looking sharks were swimming almost on the sands. They waited for a good chance and were fortunate enough to have caught eight fair sized Aholeholes. All about 8 inches in length. They returned just in time for breakfast.

Folinga and I spent the morning hours baking four apple pies. These turned out nicely and two were eaten at supper time. We had corned beef prepared as soup, fried with onions, tomatoe [sic] soup and peas for supper. Good strong coffee accompanied the pies.

The weather today in general was very calm. The temperature at noon was 93 d. at one o'clock. A light squall which lasted only for eleven minutes passed over the island at 7:29 – 7:40 this evening. Winds from due E and shifting at different intervals slightly SE averaging 10.89 miles per hour.

Very low clouds hung over the horizon the entire day.

We are in the best of health and spirits, hoping that the New Year will be as good or better than the Old Year.

December 28

After breakfast this morning the boys rolled three new drums on the rack. The last three drums have lasted since December 1, averaging about nine days to a drum. We have eight more drums left from the September supply of water and five old ones from the June 19<sup>th</sup> supply. These five are being kept for emergency purposes. Its water had a very bad taste of gasoline.

I walked down to the beach this morning to wash the dishes as this was my dishwashing day.

Joe remained in camp today to record the weather conditions, while the other three of us went out to the north point looking for shells. I completed my morning walk by walking completely around the island.

The weather today was very calm as usual with winds blowing from SE and E averaging 9.52 miles per hour. Highest temperature at noon was 90 d at three with a complete light Ovc the entire day. The grey and white Ferns [sic] are busy laying again just back of our camp.

December 29

While we were having breakfast this morning, we talked about the good things (deeds and all that) that we did and those that came our way, and also of our faults and ungentlemanly actions. Killarney and I scored a hundred per cent because we only spent two months of this year (1935) back home. We could not find any fault, so we scored ourselves highly. The other two we gave eighty per cent and a big laugh.

This is the last Sunday of the Old Year down here and even we are anxiously waiting for the New Year.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After breakfast as usual, we three who were free from weather duty walked around the island looking for more shells. The north point has the best rocky beach for shells.

Weather-man Killarney stayed in camp today.

Chopped meat from a bachelor Boobie was fried for supper by Anakalea. Spices had to be used to take away the fishy smell. It may do for emergency rations but as a regular dish – I am anti-Boobie.

Weather today was very warm, temperature being 92.5 d. at noon. Winds from E and NE averaged 7.84 miles per hour. Ceiling was covered with HSC today.

December 30

This morning at five thirty, Killarney, Folinga and Joseph went over to the south point with their net to catch as many (silver colored) Aholes as they could. The tide was just right and a big school of these fishes were in very close to shore. Circling from the outside and working in, they caught twenty the first haul and seventeen the second. Three of the thirty seven were fried for breakfast and the rest were prepared for drying. We have about two five gallon cans full of dried fishes on hand.

After breakfast Folinga and I baked pies for supper while Joe and Killarney walked to the northern shore to look for shells. The weather in general was very calm with moderate winds from E and swinging to E NE from 9 AM to 6 PM, averaging 6.42 MPH.

Highest temperature today at noon was 92.5 d. at two o'clock. It was very hot from morning at nine to five this evening. Sea is very calm.

We are in the best of health and spirits.

December 31, 1935

After breakfast this morning, Folinga helped me take the inventories of our food, equipment and water supplies.

At nine o'clock Joe and Killarney went over to the south point to catch more fish with the net. They were too late as the tide was going out and the fishes were out in the deep. They were unsuccessful.

Folinga walked over to the Kou thicket to gather a few stumps for himself. When he returned, he and Joe walked to the north shore for shells. A few good ones were found.

Killarney stayed in camp and rested during the noon hours. The weather was very calm today.

Winds blowing unsteadily from E and SE today averaged 4.94 miles per hour.

Many low clouds and also low scattered clouds hung over the horizon during the day.

It was very very uncomfortable today at noon, with the temperature at 93.5 at one o'clock.

We are sitting up until the old year greets the new.

January 1, 1936

A new day, a new month and a new year, finds the four of us in good health and physical condition, and in very fine spirits.

We were up very early this morning assisting Killarney, who was today's cook, bake muffins for breakfast. We wanted a very special breakfast this morning, so we had fried ham with onions, vienna sausages, pork and beans and tomatoe [sic] juice. Good strong coffee was enjoyed with the muffins. For fruits, we had yellow cling peaches.

After breakfast Folinga and I walked over to the north point for shells and later we continued along the beach completely circling the island back to camp. Joe stayed in camp to take the weather readings. Killarney spent the New Year reading and resting.

The weather today was very calm with winds from SE and E averaging 6.68 miles per hour. Temperature at noon today was 90.5 at twelve. Ceiling was unlimited the whole day. Numerous HSCs were seen on the walls over the horizon.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

January 2

After an early breakfast this morning, I had the boys sandpaper a saw apiece. After we had them sanded, they were oiled and wrapped in wax paper. Most of our tools are in fine shape although at different periods we sand and oil them.

Later Folinga went out to get a Tropic bird, as he planned to taxidermy one this noon. We watched very interestingly as Killarney showed him the tricks in taxidermying. In the near future we shall taxidermy black and white Ferns, [sic] grey and white Ferns [sic], and probably a Gooney. We plan to take them home and have them mounted.

Of the many thousands of grey Ferns [sic] that were on the island, less than a hundred are accounted for. The majority of them have migrated probably further south. The weather today was very calm with winds from due east and southeast averaging 9.69 miles per hour. Highest temperature at midday was 93 d at eleven. Very thick rain clouds passed at noon today.

January 3

We had breakfast a seven this morning, having vienna sausages, chicken noodles and cold tomatoe [sic] juice. Muffins were enjoyed with good strong coffee. Pineapples were enjoyed as fruit.

After breakfast Joseph and Killarney worked on their model Hawaiian canoes. These models are being made from good grained Kou branches.

Folinga was today's weather man. During his free minutes between the hours, he baked four apple pies. I spent all morning and noon sorting my collection of shells for friends back home.

The rats are having a breeding spell, for since last night we have not seen any around our camp area. As usual during moonlight nights, several hundreds of these pests are all about gnawing magazines, labels and nearly everything they can find.

A beautiful third quarter moon is overhead tonight.

Weather was calm today with winds from E swinging to SE and then to NE at intervals, averaging 10 MPH. Temperatures at noon registered 90.5 at one.

January 4

Folinga was today's cook so at six, he was up and in the kitchen baking biscuits for breakfast. We had fried corn beef smothered with onions, peas and coffee for our breakfast. Peaches were enjoyed as fruit.

After breakfast I remained in camp to take the weather readings. The others went out for a walk over to the north point to look for shells. They returned before eleven o'clock.

The sea was very rough since ten o'clock this morning. Long and powerful seeps [sic] were seen scaling the banks.

The weather today was very warm and uncomfortable. At nine o'clock the temperature was 91 d and 93 d at ten and two.

Very many low clouds hung low over the horizon today and at noon, haze was seen over the N,E,W, horizon from three to six o'clock.

Winds from due east swinging to NE and SE at intervals during the entire day averaged 6.26 miles per hour.

The island is well lighted by a beautiful third-quarter moon.

We are well and happy.

January 5

We were through with breakfast by seven-thirty, after which all four of us went for a long swim. At nine

Killarney, Folinga and I walked to the north point to look for shells. We returned when the heat was unbearable.

The noon hours were spent reading under the shade of our gymnasium.

Joe remained in camp to take the readings today.

The sea began getting as the tide rolled in about eleven o'clock. Late this noon at full tide, waves were frequently scaling the banks.

The weather today was terribly warm with the mercury reading 95 d. at two o'clock today. The heat lasted from eight A.M., to five P.M. Ceiling was unlimited and very clear today. Winds shifted today from N, NE, NW and to due W, since one o'clock. Its velocity averaged 4.52 MPH. Barometer readings show no unusual change in rise or drop.

We are all underneath our shady fly enjoying the beautiful moonlight. We are well and happy.

#### January 6

Before breakfast this morning, Folinga and Killarney pulled weeds that were creeping onto the trails from the outside. It took them twenty minutes to do this work.

After breakfast this morning, Folinga and I walked around the island to pass the morning hours away. We walked towards the north and then to the east where we sat in the shade of an old drift tree. This tree is about a hundred feet long and the diameter at its base is about four and a half feet across. The roof providing the much appreciated shade, is five to six feet long. We continued to south and then back on the west stretch home. Killarney remained to take the reports. Joe kept him company.

The weather today was calm with winds from NW, W, NE averaging 8.94 miles per hour. Temperature at noon was 93.5 d. at twelve. A heavy squall fell at 3:25 – 4:10 this morning and a light drizzle at 8:40 – 8:45.

#### January 7

After breakfast this morning I took my spear, a quart bottle with a mixture for marine species, and a butterfly net, and went to the south point for more crabs, ells [sic – eels?] star-fishes and little fishes. I returned by way of the north at three this noon.

Folinga and Joe gave each other a haircut this morning.

At ten o'clock Joe and Killarney went out with pint jars for sea weeds. About four different species were found on the south and southwest reefs.

The reefs were very dry today from eight to one-thirty. At three o'clock, just about half tide, Joe and Killarney speared two Aholeholes and five Maninis. These were broiled over charcoal for supper.

The weather today was calm and cool, with winds from north of east and due east averaging 10.31 miles per hour. Highest temperature was 91 d. at noon.

Ceiling was partly cloudy and UNL at intervals today.

We are well and in high spirits.

#### January 8

This morning after breakfast Folinga went out to collect whatever specimens he could find. He headed by way of the north point, walking on very dry reef around the island.

Killarney left an hour after Folinga did to look for shells. Joseph remained in camp as he felt a little drowsy from lack of sleep. He and Killarney went out on the reefs at ten last night and returned at twelve-thirty this morning. A few more marine specimens were collected. They also speared about eighteen Maninis (little striped fish) for drying purposes.

This evening just after supper, Joe and Killarney ran over to the south cove to catch Aholeholes for dried fish. They caught fifty-five with the net. The only time this is possible is during high tides and this evening was just the time.

I was today's weather man, so I remained in camp and read. The weather today was calm with winds from due E shifting to north of east at noon averaging 9.47 MPH. Highest temperature was 92 d. at eleven o'clock. A very light five minute drizzle passed at 8:32-8:37.

January 9

At five this morning, Joe, Folinga and I went over to trap more Aholeholes in the cove. After two tries we totaled a hundred and ten Aholeholes and five fairly large Amaamas that were swimming around the school. The tide was just right for our net at the entrance of our special made locks.

We returned at six o'clock and scaled, operated, and salted the fish, finishing at eleven-thirty o'clock. We stopped at eight for a bit of breakfast and continued after the dishes were done. The noon hours were spent resting under the shade of the gymnasium "fly."

After supper which was at a quarter of five, Killarney, Folinga and I left for the cove to catch more fish with our net. We only caught about forty-five Aholeholes after five tries. The sea was terribly rough so that we were tossed here and there, and were unable (most of the precious moments) to catch a lot at one setting. We returned at five forty-five o'clock. We scaled and prepared the fish for drying tomorrow. A few of the Aholeholes were fried for supper and all of the Amaamas (Sea Mulletts) were boiled.

The weather in general today was fairly calm with mild winds from due east averaging 8.68 miles per hour. The ceiling was very cloudy at intervals during the day. The mercury showed occasional drop and rise at intervals of time. The highest point reached by the mercury today was 92d. at one o'clock.

Light drizzles fell at 10:50 AM to 11:00 AM this morning and at 9:26 – 9:31 tonight.

The little grey and white Ferns [sic] are laying on the south and southwest meadow on the island. We are in the best of health and spirits.

January 10

This morning again at five, all four of us went over to the cove to fish. And today, I think we broke the worlds record for net fishing using two Army regulation mosquito nets.

The first setting took the four of us to carry the trapped fish inland, just over the bank and bay! Did they weigh a ton. A second mosquito net was used and we caught about three-fourths the amount of the first catch. Splitting the total catch four ways, we struggled under its burden covering about a mile and a half the distance from cove to camp.

After breakfast we scaled and prepared the fish under an old pyramidal tent left standing by the Coman Group. We took many pictures of the catch for proof and our albums.

Beginning at seven-thirty we worked patiently scaling, operating and salting the fish until two-forty-five. Counting every fish while placing them in buckets and pans for tomorrows drying, we counted five hundred and forty-eight Aholeholes and twelve mullets.

While Joe was preparing supper the three of us went out for a long swim and we also surfed. We had a wonderful time surfing because the tide was rising and powerful waves were tearing in.

We averaged about twenty miles riding on the waves to shore from the edge of the shoal.

The weather today was fairly calm with winds from due east and northeast averaging 9.42 miles per hour. The highest temperature today was 94d at eleven o'clock. A light drizzle passed between 4:47 – 4:50. Rains were seen passing out at sea to the south of the island.

We are well and are very happy over our big catch today. We will have a lot of dried fish to take home with us.

January 11

While I was preparing breakfast, the boys rinsed off the salt on the fish. This is called ka ka by the Hawaiians, for if the salt is not properly rinsed after an all night soaking the fish when dry will taste very salty. After breakfast they were placed on our stone wall for drying.

Having quite a number of large flies [sic – flies], Joe and I made fly swats and patrolled the fishing area the whole day until supper time. We have at the present over seven hundred dried fish not counting those that were eaten right along in the past. If the tide is perfect for netting next week, we will go out for more fish.

The weather today was fairly calm with winds from due E and shifting slightly to north averaging 10.47 miles per hour. Highest temperature today at noon was 94 d. at eleven despite light cloud covered ceiling. It was very warm outdoors.

We are in the best of health and spirits.

January 12

Folinga got up at five-thirty this morning to bake biscuits for our breakfast. While Folinga was preparing breakfast, I took my Brownie camera and went around just back of our camp to take pictures of mother, father and baby Goonea's [sic]. I also took several shots of daddy Frigate and family. Tomorrow I shall take more shots of the different birds now on the island.

After breakfast Joe and I dried the fish on the stone wall and patrolled the area swatting flies. Folinga and Killarney spent the whole day carving. Killarney, a paper weight of kou shaped like a fish and Folinga, a model auxiliary yacht.

The weather today was calm with winds from NE and ENE averaging 10.21 miles per hour. Ceiling at intervals during the day was UNL and HSC. Highest temperature today at noon was 93.5 at one o'clock. Dew point high 87 d. at one, low 77.5 d three and four o'clock this morning.

January 13

Very light drizzles passed over at 1:14 – 1:26 and 4:07 – 4:09 this morning. Killarney had breakfast this morning ready at seven. Folinga and I were just in time for breakfast, as he and I walked around in the kou thicket to take snapshots of the pink foot and chocolate Gooneas [sic] resting on the kou branches.

After breakfast Killarney and Folinga policed and arranged our living tents and equipment tent. Tomorrow they will work in the food supply tent. Joe cleaned our stove, while I raked in the kitchen tent and large fly.

We split our dried fish four ways today as each one prefers to do his own packing.

Ceiling was partly cloudy today with HSCs only this noon from one until four o'clock. Weather was fairly calm with mild winds from north and northeast direction averaging 8.84MPH. Highest temperature today was 92 d.

January 14

After an early breakfast today, Killarney and Folinga policed within the food supply tent and later spent the whole day carving something worth while out of kou wood.

Joe went over to the north point for tridacna shells this morning returning with ten.

I spent the morning hours packing my shells, clothes, fish and other items which I plan to take back.

At daybreak today a very thick overcast drifted past the island overhead although no rains fell. It drifted from east and slightly to north of east.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

We have only one sandpiper left on the island as the others have either died or migrated further south.

Ceiling was partly OVC this morning although only a light covering. Sky condition is UNL tonight.

Highest temperature today was 91.5 d at twelve and two o'clock. Winds were from due NE averaging 9.78 miles per hour.

January 15

Folinga and Killarney got up at five-thirty this morning to pack up their share of the dried fish. I prepared our breakfast and supper today, having breakfast ready at seven and supper at five. After breakfast all four of us took pictures of each other and of three swimming, just in front of our beach.

Joe baked two coffee cakes for supper this noon. For supper we had chicken egg noodles, tomatoe [sic] juice, rice, canned salmon and coffee and coffee cake. Peaches were enjoyed as dessert.

After supper Killarney and I walked over to the Kou thicket to cut a pretty good kou stump that we must have overlooked in the past. Its diameter is about 9 inches.

The weather in general was calm with a very light breeze blowing from due east and north of east, averaging 7.73 miles per hour.

Highest temperature today was 93 d. at eleven.

We are in good health and spirits. We expect the Itasca some time this week.

January 16

We were up bright and early this morning as we expected the Itasca today. We waited patiently but to no avail.

The morning hours were spent taking snapshots of our camp. At nine o'clock the others walked over to the south point to take pictures of the cover and southern reef. I remained in camp to take the weather reports for today.

We enjoyed a wonderful swim this noon after the boys returned.

The weather today was fair with light winds from due east and shifting constantly to north of east, averaging 11.42 miles per hour.

Numerous HSCs drifted past the island at noon today. Ceiling was very clear and UNL to day although few HSCs drifted past at intervals. Walls over the horizon were covered with high and low scattered clouds the entire day. Highest temperature today was 92 d. at eleven and one.

January 17

Light squalls fell on the island at 1:25 – 1:55 and at 4:20 to 4:35 this morning early. Another light squall poured at 5:27 – 5:58. A very heavy squall fell at 7:30 – 7:55.

The anemometer stopped dead at 7:07 only for a little while and then it began spinning shortly after a light breeze began blowing. Another light squall fell at 12:15 – 12:20 this noon.

Ceiling was very cloudy today although only a light covering. At intervals many high broken clouds were recorded, rendering an unlimited ceiling in the background.

Winds from mostly due E today and shifting slightly north of east averaged 8.84 miles per hour.

The highest temperature today was 92 d. at twelve, with ceiling a light OVC. The walls were very cloudy today. Clouds dropped low on the horizon at times, and often lifted to about a thousand feet above it.

We waited for the arrival of the Itasca today but were disappointed.

We are all well and in the best of health.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

January 18

This morning at 12:35 -12:55 a drizzle accompanied by irregular gusts of wind passed over the island. Later on from 3:25 – 3:45 a very heavy squall fell on the island, accompanied by a fourteen to fifteen mile wind.

Ceiling was very cloudy today although HSC and LSCs at intervals passed over. Frequent rains were seen to south and southwest of the island at sea this morning and late noon.

A light drizzle passed over at 11:57 – 12:00. The weather today was very cool for the better part of the day. Highest temperature today was 91.5 d. at ten o'clock. Wind from due NE today averaged 12.95 miles per hour.

For the past week no one went out to fish as the tide showed barely any change. The tide drops very low and soon large swells rush in one after the other, scaling the banks almost to the top. We are eating dried fish and canned goods.

We are well and in good humor.

January 19

Heavy rains were seen this morning early over to the northwest point passing out at sea.

The weather today was fairly calm with moderate winds from due east averaging 12.69 miles per hour.

The highest temperature today was 92 d. at twelve and one o'clock.

We enjoyed our last can of corned beef today. Soup was made from it and a little was fried. We ran short of sugar day before yesterday so we drank tea without sugar.

We have a limited supply of food stuffs which will last for about a week more.

We talked about this at supper this evening but at six forty-five Killarney saw flashes from a little west of south. These we knew were from the Itasca and were so very happy.

Signal lights were put up on the flag pole and later a low fire was made from kou branches.

The Itasca is drifting out about a mile from camp.

## Chapter 12: Baker Island, September 1935 – January 1936

Colonists:

Abraham Piliania, leader

William Kaina

Archie Kauahikaua

Herbert Hooper

Until December 2:

Julius Rodman

Arthur Harris

September 19, 1935

Sighted "ITASCA" at about 4:30 A.M. First boat load ashore at 6:30 A.M. Among the passengers were Capt. Meyer, Mr. Miller, and Sgt. Collins. Our camp seemed to be quite satisfactory to both Capt. Meyer and Mr. Miller.

First boat load of supplies came ashore at about 7:30. After four boat loads of supplies, 20 drums of water were sent ashore.

Two men sent to replace Ching and Kalama as members of the occupational survey party are H. Hooper and A. Kanwahikaua. Mr. Miller took several pictures of the camp and members of the party.

Other persons who came ashore were Mr. Leo, Mr. Fuller, Mr. Doyle<sup>37</sup> and several others. These people also commented favorably about the camp. Before leaving at 11:30 A.M., Mr. Miller and Capt. Meyer gave us a pep talk, urging us to continue our good work.

After the boat left we carried all our supplies from the beach to the supply tent. Spent the evening teaching the new men how to read and record the weather reports. Spent the rest of the time telling each other various events that have taken place on the island and back in Honolulu.

September 20

Rolled all of the water drums a safe distance up the beach this morning so as to have it clear from the high tide.

We broke in the new watch schedule for the weather report today. It is to change every 26 days so that every man will have a chance to have different watches.

The new cook schedule was inaugurated last evening. Every man will take his turn cooking for one week at a time.

WATCH SCHEDULE				
DATE	12 – 3	3-6	6-9	9-12
Sept. 20 – Oct. 15	A, Piianai	H. Hooper	A. Kauahikaua	W. Kaina
Oct. 16 – Nov. 10	W. Kaina	A, Piianai	H. Hooper	A. Kauahikaua
Nov. 11 – Dec. 8	A. Kauahikaua	W. Kaina	A, Piianai	H. Hooper
Dec. 9 – Jan. 3	H. Hooper	A. Kauahikaua	W. Kaina	A, Piianai

September 21

Took an inventory of all the supplies received day before yesterday. Also took an inventory of all old supplies on hand.

<sup>37</sup> Walter Doyle, Collector of Customs, Honolulu, L. Fullard-Leo, owner of Palmyra.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After the inventory was taken, we arranged the supply room so that all new supplies were under the old supplies. In this way the old supplies will be above the new and therefore all the old supplies will be used before the new ones.

We gave Julius Rodman of the Coman Expedition the following supplies on Sept. 19:

10 cans of peas	4 cans of spinach
10 cans of Applesauce	10 lbs of onions
1 gal. of Cooking oil	5 lbs of potatoes
1 case of milk	5 lbs of sugar

September 22

Sunday, no work today. The boys went fishing this afternoon but caught nothing. The sea has been quite rough today.

I have just seen the first golden plover on this island since we've been here. They must have just migrated here because they seem to be tired and look very skinny.

Finished one water drum today.

September 23

We hauled six water drums up from the beach this evening. We spent most of the time reading the new batch of magazines today. The new men are still quite unaccustomed to the intense heat yet, so we will take things easy and work gradually until they can "take" the heat.

Sea is getting rougher today.

September 24

Hauled seven more drums of water up from the beach today. After this we rested awhile, then went swimming for about an hour. The rest of the day was spent reading.

Today the waves washed high upon the beach, the huge combers breaking with a deafening crash. For three days now, the sea has been raging.

September 25

Hauled the rest of the water drums up from the beach today. After hauling the drums up, the boys decided to go fishing, so armed with net and spear the two new men set forth in search of fish. However, the sea being rough, they soon returned with net and spear but no fish.

September 26

We spent the day working around camp today, clearing the rubbish from the new supplies. The remainder of the day was spent reading.

The golden plovers have been hanging around our mess tent lately. They seem to be getting bolder and tamer everyday. In trying to befriend them, we have put a water can near the water drums from which the plovers have been drinking whenever they care to.

September 27

Collected firewood today. All the wood in the immediate vicinity of the camp has been used so we were compelled to extend our search to an area comprising a radius of about 100 yards from camp.

The boys fished today and met with considerable success bringing back 12 manini and two octopus, so we had broiled fish and stewed octopus for dinner.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

September 28

We worked around camp today putting our sleeping tent and tool tent into perfect condition.

The sand beach which has been building up on the SW corner of the island during the last four months, has been washed away by super-gigantic waves between 15 and 20 feet in height which have been pounding all night and day. These have been the largest waves since we have been here. The fact that is washed away all the sand that it did is sufficient proof of the force with which it struck. These waves were accompanied by sounds of a deep rumbling nature everytime they broke.

September 29

Sunday, and no work today. The boys fished today and caught about 20 wholehole. Gigantic waves were still in evidence today. They washed as far as 75 – 100 feet upon the shore. Finished potatoes today because almost all of the two bags were rotten. Externally they looked fine, but internally they were black.

September 30

We have decided to build a trail from our camp to the well, so we have cleared the weeds away from our proposed trail today. The waves were not very huge today, although there were occasional large ones. Finished one drum water today.

October 1

Gathered rocks on the beach to be used for lining our trail. Many rocks had been washed ashore the past few days by extra large waves. Gigantic waves were few and far between today, as the waves are returning to normalcy.

October 2

We hauled rocks up and started the building of the trail today. The sea has been calm today and the waves were normal again. It rained today for the first time in almost a month. At 10:58 A.M., it rained .10 inches.

October 3

Worked around camp today, hauled rocks and added more to the trail today. Although the sea has been calm today, there was an unusually large amount of seaweed on the water close to shore.

October 4

Did some more work on the trail today. We have now completed a little more than a quarter of the distance to the well.

October 5

Continued work on trail, as usual. The kind of rocks we want for lining the edge of the trail is beginning to get quite scarce on the beach. Mountainous breakers were evident again today accompanied by their thunder like roar.

October 6

Sunday. No work today. Boys went fishing but caught nothing. Rest of the day was spent reading and looking for shells. The waves are still large.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

October 7

Gathered several bags of rocks for our trail today. Worked a bit around camp. Waves seem to be normal again after two days of unrelentless pounding. Finished one drum of water today.

October 8

Worked on the trail today, clearing and pulling the weeds that were in the way. Boys fished but caught nothing today.

October 9

Added more distance to the trail today thus completing almost half the distance from the camp to the well.

October 10

Worked more on the trail today. Also cleared around supply tent and cook shack. Spent rest of day reading. The wind has been quite strong today.

October 11

Collected rocks on the east shore of the island for the trail. We have used practically all the suitable rocks on the west shore. Hooper started to make a windmill to propel a generator to charge his storage battery. The wind was stronger today. It tore our mess tent to shreds.

October 12

Hooper completed the construction of his windmill today. Everything seemed to work perfectly except that the generator will not generate electricity.

Boys fished today and caught 15 manini and one squid. The wind was still strong today.

October 13

Sunday, no work today. We spent the day reading and swapping yarns. A very large school of porpoises were sighted just off shore this morning.

October 14

Worked on trail today. Hauled stones up from beach for trail. Finished one drum of water today. At noon it rained .0 [sic - .10] inches. At 4:15 P.M. it rained .09 inches. Total rainfall for day was .19 inches.

October 15

Took inventory of supplies, provisions, and equipment today. Cleaned out supply tent. Change watches today at midnight.

At 4:15 A.M. it rained .03 inches.

At 10:28 A.M. it rained .05 inches.

Total rainfall for day .08 inches.

October 16

Worked around camp today reinforcing tents, tent pegs and ropes.

October 17

Gathered wood for cooking today. Also cleaned out cook shack. Wood is getting quite scarce around here. Boys fished but caught nothing.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

October 18

Worked on trail today clearing and pulling weeds. The wind was blowing rather strong today, however the sea has been calm.

October 19

Hauled rocks up from beach for lining the edges of the trail. Wind was pretty strong today but still the ocean was calm.

October 20

Sunday, no work today. Spent part of the day reading and part of the day looking for shells.

October 21

Worked around camp today pulling weeds and relining the bricks along the edges of the walk.

October 22

Dug a new hole today for dumping empty cans and garbage into. Old dump is filled with empty cans and debris. The new hole is adjacent to the old one.

October 23

Worked on clearing weeds on trail today. Also hauled rocks and lined portion of the trail with it. Today was unusually windy, the wind attaining a maximum velocity of [blank].

The sea, likewise, was extra rough, choppy, and the water rather dirty.

October 24

Hauled some rocks today. Boys spent most of the day fishing. Came home with 14 manini, so we had fish for dinner. The wind was not so strong today as it was yesterday. The sea was still rough and dirty. Finished one drum of water today. Also finished the last of the canned peaches.

October 25

Worked more on the trail today. Hauled rocks from the beach and lined trail with them. The wind is back to normal. Finished the last of the pork and beans today.

October 26

Cleared the weeds up to the well today. Finished the trail except lining of stones on the last stretch of about 20 yards.

October 27

Sunday, no work today. Boys went fishing today and brought back 10 manini. Spent the rest of the day reading. The has been calm today, in fact too calm.

October 28

Relined the rocks on the trail to make the edges look as straight as possible. Also cleared away the weeds along the side of the trail. Finished last of the frankfurter sausages today.

Pandemonium broke loose today when the sea became a raging demon. She dwarfed her performance of Sept. 24-28. Combers about 20-30 feet in height washed up on the beach at the rate of six per minute. Tons of sand has been washed away and it would be quite impossible to land a boat now.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

October 29

Worked around camp today, pulling weeds and trimming the cocoanut leaves. Hauled our first drum of water from the well over the new trail today.

The sea was worse today than it was yesterday. Every time a wave broke on the reef, it was accompanied by a loud roar comparable to the roar of a great big gun at a distance. Waves washed up to 20 yds from the lower terrace this evening. The undertow and current is so strong that we have had quite a battle trying to swim.

October 30

Cleaned out supply tent today and rearranged the remaining supplies meat stocks. Hauled another drum of water from the well today.

Today's performance by the sea is a repetition of yesterday. Boys had some fun making and sailing toy boats in the water that had gathered in a sort of through [sic – trough?] between the camp and the sea.

October 31

Took an inventory of supplies today. So far we are pretty well stocked. We have finished our canned peaches, pork and beans, frankfurter sausages, and potatoes.

Julius Rodman of the Coman Expedition asked for supplies as he was running low. He took the following:

1 can, vienna sausage	1 can, cocoa
9 can, spinach	1 case, milk
6 can, sauerkraut	2 box chicken noodles
12 can, corn	3 lime mix
12 can, applesauce	

Sea is still rough today.

November 1

Dug and conditioned the ground around the cocoa nut trees today, so as to give it a better chance to grow. Also hauled up another drum of water. The sea is still rough today but not as rough as it was the past two days. I believe it will remain in this condition from now on.

November 2

Cleaned out the well today. There was quite a bunch of moss floating on the surface and plenty of rubbish at the bottom of the well. How it got there is a mystery to me.

The sea is still rough today. Finished one drum of water today.

November 3

Sunday, no work today. Boys decided to fish today because the sea is still rough. Spent the day reading and sleeping.

November 4

Hauled a drum of water up from the well today for watering cocoanuts and grass. The sea was still quite rough today.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

November 5

Worked a little cleaning around camp today but spent greater part of day fishing because of a sudden unexpected calm sea. Caught 12 big ulaulani-ho<sup>38</sup>. Ate two raw, one cooked, and dried the rest. We will now have enough dried fish to carry us through when the sea is too rough and fishing quite hazardous.

November 6

Reinforced all tent stakes, guy ropes, etc. Also hauled a drum of water up from the well. The sea was unusually calm today.

November 7

Collected and chopped wood for cooking today. We got most of our wood from the northern corner of the island. Wood is getting scarcer every time we look for it.

November 8

Cleaned part of the old trail today, pulling weeds that have grown on it during the past two months. Also hauled one drum of water up from the well. Boys fished today and caught one squid and 8 manini. We had these for dinner.

November 9

Finished cleaning the remainder of the old trail today. Boys fished and caught one squid and three lobsters today. The sea is commencing to get rough again. At 12:00 PM it rained .01 inches.

November 10

Sunday, no work today. Boys fished again today, catching one squid, one uhu, and three lobsters. Dried the squid but cooked and ate the rest of the catch for dinner. Finished one drum of water today.

November 11

Hauled a drum of water up from the well today. The sea was not very calm today, but the boys went fishing, however they did not catch any fish.

November 12

The sea was calm enough to fish in today, so the boys went fishing and caught one mullet, 14 wholehole, and two Manini. We had fried and steamed fish for supper. The sea began to get rougher during the evening.

November 13

With several pieces of lumber which we found near the north corner of the island. Hooper built a frame to use as a roof frame to be thatched with fili [sic - pili] grass.

November 14

Hauled a drum of water up from the well today. Hooper thatched pili grass on the frame he built yesterday. He then mounted it upon four empty drums and it afforded a very cool arbor to sit under when it gets hot.

---

<sup>38</sup> Unknown.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

November 15

Took inventory of supplies today. We have very little meat left. This is so because we have not been able to fish very much in this rough weather. However, we have taken advantage of the days that have been slightly calm to fish all we can. At 6:30 P.M. it rained .02 inches.

November 16

The sea was rather calm today so the boys fished. Caught two lobsters, one squid, and five wholehole. We had fresh fish for supper.

November 17

Sunday, no work today. We spent the day reading and playing cards. Also looked for shells after dinner. The sea was very rough today sending huge combers upon the beach. Finished onions today.

November 18

Hauled drum of water from well today. The rats had a grand time last night chewing off the leaves of our cocoanut trees. They chewed the stalks off right near the cocoanut shell. They must be very hungry. Finished one drum of water today.

November 19

Cleaned out the cook shack today, cleaning the pots and pans thoroughly. Boys looked for shells today. They sea was rather rough today.

November 20

Hauled a drum of water up from the well today. Last night the rats chewed off more of our cocoanut plants. They must have been desperately hungry to do so. However, this has riled us, so we are having a rat drive tonight. The purpose of this drive is to kill as many rats as we can.

November 21

The sea being quite calm today, the boys took advantage of the good weather by going fishing. Caught four uhu, two lobsters, and three squid. We had fresh fish and lobster for dinner. Captured and caught 22 rats in our drive last night. We saturated them with kerosene and burned them to death.

November 22

Hauled a drum of water up from the well today. The sea was unusually calm today. Schools of porpoises were in evidence throughout the day. Today's weather was very unusual in that there was haze over the sea almost all day and the wind was almost nil. At 1:45 P.M. there was a sudden whirlwind that picked up dirt, rubbish and pieces of dry grass, hurling it into the air. This lasted for about five minutes then the wind died down again. In the evening there were several flashes of lightning toward the NNW. We continued our rat drive and caught and killed 20 more rats last night.

November 23

Worked around camp today tidying up tents and camp grounds. Boys fished today but the sea was a trifle too rough so they caught none. Finished last of the canned ham today.

November 24

Sunday, no work today. Spent the day reading and playing cards. The ocean was very rough today and getting rougher still. Finished last can of pineapples today.

November 25

Sighted yacht "Kinkajou" at daybreak approaching the island from eastward. She arrived and anchored off the SSE corner of the island and at about 8:45 A.M. The first boat load ashore was caught in one of the huge waves that had been pounding on the reef since midnight. The boat was caught about 200-250 yds off shore and was turned over, and tossed hither and tither like a cork in a tub of boiling water. Four occupants of the boat were Capt. Flink, Mr. Harold Gatty, Joe King, and Toa Hall. Flink is Master of the "Kinkajou"; Gatty, member of Coman's Expedition; King and Hall, Samoan boys, members of the crew. All men were saved and none were seriously injured. Also saved the mail bag, some onions and lemons. All of the time the sea is getting rougher. Finally at 2:15 P.M. the sea was so mad that it unleashed one gigantic wave that swept over the whole west ridge of the island. It wrecked our terrace, swamped our campsite, taking anything in its way with it, going as far as 300 yds inland. At 4 P.M. another wave of similar proportions swept up and over the west ridge again. The four brick walls at the old campsite were half filled with sea water. The four men from the Kinkajou are remaining with us as our guests until the sea calms down. We are doing our best to make them as comfortable as possible. In the meantime the sea is getting rougher and rougher.

November 26

The sea is still rough today. Where there was formerly tons of sand and yds of beach there is now nothing but white sea foam. Capt. Flink will not attempt to go through the surf today.

Spent most of the day fortifying camp against more onslaughts of colossal waves. Gatty and Capt. Flink gave us news of what was going on in the rest of the world. Samoan boys told us about living conditions in their native islands. They also sang some songs in their native tongue. Finished one drum of water today, and also finished bacon today.

November 27

There seems to be no letting down in the condition of the sea today. No attempt will be made to break through the surf today. Accompanied Capt. Flink and Gatty on a trip around the island collecting guano and phosphate specimens. Samoan boys collected firewood with us. They also brought home some live tridacna clams which they taught us to eat. Ate some raw and some cooked. Tasted very good. Finished our last can of vienna sausages today.

November 28

This is Thanksgiving Day but the sea doesn't seem to know it. It is still angry and rumbling like a spoiled tiger.

Having no turkey, chicken, or pig, didn't spoil our Thanksgiving Day party a bit. We caught two booby birds and introduced them to the cook. The cook curried one and stewed the other and believe me, when dinner was over there was no booby bird left on the table. Every body enjoyed it and was surprised to find that it tasted so good. That was something to be thankful for.

The greater part of the day was overcast [sic] and gloomy.

From 8 to 12 noon it rained .03 inches.

At 7:00 P.M. it rained .04 inches

At 11:00 P.M. it rained .01 inches.

Total rainfall for the day .08 inches.

November 29

The sea was slightly better today so Capt. Flink and a boat crew broke through the surf safely. However,

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

on the trip back to the island the boat overturned in the surf. Lashed in the boat was  $\frac{3}{4}$  bag of rice,  $\frac{1}{2}$  bag sugar, one bag containing about 20 lbs sweet potatoes, 1 doz lemons, 5 lbs onions, and one pumpkin. All of these were saved. The sugar was soaked but it was immediately dipped in fresh water then dried out. In several hours it was as good as new.

The sea got rough again so no more attempts were made to go through the surf.

November 30

The sea was still rough today, but Coman, Capt. Flink and Gatty decided to go to Howland to break their camp on that island, and hoping that when they return to Baker the sea would be calmer. Their first attempt to go through the surf was thwarted when the boat overturned. An hour later they went through successfully. The "Kinkajou" left for Howland at 2:30 P.M.

We took an inventory of supplies during the remainder of the afternoon and found that we were low on canned meats. Finished rice today.

December 1

Sunday, no work today. Boys spent the day resting after several days hard work trying to send the "Kinkajou's" boat through the surf. The sea let up a little today, however the waves were still huge. Finished one drum water today. Also finished our sugar.

December 2

Sighted the "Kinkajou" returning from Howland at about 9 A.M. The sea was fair enough today and she came alongside the island about 10:45 A.M. Again the first boat load ashore turned over in the surf. The first boat went out successfully with a load of equipment. On the second load ashore, Coman sent us 6 cans corned beef, 6 large cans sardines, and 6 cans salmon. He also asked us for some canned vegetables, so when the last boat went through the surf they took with them 12 cans corn, 12 cans spinach, 8 cans sauerkraut, 8 cans of peas and 6 cans of tomatoes.

Finally at 4 P.M. the "Kinkajou" set sail for Pago Pago, Samoa, leaving us once more in peace and solitude with vivid memories of heroic attempts to battle through the pounding surf. Fortunately no lives were lost and no one was seriously injured in the five times the boat overturned. In about 15 attempts to go through the surf from land, only 4 were successful.

December 3

We began our work camp clearance today by cleaning our main tent and restoring it to ship shape condition. The sea was better today. Hooper caught a plover today which he fried for dinner. It tasted fine.

December 4

We continued camp rehabilitation today by revamping and cleaning our supply tent. A considerable amount of debris had been swept into it when the sea came over the crest a week ago.

December 5

Cleaned around our camp site today, recovering bricks and rebuilding the walk around our camp. The sea is beginning to get nasty again. We are expecting the waves to sweep over the crest again any time now.

December 6

Cleaned some more around campsite today. Rebuilding walk around camp. Boys spent part of the day

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

looking for shells. The sea was rough again today. The birds that have been flying in circles over the island from the time we first came here, have not been seen around here for several days not.

December 7

The sea was calm enough today for us to fish in so we took the opportunity to do so. Caught 12 aholehole and 10 amaama. We had a good fish dinner. Spent rest of day looking for shells.

December 8

Sunday, no work today. Went fishing but caught no fish. Spent remainder of day reading and playing cards.

December 9

We changed watches last night at midnight. Tried to fish again today but by noon the sea was too rough. About two o'clock the sea was boiling mad and getting worse all the time. At 4 o'clock there was a school of sea bats just outside the breakers. Looked as if they were attacking something and having a grand time at it. At times they could be seen on the crest of a huge wave and they sure were big hambres.

December 10

Cleaned area around cook shack today, burning the rubbish and weeds. Spent rest of day looking for shells. Finished one drum of water today.

December 11

Gathered firewood for cooking today. Got most wood from north part of island. The sea was quite calm today. Boys fished and caught 8 aholehole.

December 12

Hauled some sand up from the beach to re-floor our tent with. Also hauled some bricks to be used on the walks later. Looked for shells again today.

December 13

Worked on our lawn today, raking the dried grass and burning it. Also spread dirt on it for top soil so that the grass could grow better. We had boiled clams for dinner and it tasted very good.

December 14

We fished today. The sea was quite rough, however, we caught 10 aholehole and two amaama. Spent rest of the day reading. Herbert Hooper who is to be our Christmas Day cook took a trip today in search of likely booby bird for our forthcoming Xmas Dinner. He claims to have found one which he believes will fulfill the necessary requirements for a pleasing meal. We shall soon see.

December 15

Sunday, no work today. Spent most of the day reading and playing cards. The wind came from a southerly direction all day. This made the day very dry and miserably hot. The ocean was medium rough with large ground swells.

December 16

Took regular inventory today instead of yesterday. Also cleaned supply tent. Boys fished today and

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

caught 7 wholehole and one amaama, so we had fried fish for dinner. The sea was the same as yesterday, but the wind came from a westerly direction practically all day. Finished one drum of water today.

December 17

Cleaned up our tool tent today, relining its edges with bricks and hauling sand up from the beach for its floor. The sea was medium today. Gathered about 70 clams on the other side of the island, so we had good clam chowder for dinner.

December 18

The sea was rather calm today so the boys fished and caught 11 wholehole and one papiopio. Also caught some aamas (black rock crabs) which we ate raw for dinner.

At 7:20 P.M. lightning flashed out of a cloud that was hanging very low over the southwestern corner of the island. It flashed continuously for about 45 minutes with about a 3 minute interval between flashes. Then at 9:30 P.M. it began to rain with the wind blowing from the South. Suddenly at about 10:30 P.M. the wind shifted to the west and continued to blow from the west for the remainder of the night, all the while raining steadily. From 9:30 PM to 12 PM it rained .0 [sic] inches.

December 19

Last night's rain continued right through the early morning. The rain leaked through the tent and we all slept in soaken blankets. Throughout the day the sky was overcase [sic] and cloudy.

In the nine months that we have been here, today was the coolest day, the temperature being below the 86 mark throughout the day. We spent most of the day reading playing cards in the evening. The sea was choppy all day. From 12 PM to 6 AM it rained .15 inches.

December 20

We hauled some rocks today for rebuilding the terrace which was demolished when the sea swept over the west ridge of the island on Nov. 25 last. Except for rain during the early morning, the day was normal, however. The sea was getting rough toward evening. At 1:35 AM it rained .02 inches. At 3:20 AM, it rained .19 inches. Total rainfall for day .21 inches.

December 21

The sea was very calm today, so we fished almost all morning, catching 12 wholehole and 4 amaama. Spent rest of day looking for shells.

December 22

Sunday, no work today. Spent most of the day reading and sleeping. Played cards throughout the evening. From 12 Noon on, the sky was overcast. At 9:10 P.M. it rained .03 inches.

December 23

Today was introduced with a rain during the early morning. The sky was a complete overcase [sic] throughout the whole day, thereby making it decidedly cooler than it was on the 19<sup>th</sup>. The highest that the mercury recorded today was 82 d. There was quite a steady squall between 10:15 A.M. and noon.

At 3:30 A.M. it rained .04 inches. From 10:15 AM to 12 noon, it rained .18 inches. Total rainfall for day, .22 inches.

December 24

We had quite a downpour this morning before sunrise. We gathered firewood for cooking tomorrow's

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

big meal. Firewood was rather rainsoaken. We played cards all evening up to midnight, the evening's themesong being "Jingle Bells." This morning's rain was the heaviest we've had in months. At 5:00 A.M., it rained .60 inches. At 7:35 A.M., it rained .03 inches. Total rainfall for day, .63 inches.

December 25

We celebrated Christmas by getting up late this morning. Spent most of the morning fishing. We caught 14 awholehole, 2 squid, and one 70 lb ulna. At about 2 P.M., Herbert Hooper, our cook, slaughtered a booby bird and started to prepare the biggest and the most palatable dinner we ever had on Baker Island.

The menu included curried booby with rice, fried ulua steak, cooked squid, fish chowder, hard tack, poi, and coffee.

The wind was quite strong throughout the day.

December 26

Hauled more rocks for the terrace today. Also hauled bricks for the steps. The wind was furious today, more especially this morning. At about 9:15 A.M. it tore our supply tent and knocked it to the ground. We did not attempt to set it up again for fear of tearing it beyond use.

December 27

We worked on the upper terrace today, facing it with new stones that we hauled. The wind wasn't so strong today, so we fixed the supply tent the best way we could and put it up again. Finished one drum of water.

December 28

Worked some more on the upper terrace today. Spent the afternoon fishing. We caught 12 awholehole, 6 amaama, and two squid. The sea was getting pretty rough toward evening.

December 29

Sunday, no work today. Boys spent part of the day fishing but caught nothing, the sea being too rough. Read during the afternoon and played cards during the evening.

December 30

Finished working on the upper terrace today. Hauled some rocks for repairing the lower terrace. Fished and caught 14 awholehole and 3 amaama today. The sea is getting quite rough, especially during the evenings.

December 31

Fixed the steps on the terrace today, resetting it with bricks and pieces of 8" x 8"s. Went fishing today, but the sea was too rough, so caught only 10 awholehole. Also took inventory this afternoon. The sea is getting very rough again, sending huge waves onto the beach.

January 1, 1936

Declared today a holiday, so did nothing but check weather. Spent most of the day reading and playing cards during the evening. The sea was very rough today. Finished the last of the chicken noodles today. Our cook for today, Wm. Kaina, failed to produce a meal worthy of the holiday.

January 2

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Started working on the lower terrace today. Also transplanted five cocoanut trees down near the seepage basin where the other cocoanut plants are doing fine. The sea is still rough today.

January 3

Transplanted five more cocoanut trees today. These trees have not been doing well at the camp site. Also hauled some more rocks for the terrace today.

January 4

Worked on the terrace today. The sea was not very rough today so we fished catching 16 wholehole, 4 amaama, and two squid.

January 5

Sunday, no work today. Spent the day reading and sleeping. Played cards during the evening.

January 6

Finished work on lower terrace today, completing the steps and leveling off of the ground.

Finished one drum of water today.

The sea was unusually calm today, but the tide was too low to catch any fish.

At 8:45 A.M., it rained .02 inches. At 11:15 P.M., it rained .02 inches. Total rainfall for day, .04 inches.

January 7

We started to get the camp into ship-shape today for the coming of the Itasca. Pulled weeds around the camp site, cleared away whatever debris there was and sprayed some new top soil over the grass.

January 8

Worked some more around camp today putting tool tent into shape. Boys fished this afternoon catching 10 wholehole, 4 amaama, and one 50 pound ulua. We had fried ulua steak, raw ulua, and boiled amaama for dinner. Dried rest of fish.

January 9

Put our supply tent into good condition today segregating whatever supplies we have on hand into neat, separate stacks. Also hauled several bags of sand up from beach to re-floor the tent.

January 10

Cleaned area around cook shack today. Also dug new garbage and rubbish hole, the old one being full. Boys fished today but caught nothing, the sea being too rough.

January 11

Cleaned up our living quarters today, stacking the magazines neatly and burning all the rubbish. Boys fished but caught nothing today. At 11:45 P.M., it rained .33 inches.

January 12

Sunday, no work today. Spent most of the day packing personal belongings so they will be ready when ship gets here.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

January 13

Cleaned up area round old stone building at old camp site, raking up and burning all the dry weeds and rubbish. Finished our last can of baking powder today.

January 14

Cleaned up our instrument tent today, reinforcing the tent guys and tent pegs. Boys fished and caught five lobsters. Finished our last can of corned beef today. This means that we have to fish for whatever meat we need hereafter.

January 15

Cleaned out cook shack today, scrubbing table and safe. Boys fished again today and caught one lobster and one squid. Took inventory of remaining supplies and provisions. Finished the last of the canned poi today.

January 16

Raked up all the rubbish and dry weeds below camp, burning it in the evening. Boys fished today and caught one 15 pound ulaula. Put up lights tonight as beacons for ship.

January 17

Gathered firewood for cooking, and reinforced all tent guy and tent pegs. Boys collected some shells and packed them to take home. Finished one drum of water today. The sea was very rough today. Put up lights again tonight.

January 18

Cleaned up around camp today. Pulled weeds out of the little trail. Also planted hedge of pigweed on the upper terrace.

Boys fished but caught nothing today, the sea being too rough.

Put up lights again tonight.

## Chapter 13: Planning and Execution, 4<sup>th</sup> Equatorial Cruise

William T. Miller and his supervisor at the Bureau of Air Commerce, Rex Martin, met with the Undersecretary of State after the third equatorial cruise. At this time, it was agreed that Commerce transfer jurisdiction over the three islands to another executive department, but to check with the Interior Department to see if by doing so, Commerce could grant leases for guano. It was determined shortly thereafter that the answer was no. Discussions then proceeded if Commerce would then only secure the rights to control aeronautics and related communications. The situation remained unresolved, most likely due to the ambiguity of sovereignty, still being discussed with Great Britain. The third London Naval Conference was scheduled for December, providing an opportunity for side-bar discussions on the islands' sovereignty.



*Figure 4. Meeting at the State Department, October 31, 1935, probably discussing the three equatorial island leasing by Pan Am Airways. From the left, seated: Eugene Vidal, Director, Bureau of Air Commerce, Dpt. of Comm.; Stephen Gibbons, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury; R. Branch, 2nd Postmaster General in charge of Air Mail; Richard Southgate, chief of the Protocol Division, State Department; Juan T. Trippe, President of Pan-American and Witness before the group. Back row-William Miller, Bureau of Air Commerce; Rex Martin, Assistant Director of the Bureau, and Stephen Latchford, of the Treaty Division of the State Department. Photo from Library of Congress*

Miller returned to Honolulu, and began preparations for re-supplying the equatorial islands. Suspecting that operations might be discontinued by instructions from Washington, Miller included Major C. L. Bissell of the Army to survey government property. Capt. Meyer again acted as Miller's assistant. The USCGC Itasca left Honolulu on January 9, arriving at Palmyra on the 13<sup>th</sup>, and proceeded late that afternoon for Jarvis, arriving on the 15<sup>th</sup> of January. Miller replaced two of the colonists, and surveyed the remains of the Coman camp. Miller relayed some information regarding the Amaranth Shipwreck:

“This vessel was a 4-masted, 1-deck, wooden schooner and was built in 1901 at Benecia, California. It was owned by the Barkentine Amaranth Company of San Francisco. The date of the wreck of this boat was in August, 1913, when it was making its trip from New Castle, Australia, to San Francisco. The wreck occurred near Jarvis Island. The information concerning this wreck was first reported by cable on September 21, 1913, from the Commander of the Naval Station at Tutuila, Samoa. The copy of the telegram which was sent reads as follows: ‘American Barkentine Amaranth New Castle to San Francisco wrecked the vicinity of Jarvis Island. Captain, wife, child and crew safe here.’”

The Itasca then headed for Baker Island, arriving on January 19. Finding rough seas, the crew loaded supplies on the south shore. A quick inspection of the camp by Miller and Meyer was followed by the replacement of two colonists. The re-supply operation was conducted quickly, as the seas were getting worse. The ship then sailed for Howland Island, arriving early evening, and drifted offshore until morning.

Howland Island resupply operations went smoothly, with ideal sea and weather conditions. With an inspection of camp and exchange of three colonists, the Itasca departed at noon for Swains Island and Pago Pago, Samoa. The third colonist, Folinga Faufata, was removed as Miller had the impression that he was homesick and wanted to return after one term.

Miller's reasoning for planning to go to Pago Pago instead of Honolulu was three-fold: should the sea and weather conditions for resupplying the islands be poor such that the ship had to lay offshore for some time would require re-fueling and additional water. He had arranged for obtaining fuel from the S. S. Monterey as that ship would stop at Samoa during her scheduled cruise. Secondly, Miller knew from prior meetings with the State Department that definite action would be taken regarding the islands at the end of the London Naval Conference. With the Itasca in Pago Pago, it would be quicker and more efficient to remove the colonists from the islands instead of having another cruise from Honolulu. Thirdly, it would give Miller an opportunity to survey the aeronautical features of Tutuila. The plan was to stay in Pago Pago until February 12.

The Itasca proceeded to Swains Island, 200 miles north of Pago Pago. A hurricane had struck the island the previous week with much damage. Miller left A. Piianaia and K. Opiopio on Swains Island to collect specimens for the Bishop Museum. As Swains Island is on the return route from Pago Pago, no extra cruising would be needed by the Itasca to pick up the two young men.

The Itasca arrived at Naval Station Pago Pago on January 25.

## Chapter 14: Jarvis Island, January – March, 1936

Colonists:

Kenneth Bell, leader

Jacob Haili

William Yomes

Henry Mahikoa

January 15 1936

Having completed a four month's record of weather observations, the four occupants of Jarvis Island waited for the U.S.C.G.C. Itasca. Our food supply were about exhausted: eleven gallons of tomatoes, five pounds of beans and fish making up our supply. We had to make our supply, which were sent, last four months, instead of our designated time of three months. Also at our meal table were two men of the Coman Expedition, who ran out of food supply on December 12, and ate with us until December 29.

On January the 15<sup>th</sup> the Itasca was sighted at 9:30 A.M. by Henry Ahia. The Coast-Guard-Cutter was approximately 10 miles out when it was sighted, and she lowered her life-boats at 10:30. We were all excited, naturally because this was the second ship to land her crew since September the fifteenth.

The first boat in brought in Mr. Miller, Capt. Meyer, Sgt. Collins and seven Kam boys, namely Solomon Kalama, Joseph Kim, W. Yomes, Alexander Kahapea, Henry Chumikini, George Kahanu, Henry Mahikoa: the first three named being graduates of this school. Luther Waiwaiole, a graduate, and James Carroll who is still attending school were aboard in charge of the shipping of our food supply, taking their liberty later.

Vigorous hand-clasps were exchanged between our group and theirs and we were very glad to see our friends again.

Henry Ahia and Daniel Toomey who had been on this island for ten months and also the companions of Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili for four months prepared to return home.

Kenneth Bell was appointed leader of Jarvis for the last stretch of the expedition<sup>39</sup>. The remaining three men of this island are William Yomes, Henry Mahikoa, and Jacob Haili, the first two named starting their first day today.

Moving pictures were taken of the four boys that lived on this island by Mr. Miller and later of the four boys that were to stay for another term.

Kenneth Bell and Jacob Haili were invited on board the Itasca and were cordially greeted by Capt. Brown. He seemed to be a very jovial person. A big dinner was ready for these two boys and it was enjoyed to the fullest thereof. At 3:00 P.M. they returned to the island along with the crew going on liberty.

A hacksaw was brought from the ship and Sgt. Collins and a lot of sailors crossed the Island and brought back the steering wheel of the wrecked ship, Amaranth. Two 8"x8"x10" [sic – 10 foot?] posts were also brought for the purposes of building a platform for a cannon that is in the Bishop Museum in Honolulu, Hawaii. This old cannon was found on Baker Island. Shells were collected from the boys that were living on the island of Jarvis, so the Museum could study them.

The Kam boys enjoyed themselves while on the island by fishing and exploring various places of interest on the island.

At five o'clock, a call was given for all visitors to return back to the ship. The remaining four boys gave the party a hearty farewell and the Itasca was soon on her way for Baker and Howland.

Kenneth, Henry, William, and Jacob then started to carry the provisions to the supply tent. At seven o'clock supper was ready and Henry and William enjoyed their first meal since sailing from

---

<sup>39</sup> No other mention in any documentation indicates that the colonization was to only last four terms.

Honolulu. After supper the two new boys were the soul [sic] survivors of the bombardment of questions shot by Jacob Haili and Kenneth Bell, who were just anxious to hear of everything in Honolulu.

Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob retired to bed at 10:45 P.M., preparing, and raring to go for the last term of this expedition.

January 16, 1936

This morning Jacob Haili recorded the daily weather reports. He showed Henry Mahikoa how to use and read various weather recording instruments that is used on this island, Henry is learning rapidly.

Our daily routine of work was started off with Henry and Jacob cooking, and William and Kenneth doing the washing of the dishes.

After breakfast, we continued carrying our provisions to the supply tent. During the morning, Kenneth built shelves in our kitchen and food that were to be used soon, was placed there.

During the afternoon Henry did some exploring on the island studying the birds and also collecting sea shells, while Yomes taught Haili a few songs played in slack-key on the guitar. At approximately five o'clock, Haili had the pleasure of clipping the hair off Mahikoa's head to a shiny bald.

In the evening, we played cards, and the three of us were almost choked to death laughing when Henry told us that he wanted to be born on April the 12 but his mother told him to take the 13<sup>th</sup>.

January 17, 1936

Today, William Yomes started his first day, on duty. Henry and William has learned and use of the weather instruments already. Jacob and Kenneth helps them in describing the different clouds, of which there are not accustomed to yet, because only a few types of clouds appeared so far.

Kenneth Bell, Henry, and William put the food supply tent in order this morning and an inventory was taken. Jacob busied himself by putting this log up to date. We have 37 drums of fresh water and this amount should last us nine months if we use one drum a week. This is our maximum amount of water used per week.

In the afternoon Henry and Kenneth went to collect shells. When they returned the two new boys were taught the ways of surfing, done on Jarvis, by Kenneth and Jacob. They enjoyed their first lesson very much.

After supper, the Jarvis checker champ Haili and the Honolulan Yomes, played five games ending with the score of two each and a tie. Kenneth and Henry furnished the music while the contest was on.

January 18, 1936

Henry Mahikoa came on duty today, this being his first time on. During the morning Kenneth Bell and William Yomes spent their time repairing a road that leads to the beach so that it would be much easier to roll our drums of water up to our houses. This road was wrecked, when we had rough weather, by the gigantic waves. The sea rose to about the level of our house, this being fifteen feet above sea level.

Henry Mahikoa and Jacob Haili checked an inventory of tools and various miscellaneous equipment.

Henry and Kenneth planted two coconuts in cans that had a diameter of fourteen inches square. A lot of plants have been sent to Jarvis by the H.S.PLA. [sic – HSPA, Hawaiian Sugar Plantation Association], of Honolulu.

We will also endeavor the planting of fruit seeds taken from the fruits that was given us, such as avocado pears, prunes, pineapple, and dates.

In the evening, before supper, Henry sat on the beach, deciding whether to bathe, or fool the sharks and not bathe. He finally made his decision the sharks were around. He waded in about 10 feet,

but soon came out faster than when he went in, with a six-foot shark at his heels. This shark was soon caught with a hook by William and Henry, making this event the first of their shark experience on Jarvis.

January 19, 1936

Kenneth Bell came on duty today doing the recording of the weather.

During the morning Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob hauled up two drums of water. Twelve drums of water was brought to the island this time.

After hauling the drums, we all went fishing and had a swell time together. When Henry first saw the schools of aholehole, he got so excited, that he threw his spear and it fell short of the school. After fishing we amused ourselves by surfing.

We were all tired out after lunch so everyone slept for the afternoon, with the exception of the man on duty.

William Yomes later planted two coconut trees in cans. If the trees that H.S.P.A. of Honolulu gave us grows, we will have the pleasure of resting in its shade, and possibly acquire more rain.

Evening found Jacob and William practicing their talent on the string instruments, and Kenneth showed Henry a few games and tricks in cards.

January 20, 1936

The weather recording today was done by Jacob Haili.

This morning, two more water drums were hauled up the beacon by William, Henry, Kenneth, and Jacob.

The tide today varied, being low for a few minutes, then suddenly rising to rage violently.

A discussion of Honolulu and its doings were carried on before lunch, after our daily work was completed.

At three o'clock in the afternoon, William and Jacob went surfing, William had his first experience in surfing on the large rollers and also feel the strength of the strong back current of the sea at Jarvis. Kenneth later joined them while Henry hunted for shells.

The evening was spent, in the home of William and Henry, by playing card games and music with our string instruments.

January 21, 1936

This morning, William Yomes did the recording of the weather.

So far, our young trees and plants seem to growing nicely, with the exception of one coconut plant that hasn't sprung any new shoots yet.

Today, Henry, William, Kenneth and Jacob hauled up two more water drums. The hauling of the barrels have been made easy by the use of a one inch rope that is about a hundred yards long. The two ends of this rope are tied to the beacon and is lengthened out, two ropes parallel two [sic] each other, down to the beach fifty yards below the beacon. The barrel is placed on the two lengths and the slack is thrown over and used to roll the barrels up hill.

During the afternoon, Kenneth showed William and Henry two different devices used in our gymnasium. We have Jowett's system of body building on Jarvis. Henry and William did their first exercises on the course today, eagerly hoping to build their physics [sic] to a beautiful manhood.

January 22, 1936

Henry Mahikoa did our recording, filling all our weather procedures. This term, we have another addition in our weather reports, this being the recording of the tide.

Two more drums of water were hauled up today with all hands at Jarvis doing the job.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

After hauling up the drums, we prepared to go fishing. We have no diving goggles on Jarvis now, so our sun goggles were plastered up to prevent leaks and this as used very efficiently. Henry went fishing with Bell while Yomes stayed with Haili nearer to the camp. Henry speared an awholehole without knowing it and Bell showed Henry the fish and spear. Once Henry caught an Uhu about a foot long and got excited and clapped his hands gleefully. The fish finding itself still in the water, wiggled itself off the spear's barb and swam away leaving a sad dase [sic – face?] for Henry.

In the afternoon, William, Henry, and Kenneth went surfing: using 1x10x2 boards to glide thru the water. The two new boys are beginning to be experts in this type of manipulation on the waves.

January 23, 1936

Today, Kenneth took his turn of duty in our routine of weather recording.

Two more drums of water were hauled up today by Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob, leaving two more on the beach to be hauled up tomorrow. This will be the last of the drums that was set on the beach by the Itasca.

During the morning, Kenneth dug up a coconut plant that had been planted in the guano ground some time in March of the year 1935. This was then placed in a can with sand as its foundation, and this plant will be treated the same as the new coconut plants brought here. This is the only plant that survived, in the extra-rich guano, out of the five brought here on the first trip of the Itasca to the island. It is our belief that coconuts will grow better in the sand than it will in guano.

The rest of the morning was spent, by Jacob William and Henry, playing music. William, who is quite an expert on the piano, reproduces his piano chords and what nots on the guitar and thus we are learning a few solos on this instrument.

January 24, 1936

This morning all of Jarvis helped in the hauling of the last drums of water sent here.

At 10 o'clock, Kenneth, Henry and Yomes made a trip across the island, to the ship wreck, for the purposes of bringing home a few pieces of 2"x23"x10" [sic – 10 foot?] lumber. This was William's first visit to the Amaranth and he did his exploration of said object.

While these boys were at the wreck, Jacob stayed back and took charge of the recording. During the morning he mixed a can of green paint, the color that is used by the army. He then painted his house, finishing, at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

During the afternoon, Kenneth and Henry began guilding [sic – building] another room under Jacob Haili's two story house. This room will be used by Henry and William when the air is stifling in their own house. The new room will be sort of open air room with the walls rising about one half the height of the room.

January 25, 1936

Today, Yomes was placed on duty, doing the weather recording.

During the morning, Kenneth and Henry again visited the Amaranth, and returned with more lumber for the room they are constructing. They put up whatever lumber they brought and stopped working for the day.

Jacob collected lumber, strewn about the island, for firewood.

Our coconut plants are growing nicely, some of which has produced a goodly amount of new shoots, or palm leaves.

At 3:30 PM, Jacob Haili took his daily physical exercise for body building and later was followed by Henry, Kenneth and William.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

A new moon found Jacob and William strumming on their stringed instr- [sic] and Henry reading a classical novelet [sic]. By eight o'clock the moon slipped off to dreamland and was accompanied by the population of Jarvis.

January 26, 1936

Henry Mahikoa did the weather recording on Jarvis today.

The four boys of Jarvis observed Sunday by singing a few hymns. The rest of the day was spent in leisure.

Just before dinner, William, Kenneth, and Jacob practiced their swimming strokes in the channel. William wanted to improve his form in swimming so Kenneth and Jacob taught him their fullest knowledge of the sport; the strokes mainly being the free-style and the breast stroke type. They were later joined by Henry. The channel, today, was unusually calm so the boys took the opportunity to practice swimming out and back, in the channel.

At four o'clock, all reported to the gymnasium of Jarvis and went thru their body building exercises.

The evening was spent playing on our instruments and also featuring Kenneth Bell's fantastic steps in his hula dancing, and the humorous steps of Henry Mahikoa's Samoan dance.

January 27, 1936

Kenneth Bell came on duty today doing the day's weather recording.

At 10:00 o'clock, Henry Mahikoa and Kenneth paid another visit to the Amaranth for more lumber. The lumber was gotten after a debris of ropes and etc. was cleared away. They finally returned at about 11:30 and began to use the lumber, that they had carried across the island, to build up the walls of their new weed-end [sic - widened] room to be. This job of building the walls was completed by 1:00 o'clock in the afternoon.

At 4:00 PM, the regular daily schedule of exercising was taken up and this was completed, this was done by the four of Jarvis at 4:30 P.M.

In the evening Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob played a foursome in the card game of rummy, the game ending promptly at 9:30. After the game, William, Henry and Jacob practiced singing modern Hawaiian songs.

Mahikoa was is the best tenor on the island was unanimously nominated to the position of first tenor, while the parts of baritone and second base were sung by William and Jacob respectively.

January 28, 1936

This morning Jacob Haili did the recording for the Island of Jarvis.

Kenneth Bell tapped another drum today. Later, during the morning, Kenneth and Henry carried seven bags of gravel up to the new room. The gravel will be used as a sort of flooring, taking the place of wood, which is beginning to be scarce on the island.

In the afternoon, everyone reported to the gymnasium for their daily exercise. The exercises are taken seriously on Jarvis and we expect to train for at least three or four months.

At 7:00 P.M., Jacob, Henry and William arrived at the residence of Kenneth Bell and a game of solitaire and one of rummy was played. Refreshments were served also. Later Kenneth and Jacob were invited to the home of William, Henry Inc., and again refreshments were served.

January 29, 1936

Today, William Yomes was placed in the office of our weather recording.

Promptly at 9:00 o'clock this morning, Kenneth, William and Henry started a roofing job on the home of William and Henry. The fly-tent, which was used previously as a protection from rain, was removed, and in its place was secured genuine roofing material and also new yard width strips of canvas. This job was done in about two hours.

During the afternoon, Kenneth, Henry and Jacob spent their time reading various magazines and books that were brought here by the Itasca. A lot of these books and magazines were contributed by several ladies and gentlemen of Honolulu, and we of Jarvis appreciate their thoughtfulness and contribution.

William Yomes spent the spare time, while on duty, hunting for sea shells. During the evening the boys did some reading and played some tunes of the guitar before retiring to bed.

January 30, 1936

Thursday morning brought Henry Mahikoa at the recording tent, doing the usual first reading at 6:00 AM.

During the morning, Jacob, William, Kenneth and Henry did some reading the latter two lounging in their newly constructed room.

The fifteen minutes previous to our lunch hour, was thoroughly enjoyed by swimming in the channel. Little attention is payed [sic] to watch the sharks, thereby getting the creepy feeling out of minds and also having more fun in swimming. The sharks seem to mind their own business so we leave them alone. But if this happens to be a big shark, he has to get another set of teeth if he lives to tell the tale, for shark jaw collecting if [sic] one of our hobby. During the evening William and Kenneth combed the beach for more shells and Kenneth returned with a shell that is rare on this island and to its shell hunters.

January 31, 1936

Kenneth Bell was in full charge of our weather recording tent today.

An inventory of our food supplies and also our tools, equipment and various other miscellaneous articles were checked today. The tools and the like were ok'ed up to a spoon. Our food inventory shows that we are not consuming as much as that of the last expedition.

After the completion of the inventory, Jacob, Henry, William and Kenneth went for a swim in the channel. Dinner was served immediately after our enjoyable swim. Father time found the four boys of Jarvis at the gymnasium, going through their daily exercises at 3:30 PM.

The evening was spent, in the home of Kenneth Bell, playing rummy. Rummy has become our favorite card game. Later we all adjourned to meet at the home of William Yomes and Henry for some refreshments. Cookies and orange punch were served.

February 1, 1936

To-day, Jacob Haili did Jarvis's weather recording.

Henry, William, Kenneth and Jacob started work on the future proposed landing field. A few hours were spent leveling various mounds and possibly dangerous holes that are situated in the vicinity of the field. When it began to get too hot we retreated to camp and all went for a swim in the channel. On the island of Jarvis, swimming is the best sport that we have. We swim before having our lunches and also before supper, spending approximately thirty minutes at each occasion thus enjoying it immensely.

Since we couldn't possibly attend the dance the Royal Hawaiian Hotel at ten in the evening, we took chances playing the guitar and the ukulele. The boys who do not play the instruments then would enjoy themselves dancing with either boxes or chairs.

At twelve o'clock the boys played their last dreamy blues and soon the population on Jarvis were in "Dreamland."

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

February 2, 1936

William Yomes came on duty this morning doing the recording for the day.

Henry, William, Kenneth and Jacob spent their time, during the morning, studying the various chords, of the guitar and ukulele. William also taught the three boys an advance lesson of the usage of minor and broken chords, deriving his experience from the piano.

Before lunch, we took our usual training of swimming in the channel. We greatly enjoy the mountainous billows that crash upon our bare uprooted and changing shore line.

A bit of body surfing was also done, the process being, to catch large rolling wave with arms extended forward, head down, and immediately after catching the wave, to swim with the freestyle stroke. By so doing, the body is propelled and carried with the wave until the wave reaches the shore.

During the evening, we played card games until 10:30, retiring immediately thereafter.

February 3, 1936

The 6:00 AM, reading today was taken by Henry Mahikoa.

Today, a coconut plant was transplanted at the left-front of Kenneth's home, it being transplanted by said name. This plant seems to be the strongest of the four that were brought here. A little soil, that was brought here from Honolulu, was used to give this plant a better foundation. Sand was also used.

Jacob, Henry, and William watched the large rollers that came thundering in. The waves wrecked our slab-walk that led to the beach. This walk has been wrecked about four or five times by the waves since the first expedition.

During the afternoon, Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob collected shells for the Bishop Museum. A great amount of work is being done for the Museum. The projects done include the gathering of insects, shells, eggs, and fishes.

February 4, 1936

The weather recording instruments were controlled, today, by Kenneth Bell.

Additional supply of roofing material was placed on the roof of William and Henry. The rain last night which amounted to one-hundredth of a rain-inch, proved that the material placed on the roof preceding that of today, was inadequate. Because of the shortage of roofing material, only one of this two sided roof was covered. The covered side is in such a position that when we have rain, the rain only hits this side. The far, two houses have been equipped with roofing material. Since there isn't enough material to cover the roof of Jacob Haili's home, Jacob uses canvas to protect any destructible, miscellaneous equipment that the rain may come in contact with.

The rest of the day, Jacob, Henry, Kenneth and William spent reading books and magazines and also swimming.

February 5, 1936

Jacob Haili did the recording of the weather on Jarvis Island today.

Today marked the third week of Henry and William's stay on the island of Jarvis and also Jacob and Kenneth's stay of approximately five months away from Honolulu.

Henry, Kenneth, William and Jacob combed the island today for every insect specimen that were on Jarvis. Quite a few were brought back to camp at the end of the round up. Because of the lack of diving goggles, we [sic] are having a difficult time spearing small fish specimens that dwell in and under coral holes and nooks. The larger fish is much easily speared because it can be seen in the water without diving.

In the evening, Jacob, Henry, Kenneth and William indulged in a foursome in the game of rummy retiring approximately at 11:30 o'clock.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

February 6, 1936

William Yomes took our readings and did our weather recording today. A passing Nimbus cloud sent a light shower lasting only a minute today. This is about the usual amount sent, if any. The longest that ever has rained on Jarvis is forty minutes; this coming at intervals of said time.

William made an excursion half way around the island today looking for different species of shells, returning by the same route taken.

Before lunch, all returned to camp and went swimming on the reef in front of the camp while Henry and Jacob stayed in the channel and enjoyed the large pounding rollers that dashed on the rocky shore carrying the two boys as it went.

During the evening, card games were played before retiring to bed.

February 7, 1936

As weather observer for the bureau today, we had Henry Mahikoa, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Mahikoa of Kauai.

At about nine o'clock, Kenneth Bel planted a hala tree, brought from Honolulu, in the front of the home of Jacob Haili. Ken's coconut tree, that was planted previously, seems to be in fine condition and is growing well. Out of the four coconut trees brought here one is already dead, while the other three are green and strong.

William Yomes circled and rounded the north side of the island today, hunting for shells. His eyes hurt him badly when he returned to camp. This is due to the long walk on the white, heat reflecting shore. This was his first long trip, and he not being used to sun goggles went without it. These goggles are the same as that used by welders and proves to be a very handy article.

February 8, 1936

Today, Kenneth Bell is on duty, doing the weather recording.

Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob were sitting in Henry and William's home just after breakfast, playing music with the musical instruments when Kenneth sighted a ship. The ship had come from the north direction when first seen. The ship drifted, on the horizon, pass our houses and later steamed up, sailing westward. It looked like a large steel freighter, having one mast and a derrick in the front part of the ship and another mast at the stern. It had only one large low smoke stack. The color of this ship was gray. The ship was seen at 8:05 AM and went out of sight at nine o'clock. The American flag was hoisted on Jarvis to describe the citizenship of the occupants of the island to the ship.

February 9, 1936

Jacob Haili did the weather recording for the day on Jarvis.

Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob went fishing today, after all the regular morning work had been completed. William caught an uhu, and the rest of the boys caught twelve wholeholes, these latter being cooked by Henry Mahikoa, proved to be a hearty and enticing meal to the rest on Jarvis. Henry is developing into a first hand cook on Jarvis. The use of an out door stove with wood as fuel is available on Jarvis. This stove, being made by the connecting of two  $\frac{3}{4}$ "x3' iron rods through three kerosene cans. The two rods acts as seats for the pots. A hole is cut on one side of each can so that wood can be placed directly beneath the rods.

In the afternoon, William and Henry went to hunt shells. Kenneth and Jacob stayed back and read instead. The evening was spent in playing an eight hundred point game of rummy.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

February 10, 1936

Today, Bill Yomes acted in the part of weather recording doing the statistics of the day.

Kenneth, Henry and Jacob covered the island today, scanning the ground for relics that may have been left or discarded by the guano workers in the days of old. A 12"x 20" mirror frame was the only article of interest that was brought back to camp.

An hour after our return to camp, a swimming contest was held, in the channel. We had a lot of fun in the races because of the strong current. Sometimes, all would be swimming with all their might and still not gain an inch. Most of the times, we would lose ground.

During the afternoon, we played baseball. The balls and gloves were loaned to us by Mr. William Wise, athletic coach of the Kamehameha Boys School in Honolulu.

February 11, 1936

Henry Mahikoa did his turn of duty today, going through the rounds of duty.

This morning, Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob started a job of fixing and reconstructing the coral slab walk that leads from the main house to the beach. Work on this project was not done previously because of the uncertainties of the changing tides here. The ocean has been quite smooth today, so we ventured to rebuild the banks of the walk and replace the strewn slabs that were acting as footstones there previously. Bags of sand were also carried and also strewn from the bottom to the top of the walk, this to beautify the appearance. At 1 o'clock, the walk was completed and we all returned to partake of our noon meal.

The afternoon passed on finding the boys reading magazines of various sorts, and also books that were brought through the courtesy of the Army stationed at Schofield Barracks. In the evening we all joined for a card game, retiring to bed about 11:30 PM.

February 12, 1936

Kenneth Bell did his duty in the field of a weather recorder.

The American flag was hoisted today in honor of our sixteenth historical United States President, Abraham Lincoln.

A few hala trees were planted by Kenneth Bell and Henry Mahikoa to denote Lincoln's birthday on the island of Jarvis.

After these trees were planted, Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob sharpened their spears and then went fishing. William speared his first Uhu today and was very proud of the fact. Jacob, Henry and Kenneth brought in a few aholehole's and u'u's and a hearty meal was had by all at lunch time.

During the afternoon, William and Henry made a trip southward around the island, toward the Amaranth, hunting for rare shells, they came back with a few pretty ones, but no rare shells were found.

To-night a game of rummy was played before we all retired to bed.

February 13, 1936

The weather statistics today was recorded by Jacob Haili.

Kenneth, William and Henry scanned the island today hunting for insects. The insect that is of the greatest abundance is that which brood in the pickleweed patches. It is a cream colored moth who's [sic] familiarities is similar to that of the cabbage moth. The most pesty insect is a black fly, whose length is about one-half inch. It resides in the feather of the Frigate birds, but it also pays frequent visits to the camp, and bothers us the most. Luckily, we do not have any mosquitoes, centipedes, and any of that sort on this island. A few insects have been brought here by the Itasca and Kinkajou, they dwell mostly in the onions and potatoes. There is a black bug also that ravishes on all food-stuff that crosses its path, and any thing that is not completely protected and covered are scourged by this pest.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

February 14, 1936

William Yomes relieved Jacob Haili of the weather recording duty this morning at 6:00 AM.

At 8:30 AM, Jacob, Henry and Kenneth started toward the airfield equipped with picks and shovels. Various declivities of the grounds were brought to the horizontal line and also, the activity was lowered. Work was stopped at 10:30 AM, and all returned to camp.

The rest of the day was spent in reading books. Quite a few books were brought here by the army. We have a bit of spare time here on Jarvis and it is used in reading, playing the guitar, or by swimming. Thus far, we have read with an average of three to four novels in one week. Magazines will be consumed readily when all the interesting novels have been read.

During the evening, we sang about all the songs that we knew and later, retired to bed.

February 15, 1936

The weather recording duty today was taken by Henry Mahikoa.

Kenneth Bell installed a new lighting system today in the new room. This room is used quite frequently now, by Kenneth and William, as their sleeping quarters. The walls are only half the height of the room and they find it rather refreshing. It is also used as a lounging room.

Today, Henry, William, Kenneth and Jacob used their spare time mingling with their various hobbies. The main hobby of the group is the playing of the guitar, each one figuring the various chords dexterously, seeking perfection.

Also, a lot of time was spent reading. Cow-boy magazines and the Esquire has won the heart of these boys, the former because of its thrilling action, which the boys like, and the latter because of its humorous stories and also subtle picturesque illustrations.

At five o'clock, William and Henry hunted for shells returning in time for supper.

February 16, 1936

The weather recording today was done by Kenneth Bell.

Henry and William started out at nine o'clock this morning and hunted for shells.

Kenneth planted another hala plant today on the side of his house. All the plants sent here are in an exceptionally fine condition. One of the coconut plant that was taken for granted as dead is now showing signs of life.

Jacob spent his time in the morning recopying the log.

At eleven-thirty o'clock, Henry and William returned from their hunt bringing with a lot of pretty shells.

In the evening, a thousand score game of rummy was played before everyone finally went to bed.

February 17, 1936

Jacob Haili took charge of the weather records on Jarvis today.

Kenneth, Henry, and William sharpened their spears at 10:00 AM, today and left camp at 10:15.

They headed across the island in the eastern direction in quest of aholeholes. During their absence, Jacob took the recordings, and had lunch prepared. The boys returned at 1:30 PM, having lunch immediately thereafter.

February 18, 1936

The weather records today was cared by William Yomes.

Henry, William and Jacob stayed at home during the morning and studied music. Kenneth Bell ventured for egg specimens at 10:30 o'clock and had a whale of a time taking the eggs from the frigate's

nest, for while attempting the extraction of the egg from its nest, a frigate would swoop down and attempt the pecking of Bell. He returned at 11:30. Kenneth blew one of the eggs in less than thirty seconds, but on one occasion he blew so hard that the egg was smashed and came trickling down his precious beard of five months growth. Had it been a rotten egg, poor Kenneth would have had to suffer the consequences.

February 19, 1936

Today the nineteen of February, Henry Mahikoa found it his sole duty to care for the weather recording.

Today, Kenneth and William hunted for insects and returned with cockroaches, lizards, bugs and ants of various sorts.

Jacob and Henry stayed at the camp and planted some pickle weeds in hopes of beautifying the slab-rock lawn that extends in the front of both of their houses.

Immediately after planting, Kenneth and William joined them in the surfing grounds of Jarvis.

In the afternoon, a noon-nap was taken and in the evening games of cards were played before all returned to their quarters.

February 20, 1936

Kenneth Bell did the recording of the weather on the island of Jarvis today.

This morning, William Henry and Jacob started out for the east side of the island in the hopes of catching aholeholes. Four spears were taken on this trip. When they reached the other end of the island, they were glad because of the extra-low tide. In most places, the water reached only up to their shoes. It was also possible walk a mile on the edge of the juxtaterrestrial [sic] with out even wetting the shoes. This part of our fishing ground is very fine because of its many holes, these of which act as trap for the fishes. If the fish goes into these traps and stay until the tide gets low, it is not possible for them to get out until the tide is high. Jacob scouted around until he found a school of about a hundred aholeholes, and then called Bill and Henry. The school was corralled into the nearest possible trap that had two openings. William blocked one opening and Henry, the other. Jacob took the spears and raised havoc with the fishes. The spearing was alternated. After having caught about sixty fish, they returned to the camp and cleaned and dried the fish.

February 21, 1936

Today Jacob Haili took his turn doing the recording for the day.

At 8:15, William, Henry and Bell went out to catch sharks in our swimming channel. Two sharks were caught by Kenneth and William. These sharks had white-tipped fins and also small and sharp teeth, that differed from that of the yellow-fin and gray-fin sharks. The sharks were relieved of its jaws by Henry and Kenneth. In between readings, Jacob hunted for shells for the museum.

During the afternoon every one either read books or slept. The evening was spent with the usual game of cards.

February 22, 1936

The recording today was taken by William Yomes.

This morning, Henry and Jacob sharpened their spears and went fishing. Their time of departure was about 9:00 o'clock. No schools of aholeholes were sighted until about eleven-thirty. Jacob sighted a school that numbered approximately five-hundred. A part of the school was only possible to corrale [sic]. Henry blocked the trap while Jacob speared the aholeholes. Jacob speared until their two fishing bags were full before Henry let the fishes thru the opening. On counting the fish, Jacob and Henry found the [sic] they had caught eighty aholehole. The fish were divided at the camp with Bell and Yomes. The

afternoon was spent scaling, cleaning, salting and drying the fish. After Jacob had dried his share, he returned to help Henry and William who were having a hard time cutting the fish open from head to tail. In the evening everyone was tired out so all went to bed early.

February 23, 1936

The weather statistics were taken today by Henry Mahikoa.

This morning the boys sat around the camp playing music and reading. At nine-thirty, Jacob Haili started to sew a fishing bag. A 10"-20" bag was made and then he started work on a cross belt. The material, used for this purpose was canvas. After the cross belts was completed, Jacob sewed the fishing bag on the back of the cross-belts and it was transformed into a knapsack.

While Jacob was working on his belts, Henry Mahikoa sew two big bags together and transformed it into a net. Although this net is small with only a four feet mouth, we expect to catch a lot of fish with it. Kenneth Bell also made a fishing bag, the bag was made of brown canvas. They have taken up the industry of fish drying, and are preparing for many a large haul to come.

February 24, 1936

This date, the 24<sup>th</sup> of February, found Kenneth Bell at the recording tent.

Approximately at 8:30 o'clock, Henry, William and Jacob started out for the eastern fishing grounds. On reaching the seeked for destination, the boys were pleased to find that the tide again was very low. After combing the reef for about three hours, Bill Yomes was the first to sight a school of aholehole. Jacob, Henry and William corralled the school in a perfect coral trap and Bill Yomes sat in the three feet passage to prevent the school from escaping. Jacob started to spear the fish in the trap, the trap being only 20 feet in circumference, and the fish about 500 strong. Finding it slow, Jacob and Henry started with Henry's net. They scooped fifty fish on the first scoop. After five scoops, the boys had over 300. The boys threw back the smaller ones and kept the rest. When Jacob and Henry had taken up their second scoop of fish, and was emptying it on a large dry part of the reef, a five feet eel came gliding out of a hole in the trap. Bill Yomes jump away from the opening of the trap and the eel glided thru. Jacob and Henry looked on feeling the creeps, and wondered what have had happened if the eel had come out while they were scooping the fish.

On returning the boys ate and then started the cleaning of the fish. Henry was the last to finish cleaning his share. During the fishing trip Kenneth remained at camp, being on duty, and plans four hala trees.

February 25, 1936

Jacob Haili took his routine of duty today. This morning Henry Mahikoa visited several birds nests and brought home four different kinds of eggs. Kenneth, William and Jacob fished for different specimens of fish. They brought back manini's, kupipi's and several kinds of kole's. At twelve o'clock, all joined in swimming in the channel. Our noon meal was had immediately thereafter.

The afternoon was spent in reading and playing of string instruments.

During the evening, all gathered together for a little group singing, and later had a game of rummy played before retiring to bed.

February 26, 1936

The weather man on duty today was Mr. William Yomes.

This morning Henry and William caught two sharks. Both of the sharks were of the gray-fin type. We, on Jarvis don't really know the actual names of the sharks. Instead, we name the four types of

sharks that lurks around Jarvis as: gray-fins, white-tipped (fin), yellow fins, and hammer-heads. The gray-fins are the ones that bother our conscience mostly, when fishing swimming or surfing.

Although we are afraid of the sharks in deep water, we are not afraid of them on the reef. On the reef, if a shark is sighted, we can always keep an eye on it and yet continue to fish.

February 27, 1936

Henry Mahikoa relieved William from the weather recording this morning at 6:00 A.M.

Kenneth, William, and Jacob began work at eight o'clock today, filling in the various gaps in the air field. After two hours of work, they had to stop, because of the rain. Jacob ran back to camp hoping to cover his bed and table in his house but was disappointed on finding them already wet. When Jacob went to bed, he borrowed some blankets from Henry, and Kenneth, and slept under a large canvas that covered himself and the whole bed.

February 28, 1936

The weather records today were care by Kenneth Bell.

This morning was as fine a morning as one could wish for Jacob had all of his blankets spread out on the slab-rock lawn to dry.

Henry Mahikoa went forth today in search of various specimens of eggs.

While Henry was gone, William taught Jacob how to hold various position on the keyboard of a piano. Since there isn't any piano at Jarvis, Ken Bell drew a standard keyboard chart. Although it fails to sound the chords pressed, it familiarizes us with its keys. We on Jarvis amuse our selves with it, and call it our "silent piano."

Henry returned at 11:30 AM o'clock with two Frigate eggs three booby's or gannet, and one tern's egg.

February 29, 1936

Jacob Haili took his turn of duty today at the recording the weather.

Kenneth and Henry made an attempt to hook sharks this morning, but unfortunately, noon [sic] sharks appeared in sight. They were finally discouraged of this attempt their patience having lasted for two hours. They brought back their hooks and took their spears instead, and went spearing.

Jacob stayed at the camp and in between weather readings, and began transposing Hawaiian music song-sheets into guitar solo's.

William started out early this morning to hunt for shells. He returned at 12:05 o'clock with his so call "rare collection" of shells.

The afternoon was spent in reading.

March 1, 1936

William Yomes did the recording of weather today.

Henry Mahikoa transplanted two hala trees in the back of our camp. He found the digging there hard because of the many slab-rocks. When Henry reached the depth of three feet, refilled the holes with a mixture of sand and Honolulu soil, and then planted the trees. The soil from these holes were not used because it was pure guano.

In the afternoon, Jacob and William took advantage of the large rolling waves by surfing. 8"x24" pieces of wood were used to surf. Once, an extra-large wave caught William and Jacob, and they didn't know what was happening until they found themselves high up on shore. This killed their surfing instincts for the day, and they returned to camp.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

March 2, 1936

Today, Henry Mahikoa served as recorder for the island of Jarvis.

Everyone went out for specimens this morning and brought home a few fish.

In the afternoon, the boys sat around and played music. We had a nice time with the instruments.

In the evening Kenneth, Henry, William and Jacob all assembled for a game of rummy. Later, at 10:30 they all retired to bed.

March 3, 1936

Kenneth Bell followed Henry in the line of duty.

William and Henry did a little shell hunting today. They circled the island for this purpose and came home with a lot of shells.

At 4:00 o'clock, Jacob took an extreme pleasure in clipping the hair off Henry Mahikoa's head, saying that nothing could be better than the healthful sun-ray on his lonely scalp.

In the evening the boys sat about and read till they finally fell asleep.

March 4, 1936

Today, Jacob Haili had the wheel of duty on the island of Jarvis.

Kenneth started today for the south shores and returned with a sack full of beautiful shells.

During Kenneth's absence, Jacob and William stayed at camp and began to transpose song.

During the evening, all went for a swim in the channel and had an enjoyable time.

The evening was spent in playing cards and later in playing a game of rummy. All went to bed at 10:30, o'clock.

March 5, 1936

Today, William Yomes was placed on duty.

Kenneth, Jacob and Henry went fishing this morning.

When they returned, Yomes sighted the Itasca.

The life boats landed about 11:10 AM with Mr. Kenner in charge, Executive officer, Captain Meyer, Mr. Miller, Major Bissel and a group of Hawaiian boys and the army men, to break camp. The boys of Jarvis were greeted with many hand shakes. Mr. Austin Collins, Mr. Ralph Wilson, Mr. Raine and Mr. W. Wilson were in charge of using certain Hawaiian boys to help them to check and pack every thing that was to be taken back with us. After an hour and a half hard work all the equipment and food supply that were still in good condition had been sent out to the ship. The rest of the stuff that couldn't be salvaged we piled together and set afire. As the flame and the smoke started to roll out showing the end of this year long project, a sudden hush came assembled on the beach. The Itasca steamed closer to shore. At the waters edge the launches were waiting to take us back to the ship. Then with simple ceremony we gave our last salute to Jarvis Island. With every one standing at stiff attention to the colors, Sgt. Austin Collins, Daniel K. Toomey and Henry H. Ahia lowered the American flag which we had raised a year ago. Then turning our faces to the north we hurried down to the waiting launches. We set sail for Honolulu aboard the Itasca, bidding farewell to dear old Jarvis Island, our home for a few months.

## Chapter 15: Howland Island, January – March, 1936

### Colonists:

Joseph Anakalea, leader  
Solomon Kalama  
Alexander Kahapea  
Henry Ohumukini

January 19, 1936

Itasca was first sighted by Killarney Opiopio at 6:20 P.M., Howland time; causing much excitement in camp, but bringing good tidings to us all. Lantern and torches were lighted to enable the ship's location of the island. We then went to the Kou thicket to gather wood for the bon-fire. Being much excited over the ship's presence, we stayed up until midnight discussing what plans Captain Meyer had in mind for us. – J. Anakalea.

January 20

Awakened at 5:30 A.M., Howland time, we sighted C.G. Itasca on the horizon cruising steadily toward the island. About 6:45 A.M. the ship approached the island at a favorable distance for landing. We gladly greeted the officials of the expedition, together with school mates and members of the Coast Guard Itasca upon its arrival on Howland Island. Later, we were told that this expedition were to be extended to an unknown length of time.

While the supplies were being unloaded from the ship pictures were taken of the four former Islanders and different parts of the camp grounds by Mr. Miller.

Capt. Meyer then called upon the Islanders for a business conference in our living quarters. After which I was appointed leader of the new group by Capt. Meyer, accepting the vacancy left by James Kamakaiwi, former leader who is returning. Alexander Kahapea, Solomon Kalama and Henry Ohumukini were the new survivors of the island, replacing Killarney Opiopio, Folinga Faufata, and James Kamakaiwi who are returning. Caring of plants, possibilities of obtaining rain water, collection of shells, and cooperation among the boys were some of the important subjects told by Capt. Meyer.

At 11:45 o'clock the whistle blew on board the Coast Guard Itasca, signal for all its members and passengers to gather down the beach for departure on board ship. We greeted our friends with good byes and so-longs as we sat on the beach watching them pull out until the Coast Guard Itasca started to head south. We gathered some of our personal belongings and proceed to our living quarters.

Plans and daily routine were explain to the new arrivals to give them an understanding of their duties and responsibilities while their stay on the island. Building of a house was one of the first things we had plan to do. Location of building the house is not definitely decided. We'll probably use our present fly sight [sic] for the construction of a house. Next we decided to install stepping stones in the walks of our camp. The rest of the afternoon we spent our time unpacking, talk of the new happenings back home and settle things up in camp.

About 4:00 P.M. we went fishing in front of our camp sight. We were fortunate to have a surrounding fish net which was obtained by Solomon Kalama. We caught four midget papio fish on the first lay and none on the next one for the tide was unusually high for this type of fishing.

At 5:00 o'clock Henry Ohumukini and I prepared supper. Kaukau<sup>40</sup> was ready about 6:00. We had fried Papio with gravy, dried fish, sardines, poi, tomato juice, coffee, cocoa and pears for dessert.

---

<sup>40</sup> Hawaiian pidgin for food.

After supper we reside to our living tent. Henry entertain us with his guitar and sang "My Kuu Ipo", "Home on the Range", and "A Thousand Goodnite" accompanied by Alexander and Solomon.

Later in the evening we started to pack some of the food supplies and equipment. For the night's work we had carried about half of our food supplies and some of the necessary equipment carefully covered with canvas. After working we had a nice salt water bath.

Throughout the evening we sang songs, chat and read books until midnight, we retired for the day. Henry Ohumukini being on duty the following day stayed up until 1:00 A.M. to take his first reading of the weather reports.

The rain gauge was taken this evening at 6:00 o'clock and it registered .65 of an inch. – Joe Anakalea.

January 21

Henry Ohumukini got up early this morning and being too early for his seven o'clock reading he stayed up and read Wild Western stories while the rest of us remain in bed until 8:00 o'clock. Alexander, Solomon, and Henry got themselves washed up and took a stroll along the shore looking for shells while I prepared breakfast.

Breakfast was served at nine o'clock. Bacon, fried spuds, hot cakes, peanut butter, log cabin syrup, pineapple, coffee and coco were our menu for breakfast. During the meal Henry told us of his experiences as a cook for the Lou [sic – Lau] Yee Chai Chop Sui House of Honolulu for the past six months but he had to give it up and join this outfit. Alexander talk about different varieties of fish and the amount he can consume. Of them all he likes best the "Kupipi" fish that are found among the rocks near the shore.

Solomon Kalama had the first privilege of being the dish washer for the day. Kahapea and Ohumukini was put in charge of the kitchen tent to make arrangements to check on all cooking utensils and equipment of the kitchen. Solomon Kalama took over the equipment tent. Sol had the tent clean and rubbish thrown away. Some of the tools were cleaned off their rust and were applied with grease. Kahapea and I made an inventory of our food supplies that were brought in the supply tent.

We ceased work about noon time and had a light lunch consist of cookies and cold drinks. After satisfying our hunger Henry taught us a few lessons on the guitar.

At 2:00 o'clock we took a walk to the north end of the island by land and came back along the beach. Kalama was surprised to notice the size of the Frigate eggs as compared according to their size. Kalama said that the Frigates sure got the chickens beaten. On the north end of the island we picked few of the odd shells that were washed ashore.

Supper was served at 4:30. Poi and fish were our main dish.

Later in the evening we continue to pack our food supplies. We had all of it carried up to camp except three cases of corn beef, lumber and the water supplies. Retired at 9:30.

After ten o'clock we all went torching and returned about 10:45 with a quarter bag of fish. We slept about eleven o'clock. –J. Anakalea

January 22

Up at 6:30 and breakfast was prepared by Henry Ohumukini at eight o'clock. After breakfast Solomon Kalama worked in the equipment tent, checking and cleaning the rusty tools. Henry Ohumukini continued to finish up his work in the kitchen tent. Alexander Kahapea and I arranged the food supply tent and took the rest of the inventory.

Three o'clock in the afternoon we went to the south end of the island. Henry Ohumukini brought along his throwing net and we caught several small mullets and kupipis. We expected to get silver fish at

the south point but we were disappointed for the tide wasn't high enough to bring them close to shore. On our way back to camp we gathered up stepping stones for our walks.

While Henry was preparing our supper, the rest of us worked on the walks. We set the stones from our sleeping quarters and along the walks leading to the kitchen. A couple of more trips to the south point will probably complete the walk to our mess tent.

Mess was sounded at five o'clock by the cook, the best call of the day. Fried mullet, rice, spuds, corn, peas, mullet soup, sling peaches, coffee and coco were served on table.

We enjoyed the evening singing old Hawaiian melodies and later read magazines until 10:30, we went to bed.

About midnight we were awakened by a heavy rainfall and water started to leak into our tent that cause us to make a shift of our cots and valuables covered. During the rain we set containers among the tents and to our surprise we had three drums filled with water. Slept about two o'clock. – J. Anakalea

### January 23

It was raining when we awoke this morning. Alexander Kahapea cooked our breakfast while Sol, Henry and I went out together the containers of rain water and empty its contents into the drum. We set them out again and had breakfast.

After breakfast we went out and gather more rain water until we had three drums filled.

Being a wet day we decided to have the pine and iron wood trees planted. We found only eight pine trees out of the group that is preferable to grow and each of us had two of them planted on each corner of the camp grounds to serve as a land mark. The others were planted on the east side of the camp.

We remained in camp practically all afternoon reading and sang cowboy songs for it was cloudy outside and light rainfalls at intervals.

Henry and I went fishing below the camp about 4:00, taking with us a throwing net. Within a time of fifteen minutes we return to camp with a dozen good size silver fish.

Kahapea got supper ready at five o'clock. The silver fish were both fried and cooked over burning charcoal, a typical Hawaiian special.

About seven o'clock in the evening we took a salt water bath and spent the rest of the evening playing guitar and reading stories until eleven o'clock.

2.20" was the reading of the rain gauge taken at 4:00 P.M. – J. Anakalea.

### January 24

Solomon Kalama was chief cook for the day and had breakfast ready at eight o'clock. Alexander Kahapea, dish washer; Henry Ohumukini, utility man, and I took care of the weather reports for the day's schedule.

After our meal we gathered rain water and had them stored in drums. Henry Ohumukini and Alexander Kahapea had the caps removed from the empty drum to enable a possibility of obtaining rain water in the future.

Later we began to roll our new water supplies that were scattered on the beach to the shack. The lumber was taken to our present fly sight.

In the afternoon we began the preliminaries of building our new house. We planned to make it a two story affair. The walls of the main floor were to be made of stone and concrete which was brought to us by the last expedition. The second floor and roof were to be made of the lumber that we received. We also had tar paper for the roofing.

The fly was consisted of four 10" x 10" post set in a rectangular formation with a canvas roof. This we break down with the exception of the four posts.

Then the building began. Alex. Kahapea took over the carpentry work due to his five years of experience. I acted as foreman and Solomon Kalama and Henry Ohumukini utility men. After completing the foundation we started on the roof so as to have shade while building the rest of the house. Due to some miscalculation of chief carpenter Kahapea we found that we were one board short on the roof. After patching here and there we finally finished the roof and called it a day.

At three o'clock Sol prepared for dinner while Henry and I went fishing. After casting the net few times we had two maninis. Not being satisfied I kept on trying without success. It was during the last cast which I had thrown blindly that we caught nine Aholeholes and one Kupipi. These we turned over to the cook who smothered them with onions making a delicious dish. During this time Kahapea was trying to steal the tail of a Tropic bird. However he returned with a Boobie bird egg. Finishing dinner we carried on our usual after meal discussion which sometimes lasted for three hours. Kahapea did the dishes then we assembled in our sleeping quarters. We sang songs with the guitar which we took turn in playing. Kalama's favorite song was the "Red Sails at the Dawning"<sup>41</sup>. He said it reminded him of someone who sang this song to him before he sailed on the Itasca. Kahapea's was "I'm in the Mood for Love." After that we read books and crunched on candies and cookies. Three quarters after ten o'clock we sounded our taps. The reading of the rain gauge was .85." – J. Anakalea

January 25

Awaking a bit before breakfast call, three sturdy Hawaiian lads made their way to the mess tent before chief cook Joe Anakalea sounded mess call. After a breakfast fit for the Mayor of Howland Island, we sat around and "chewed the rag." Realizing that a busy day was before us, we broke up the conversation and went about our assigned tasks while Alec Kahapea did the dishes.

With the sun one hour away from mid-sky, we began developing our new home. Being short on lumber, we decided to have the walls of the first floor made of stone and plastered with concrete. As a matter of experimenting, two layers of rocks and concrete were lain and we waited for the results. It proved to be very firm. This kind of job required much labor but we didn't mind it at all.

Two hours after twelve o'clock we quit our work on the house. We had planned on installing a tide pole and this time seemed to be the best time to work on it. However, due to the fast rising tide we had to abandon the idea until we could find a more favorable time. For the rest of the afternoon Anakalea and Sol Kalama stayed in camp reading books while Kahapea and I went hunting for shells. Shell collecting is quite a hobby among us boys and a keen competition is held as to who can find the most beautiful shell, the largest shell, the smallest shell and the rarest shell. Joe Anakalea, being on the island the longest, is leading every one now but it won't be long before "Speed" Kahapea, sometimes called the opposite, will be well up on Joe's tail. As for Kalama and me, we still have hopes.

For dinner, Anakalea cooked a dinner that is rarely seen on Howland county, which, if I be permitted, will not be described. Again we sat after the meal discussing future plans and also some folks back home that we were missing. Alec. Kahapea led the discussion on the latter but our cook for the day was well versed in helping carry out the discussion. Later in the evening, Kahapea, thinking he was still in school, wanted to know if the bus taking the callers to the Kam Girls' School had already left.

Retiring to our quarters we sang songs and read books waiting for the tide to go down for we had planned to go torching. Since the tide would be low about ten o'clock the other boys took a nap telling me to wake them up at ten. Taking my ten o'clock weather observation reading, I felt quite drowsy. I told myself that I'll "snooze" for a half and hour and set the alarm at ten thirty. Well, I didn't hear the alarm go off but instead I heard the birds squawkings and saw the sun just above the horizon. – H. Ohumukini.

---

<sup>41</sup> Probably Red Sails at the Sunset

January 26

Realizing that I was the cook for the day I had to rob myself of a few minutes of sleep and prepare breakfast. I made the best of what I found in the kitchen and prepared hot cakes which might almost, my sarcastic consuming table mate said, equal to that of the Hoffman Café in Honolulu. Anakalea had his usual "bucket" of strong coffee while the rest of us had cocoa. Kalama had to have his bacon but unfortunately Boobie eggs doesn't quite please the boys. After the meal my suggestion to Anakalea, appointed leader of our group, that we are all being Christians, and knowing how the Christians kept Sunday a Holy and sacred day, do the same, brought applause and cheers from the other two. Whether those two were true Christians, or the problem of work stood in their way, had me undecided. Nevertheless, we voted to refrain from hard work as the Sunday routine.

The day seemed to be rather cool and "Old Glory" floated majestically in the breeze. The responsibility of seeing the colors on and off the pole was bestowed upon Kalama and me since we were both color sergeants at school. Although no bugle call sounded while the colors went on or off, she was on school schedule in the morning and evening.

Taking advantage of a rather cool day, we went shell hunting. Returning, we deposited our shells on the floor for comparison. It seemed that Alec Kahapea had the edge of the day's find.

Returning to my pots and pans I began preparing supper. After much trouble with a can of corned beef, some spuds and onions I finally turned out something in the manner of corned beef hash. Probably Joe's five months absence for a hash café made him appreciate this dish. After each meal we never forgot our "kini aila" which we Howlanders use as a slang for after meal conversation. Leaving Anakalea in charge of the soiled dishes the rest of us retired to our tent.

We had made firm plans to go torching at ten o'clock so we kept ourselves busy until the last reading was taken. It was the first time some of us had experienced this night fete so much enthusiasm was shown. Securing two torches, three spears, and a bag we started. Spearfishing at night proved to be a great sport. Joe Anakalea carried one of the torches and I had one. Alex. Kahapea held the bag while the rest of us fished with the spears. After going about a mile on the reef, Alex. Reminded us that the bag was getting heavier every minute. Looking in the bag we counted fifteen maninis, seven mullets and two red snappers. We returned to camp and had a blazing fire going. After consuming what fish we could, we went to bed just as the clock struck two hours after midnight. – Ohumukini.

January 27

Awaking to the sound of a tin pan gong, three of us were quick in answering cook Kahapea mess call. Joe Anakalea started right in to finish the hot cakes and bacon, but a surprise lay in store for him. Maybe due to insufficient amount of sleep, our cookie made a slight error over the kettle which contained coffee and that which contained cocoa. So instead of strong steaming cup of coffee, Joe found something like a cup of light coffee which had the effect of mud water when cream was added to it. I also was surprised to find the cocoa in an almost solid form. Laughingly, the cook explained that he had the mixture mixed. After our usual "kini aila" period, Anakalea took charge of the soiled dishes.

Being a rather cool day we decided to put the tar paper roofing on. It seemed that the roof lumber and tar paper measured out to cover the same amount of space, because we found ourselves short about a board's length of tar paper just as we were a board short on the roof. However, this shortage was filled in with a thick length of canvas. The joints of the tar paper were applied with tar and nailed securely against any strong wind. It took us five and a half hours to do this job.

In the afternoon there were frequent light squalls, nevertheless, we went swimming. At first we tried body surfing, but not contented we looked around for pieces of board to serve as surf boards. Thusly the afternoon slipped by.

While Alex Kahapea prepared dinner the rest of us collected stones for our new house and also worked up an appetite.

The cook had prepared a steaming dish of chili con con [sic], mashed potatoes, rice, tomatoes, cocoa, coffee and pineapples. Putting as much as we can under our belts we then relaxed with conversations. The topic for the evening was sharks. Everyone boasted of experiences with sharks but Anakalea's seemed to be the best. But like any other fish story it ended in the same manner with Joe capturing a six feet shark with a rock. Having enough of this so-called "kini aila" we adjourned to our sleeping quarters.

Joe and Alex had become my daily guitar pupils and have shown improvement. Not satisfied with being only a guitar pupil, Joe wanted to learn a little voice culture. After his third lesson Joe thought he had improved very much so he intended to give us something like a concert. The audience had no rotten tomatoes or onions ready but Boobie eggs were plentiful. Afterwards Joe complained that the guitar was a bit off pitch, thus causing his failure, but this was just an alibi. Far into the night, Joe still insisted he was right but the rest of us didn't hear him for we were drifting through the unknowns of dreamland. – H.K.Ohumukini

January 28

It was a bit unusual to find the boys up early this morning. We started the day by carrying stones to our new home site. After an hour of this, cook Kalama prepared breakfast while the rest of us went swimming and surfing.

Breakfast was ready at 8:00 and we ate heartily. It seemed that everyone had worked up a big appetite. The after meal discussion was short because of the work we had before us.

We resumed our work on the new house shortly after breakfast. We had already lain the first layer of rocks for three walls and would add to this one layer every day. Sometimes the going was slow due to squalls and shortage of stones which were hauled from rock piles a considerable distance from camp. However, we worked hard and wanted to accomplish something worthy and lasting.

At three o'clock we put away the tools and rested awhile before going shell hunting. During the shell hunt the person on duty taking weather readings always stayed in camp doing odd jobs while the rest of us went to look for shells.

The cook prepared our meal at four o'clock and we had supper at five o'clock. Joe Anakalea, who had come to the island in September which is before the football season in Honolulu, wanted to know the outcome of different games, therefore, Alex. Kahapea, who was chosen as the Interscholastic All-Star fullback led the conversation with Kalama and I reminding him of incidents he left out.

At seven-thirty we had a sea bath and retired to our quarters. After singing several songs harmoniously we went to bed. -- H.K.Ohumukini

January 29

Joe Anakalea, being the cook this morning, awoke earlier than the rest of us. It was during one of my early morning dreams that I heard Joe yell "Come and get it 'fore I throw it out." He must have been reading a cow puncher story the day before to acquire the rangeland mess call. Joe had baked some biscuit according to the Howland recipe in an oven that he had constructed. This biscuit was the first bread like morsel we had eaten since landing on Howland.

After breakfast, Kalama washed the soiled dishes while the rest of us had a short "kini aila" conference.

The morning being a warm one, we decided to go swimming before starting on our work. After swimming and surfing for an hour we started working on our new house. We spent five hours here working on two walls.

After work we went to south point for fishing. We took my throwing net with us and two spears. Joe and I took turns on the net while Alex. And Solomon used the spears. After few unsuccessful casts we finally located a school of Aholeholes. With one cast we captured about fifty of these fishes but we took only what we could eat and let the rest go.

On our way back we walked across the island. The birds on the island are numerous and as we walked past they would fly in the air making the sky above us seem dark. Not giving the birds a thought we walked as though nothing was above us. Suddenly I felt a wet, slimy substance drop on my head while another grazed my cheek. I also heard Solomon and Alex cuss while Joe, wearing his helmet began laughing. It was something like an air raid by bombing planes and we were caught helpless. When we reached camp we headed straight for the beach.

Joe later told us of his similar experiences thus causing him to wear a helmet while outdoors. We gladly took this hint and promised to wear helmets always.

The cook had prepared the fish something like the steam fish one buys at the Honolulu Chop Suey, although he used a Howland recipe. After our usual "kini aila" we had a cool sea bath, sang some songs and were off in a slumber. --- H.K.Ohumukini.

January 30

I was awoken with a start. Looking around to find what had caused this disturbance I spied a hermit crab along side my pillow. The rascal had crawled on my back sometime during the wee hours of the morning and awakened me in time to prepare breakfast.

At eight o'clock I had breakfast ready. Joe, Alex and Sol were still on their backs and after applying some salt water on their faces had them jumping out of bed.

After meal we held our usual "kini aila" period. This morning seemed to be especially warm and the boys were having a drowsy feeling. Joe explained that it was one of those hot spell days when it isn't wise to stay in the sun. Being the head of the group, he told us to take the day off and rest under the shade. Luckily there was a slight breeze which could be felt in the shade. As the day advanced it grew warmer so we went swimming. Being in the water was refreshing but it didn't take more than a minute in the sun to be heated up again.

Going back to our tent we sat around reading books. Finally we all fell asleep except Alex who was on duty. At three o'clock he woke us up and we found it to be a bit cooler. All the while we had been perspiring while asleep. Half an hour later we went swimming again.

We then went shell hunting at north point while Alex. stayed in camp.

I prepared supper at 4:30 and we ate at 5:30. After meal we talked about the day being hot and Joe told of an incident when it was hotter and the wind was barely blowing.

Retiring to our tents we talked of other things and later had our evening bath of sea water. We stayed up and read till mid-night while Alex. was slumbering. - H.K.Chumukini.

January 31

The cook had gone to the kitchen about a half an hour before I awoke. Joe and Sol were still asleep but my shuffling around woke them up. Being well rested and the morning cool and breezy, we decided to work up our appetites by hauling stones for the house. As the cook sounded mess call we left our work and responded to his call. After a short after-meal discussion we decided to make up for the day we lost.

Again we worked on the stone wall and each day it seem to be going higher. We spent seven hours working on the house and were tired and hungry at the end of this time. Leaving our work at 12 o'clock we went swimming to cool off. After a few minutes we returned and resumed our work.

We quit working at three o'clock and Joe and I went fishing at north point while Alex and Sol stayed in camp. We weren't gone very long before we spied a school of mullets. To avoid a lot of tangle

and work I cast the net on the outside of the school. When we brought in the net we counted sixteen fairly large mullets. Discarding seven, we brought home nine which cook Kahapea threw on the fire.

After a meal which consisted of steam, fried and broiled fish, poi potatoes, corn, tomatoes, raw onions, and peaches, we relaxed ourselves and started "chewing the rag." Running out of stories we decided to clear the table and I took charge of the soiled dishes.

When I entered our quarters, Joe Anakalea had already started the singing with the popular "Although I'm not Mae West" song. Alex was singing a falsetto while Kalama tried to imitate Dick Powell. Next Alex. took the guitar and started playing "I'm in the Mood for Love" while we all tried to sing in harmony. The next song was requested by Kalama it being "Red Sails at the Dawning." Next Joe put in a request for "Meleana E." The last song we sang was the popular prison song "Oh I wish I had Someone to Love Me." With the dying echoes of the song, we drifted to dreamland. -H.K.Ohumukini.

### February 1

Breakfast was served by cook Kalama an hour after everyone had awoken. The smell of bacon and coffee on the February breeze made us hungry.

After breakfast we talked on the possibility of making a canoe out of a big tree trunk on the northeast end of the island that was washed ashore during one of the heavy storms last year. However, due to our work on the new house we abandoned the idea until later on when our house is completed.

Leaving Alex with the dishes the rest of us began working on the house. Finishing with the dishes, Alex gave us a hand. We completed one layer at 11:00 and then went swimming. On Saturday we worked half day and the other half was spent reading, swimming, sleeping, or doing what we wanted.

After swimming and surfing for an hour we had a light lunch and then went shell hunting. During the afternoon the tide began to rise rather high, sweeping about a hundred yards in shore. This made it difficult for us to find shells so we returned to camp.

About three o'clock, Kalama looked over the plants to see if any needed immediate attention. A few needed wind breaks which he made out of burlap sacks sewn around wooden stakes in a box formation. In the meantime Alex. straightened out the equipment tent, Joe took inventory on food supply and cleaned out the supply tent while I took inventory on the supply used and straightened out the mess tent.

At four thirty the cook started preparing dinner and had the table set within an hour. After the meal we began telling stories and jokes. Some of the stories were true but most of them weren't, but to be entertained on an island like this such stories were very interesting. Joe tried to pull some jokes on us only to be discouraged by answers we gave him.

We had planned to go torching during the night but the weather was gradually changing and the sea was getting rougher so we dropped that plan.

After the "kini aila" gathering Alex. wrested with the dishes while we cleaned out the kitchen. Finishing with this we took a bath and tried to surf on the big waves. After several attempts we gave up the idea because of a strong current sweeping to the north that was gradually becoming stronger.

We returned to camp and prepared for bed. Alex. and Joe decided to play checkers while Kalama read. I watched a few games and saw that Alex. was getting the best of Joe but Joe kept up a strong defense.

Leaving them busy at their game I took my guitar and began playing and singing to myself. As I had often discovered, the guitar proved to be a handy thing whenever a person is lonely.

At ten thirty I fell asleep while Alex and Joe continued their grudge game up to twelve o'clock. - H.K.Ohumukini.

February 2

Taking my four o'clock reading in the morning I had a difficult time to back to sleep. Instead I stayed up till dawn reading "Fortitude." At 5:30 I got dressed and decided to go strolling along the shore. On the way, I began picking shells and being interested in what I was doing didn't notice how far from camp I had gone. I returned in time to take my seven o'clock reading and found the others still asleep. Because this was Sunday, we didn't care when we had breakfast. I fell asleep again and woke up at eight o'clock to find the cook preparing breakfast.

Kalama and Kahapea awoke at eight thirty and prepared for breakfast. The breakfast menu consisted of hot cakes, bacon, pork and beans, hard biscuits, coffee, cocoa, and pears. After a short after-meal discussion we adjourned to our quarters to continue our "kini aila."

The day looked to be a gloomy one with occasional squalls at short intervals and a sky darkened with clouds. The wind velocity began to increase reaching a speed of 21 miles per hour. It was threatening to our tents but finally the wind died down and we were at ease again.

Being such a day, we stayed indoors reading books, writing personal logs and doing other things. The rest of the boys being off duty, slept during the later part of the afternoon. Because the evening was cloudy and quite dark, when Joe awoke he thought it was morning. Wondering why he didn't get out of bed and prepare dinner, I reminded Joe that he was the cook. He sprang off bed and said that he didn't know this was still Sunday,

We had a hurried dinner and returned to our tent for the usual "kini aila" gathering instead of remaining at the table. This was due to the cold atmosphere conditions. After "chewing the rag" for two hours, we sang some church hymns that we learned in school.

Leaving the other boys, who were wide awake due to their afternoon nap, I turned in. They retired close to mid-night. -H.K.Chumukini.

February 3

Just as the sun was peeping over the horizon Alex and Sol headed for north point on a shell hunt excursion. The waves had been quite rough during the night and most likely new shells would be washed ashore. Alex. took two burlap sacks and Sol took one. When they returned Alex. was dragging one sack while the other was thrown over his shoulder. There was a disgusted look on his face while Sol wasn't any too happy. However, they became contented with what little they had. Joe later remarked that he was glad he had slept on instead of accompanying the other two.

I had breakfast ready when Alex and Sol returned. Anakalea and I kept kidding the other two for taking three sacks expecting to bring home the shore but instead returning with a mere handful.

After the meal we discussed other methods of installing a tide pole. We agreed on an idea but had to wait until the weather permitted us to work.

Again we put most of our energies in building the house. Hauling stone for an hour, setting the stones in place and plastering them with concrete took us five hours to complete two layers. This done we headed for the beach. Swimming and surfing for an hour Joe and I headed for south point with our throwing net while Alex and Sol forgetting their morning experiences, went shell hunting again. It took Joe and I only one cast to net thirty wholeholes. We cleaned twelve of them right there then returned to camp.

I prepared dinner and Joe did the dishes then we sat around the table for some "kini aila." It was about nine thirty before we adjourned to our tent. We had our evening bath at ten o'clock then returned to our tent and sang a few songs. We were all tucked in bed at ten thirty. - H.K.Ohumukini

February 4

This morning Alex. and I were the early birds and we were hunting shells daylight was breaking. We returned to camp at seven o'clock and Alex. prepared breakfast.

Joe and Sol were up at 7:45 and meal call sounded at 8:00. At breakfast we had peaches, biscuits, bacon, pork and beans, cocoa and coffee. After the meal we talked about the latest moving pictures we saw and tried to give Joe an idea of what they were like. About 9:15 I did the dishes while the other boys went about their various duties.

We started working on our house at ten o'clock. Joe and Alex went for water to mix the cement while Sol and I filled four bags of sand. We worked on this project for five hours knocking off at three o'clock.

After this we went swimming and surfing. I took the throwing net along in case a school of fish was spied. After a few dips, I saw, off to the right, that a crest of the water was black. Instantly I knew that the cause of the water being black was due to a school of fish. Sneaking up on the school, I threw the net in the middle of it. When we brought in the net, we counted 156 mullets and a few stray aholeholes.

We returned to camp with the fish and had the cook prepare some for dinner. He cleaned the rest and salted them to be dried. This was a big job and it took us about three hours before we were through.

Meal call sounded right after we were through and we showed signs of being very hungry. After the meal, we were too tired to talk so we took our evening bath and retired to our quarters.

We played guitar and sang Hawaiian songs until we began to get drowsy. We all turned in at 8:00 except Sol who was on duty. -H.K.Ohumukini.

February 5

Having a long night's rest we were up early. While Sol prepared breakfast, the rest of use hauled stones for the house. After an hour of this we refreshed ourselves with an early morning swim.

Sol had the table set when we got back so we sat down and dug into it. After the meal we talked about the birds on the islands and learned something about them from Joe.

Leaving Sol and Alex in charge of the kitchen and dishes, Joe and I straightened out our sleeping quarter and had everything in ship-shape.

We stayed in the tent during the hour due to the blistering heat outside. We read books and later went swimming to cool off.

At two thirty, when the day became cooler, we started on the house. We were able to build only one layer which took two hours.

While the cook prepared dinner Joe, Alex and I went surfing. We had acquired the art of surfing in these waters and had just as much fun as surfing at Waikiki.

We had dinner at five o'clock and just as the sun slipped over the horizon we had the kitchen in order for the morning's cooking.

While singing songs, Joe asked me if I could write some words about our island and use the tune of some popular songs. I told him I'd try and got busy. At the end of fifteen minutes I had five verses to the tune of "Although I'm not Mae West." We accepted it as our theme song.

About nine o'clock Sol and Alex turned in while Joe and I stayed up talking about some future plans for the island. After Joe took his ten o'clock reading, we both turned in.

February 6

Awaking to take my seven o'clock reading, I spied the cook still asleep. He was awake in two shakes and bounced off to the kitchen. At eight o'clock Joe sounded mess call and we responded readily.

We left the table early and started working on the house. We made two layers, each on different walls, by noon time. Leaving our work for a while we went swimming to cool off. Snapping bites of

hard cracker and jam, we were back at work. We laid another layer on the third wall then we quit working on the walls to let the concrete dry. Having plenty of time left we decided to paint the roof of the house. This done we returned the tools to the equipment room and called it a day.

After resting for a half an hour, Joe, Alex, and Sol went shell hunting while I remained in camp on duty. Looking out at sea, I beheld a magnificent spectacle. As far as my eyes could see, in every direction, I saw this colossal school of Porpoise. Out of the water they would leap majestically in pairs or in single file. When the others returned they also mentioned this sight.

Joe prepared supper while the rest of us did some reading. Supper was ready at four thirty and Joe shouted "chow down." Being on the Itasca more than a week we recognized the call and hurried to dinner.

After dinner we again discussed about the Porpoise which led to other fish stories. Alex and I left Joe and Sol in charge of the kitchen and dishes and went swimming. The other two joined us later.

Returning to the tent we played checkers. Sol and I challenged each other while Alex and Joe played their own game. The winners of each game would challenge each other. The final ended in a draw between Alex and me.

We sang a few songs then Sol and Alex went to bed. Joe and I stayed up until 11:00 then fell asleep. -H.K.Ohumukini.

#### February 7

Feeling the hot rays of the sun on my face, I got up to see the sun well above the horizon. Staring at the time piece I couldn't believe my eyes. Looking around, I found Joe and Sol asleep while Alex was reading a western novel. I hurried to the kitchen and started to prepare breakfast. After an hour's preparation I had breakfast served on the table at ten o'clock. It was the latest we had ever eaten breakfast.

The day promised to be a warm one and we were perspiring during breakfast. We decided to stay in the shade of our tent until it got cooler. We read books and then fell off to sleep. We were awoken by Alex, who had been awake all the time. The watch indicated two thirty and we began working on the house.

After two hours of this, we quit working and went swimming. I took the throwing net along and after one cast returned with enough fish for dinner.

We ate dinner at five o'clock and had everything in order by 6:15. Resting for 15 minutes, we began hauling stones for the house. We worked for an hour by the bright light of the moon.

Finishing another bath, we returned to our sleeping quarters. We sang a few songs and then taps came at ten o'clock.

#### February 8

We awoke early because we wanted an early start to accomplish as much as we can before noon.

Alex had breakfast going at six and we ate at seven o'clock. Alex gave the kitchen a Saturday morning's cleaning. I did the pots, pans and dishes; Joe cleaned the equipment tent while Sol watered the plants and gave them other care.

Next we cleaned our sleeping quarters, airing our beds and blankets. We had everything in order by nine o'clock. We spent the next three hours on the house. Frames for the windows were made and as our work drew to a close the walls were getting higher. This being Saturday we had our usual half day off.

Eating a light lunch consisting of hard cracker, jam and solid packed tomatoes, we then prepared to go shell hunting. Sol stayed in camp while we went. On the way back I spied two Tropical birds and

before they knew it I had their tails. My collection reached a total of six tails. At this time of the year, Tropical birds were very scarce on the island.

We went swimming at three o'clock. Joe and I took the throwing net and caught fifteen aholeholes which Alex cooked for dinner. Dinner was ready at four-thirty and after an hour of eating and talking we had everything in order.

Fetching a pail of water, Joe spied two big uluas close to shore. Hurriedly we prepared two fishing lines, baited them with the remainder of our fish, and went after the fishes. Much to our disappointment we discovered that the fishes had gone out again. Several attempts were made to see if others were around but none showed up.

We returned to camp and sat around telling stories. Later Alex and Sol read books while Joe and I sang songs. At ten o'clock Joe and I went to the kitchen for something to eat. The other two were too sleepy to be disturbed.

On our way back to the sleeping quarters we saw two rats running around in the moonlight. We chased the rats all over camp shouting and laughing. We were so tired after that that we fell asleep as soon as we were on our bunks.

#### February 9

Alex, Sol and I left camp at six o'clock for north point. We planned to go shell hunting early in the morning when the sun wasn't so hot. Joe remained in camp to take his readings. We returned at eight o'clock and Sol prepared breakfast.

Breakfast was ready at nine o'clock and we held our usual "kini aila" after the meal. Having the whole day to ourselves we talked for two hours. At first we talked about our part-time work and incidents that happened. The subject shifted and Sol led the discussion telling about his experiences working for the Inter-Island Steam Navigation Company.

We spent the rest of the morning and part of the afternoon reading stories, playing checkers and singing. At two o'clock we went swimming. Joe and I took the net but the water was too rough for netting below the camp. We then decided to go to south point for fish where we were sure to get some.

We netted about thirty aholeholes then returned to camp. On the way home I thought of the old trick with the Frigate Birds. Mr. Albert F. Judd, trustee of the Kamehameha Schools, told us of a game played when the early people landed on these islands. Two rats were tied at both ends of a cord and thrown into the air. The Frigate bird's attentions were attracted by this act and they would come swooping for the rats. One bird would swallow one rat and the other rat would be dangling when suddenly another bird would grab it. The two birds, swallowing their rats, would fly in different directions and one rat would come dangling out of the other's throat. Then other birds would chase the bird with the rats and the same thing would happen.

When we reached camp we tried this trick and used fishes instead of rats. We had the time of our lives watching the birds and I never laughed so much since landing on the island.

After dinner we could still see the birds fighting for the fishes. We talked awhile after dinner then went swimming. We retired to our tent and read books. Later we sat in the moon light singing songs while I played the guitar. We retired quite late after the clouds had hidden the moon.

#### February 10

Before I begin with our daily log, I would like to say a few words. Yesterday while working on the stone wall, my attention was called by our leader Joe. I responded to the call and was surprised to hear that I was to be a "pinch hitter" for Henry in keeping up our daily reports. Having had the experience of a baseball player I took it with a smile. After going back to work I gave it a second thought, and then decided that I wasn't so hot in this "pinch hitting" job. I explained it to Joe and his answer was that "I

can't take it." That kind of a phrase didn't go with me so I made up my mind at once that I'll do it if it take me all year.

I was up early this morning and was surprised to find that no one in bed. Being dressed I walked around camp hoping to find out what the boys were doing. A careful search was made but no person was seen in camp. I then proceeded to the kitchen and thought that it would be swell if I had breakfast ready when they returned. Having lighted the stove, when I heard the queerish noise ever since we came to the island. This was really something unusual at this time of the morning. Hurrying out to see what was the cause, I found that the racket was none other than the boys themselves, arguing about their shells. It really looks to me that their [sic] acting like kindergarten kids. I was going to give a brief description of how they were acting, but I'm skipping it as it would embarrass them if they read this log.

After breakfast we had our usual morning talks and then all hands was on the job to help on the stone wall. We were fortunate in having a first class cement mixer in Joe who had the experience while working for the Ewa Sugar Company during his part-time days in school. Henry acted as our sand man and Alex as our brick layer while I was a helper for all of them if they needed me. Between hours Henry saw to it that his readings were kept as he was on duty for the day.

It took us six hours to have a layer on three corners of the wall. At 3:30 we all went surfing, each boy had their own surf board. It has become quite a habit with us now. Whenever there is free time our boards are out, providing the waves are not too big. At 4:30 Joe and Henry left us and went to camp to prepare supper. Alex and I stayed until "mess gear" was called.

During the meal we talked about things that happen in Honolulu and answered all the questions that Joe had for us. The news of the school and the outcome of the fight between Max Bear [sic] and Joe Louis seems to be the main topic during and after the meal.

Returning to our quarters, Alex. reminded us that we were one month away from home and that we spent three weeks on the island today. It looks to us that we have been here for only a week. At 10:30 we all went torch fishing to south point and returned with 21 lobsters and about 10 good size of various type of fish. Having the fish cleaned and the lobsters in a safe place to keep, we returned to our sleeping quarters and was soon fast away to dreamland. – Sol Kalama.

#### February 11

Awaken at early morn by Alex, we started our journey to the north point, leaving behind us Joe and Henry who were still in dreamland. Walking along the beach Alex. saw a fin of a shark on the surface of the water. In looking ahead we saw a dark mass going towards the reef, instantly it came to our mind that it was a school of fish, that we believe to be mullet. Seeing that we were too far away from camp to get our net, we decided to let the fishes alone and continue our way to gather shells.

Arriving back in camp Joe and Henry were having their morning salt water bath and we too joined the party. Breakfast was served at 8:30, consisted of fish, lobster, hot cakes, coffee, cocoa and pineapple. After a hearty meal and a short conversation each boy proceeded to their various duties. At 11:30 we were called by Joe to continue our stone wall. Working to 3:30, we called it a day and then all boys went for a swim and surf. Joe and Henry left us after an hour of surfing and walked along the beach for shells while Alex. and I had the ocean to ourselves.

While supper was being prepared by Chief cook Henry, the rest of us gathered stones for the stone house. Due to the fact that stones of good shapes were scarce on our lot, we borrowed some of the Coman's tract of land. Supper call was at 6:30 and Henry was surprised to find after the meal that no foods were left on the platters. Having our table cleared for the coming meal, we all returned to our tent.

Henry had his music box out and was giving instruction to us all in finding the various type of keys in an easier method. A little after ten o'clock we had our famous salt bath under the moon light. Returning to our quarters we sang a few Hawaiian songs and then change it to the latest jazz pieces until

Alex. was gone to the world. Joe and Henry read their western novels until they were tired and fell asleep, which I was up all night, being on duty. ---Sol. Kalama.

February 12

This bright early morning Henry and I were first to be up. It has always been the cause that I am seldom up before seven o'clock, somehow something in me made me to get up and do things. On my way to the beach to have my bath, Henry stopped me, and said he wanted me to help him with the colors. In doing so I was told that today was Abe Lincoln's Birthday. Since Washington's Birth Day is a holiday in Honolulu, why not make Lincoln's Day on Howland Island, "remarked Henry." My answer was, "more holidays the better." Henry then had "Old Glory" going to the top of the pole and return half way of the pole.

At 8:30 "mess call" was sounded by chief cook Kahapea. The smell of bacon and coffee seems to be floating around the camp. During the meal Joe had a map of the island drawn to scale, showing us the reef and the shell beds on the island. He also had the dope of the currents, where it's the strongest and the weakest spot. Rock beds where spear diving is more profitable was also mentioned. This information was very valuable to us all and we knew by his talk that he had done a good deed of work. The current problem was stretched to the point by having Joe estimate the distance of how far it will carry us if caught while diving for fish. In going to our work we three had taken in obedience to Joe strictly worked safety precautions.

Again, another day of hard work was put forward on the stone wall. Alex. had his foundation built for his second floor, while Joe and Henry tad the windows in shape using 2" x 4" boards as frames and canvas as a "back stop." Galvanize wire was placed vertical and horizontal from one board to another, thus forming a picture of a checker board design. The canvas was placed over it, and in that way the wind blowing from the outside will meet a fixture of braces holding the canvas in place instead of being sucked away. My job was to see that the grounds and path ways were kept clean and also old ropes were replaced by new ones in holding up our tents. At three Alex. and I called it a day and gathered our spears and went fishing, while Henry and Joe worked on. Fishing for an hour, we had enough fish for supper. Returning to camp we joined in the other two who were surfing and had the fun of our lives in trying to cut in front of each other with our boards.

Alex. had supper ready at six and we all got down to it leaving nothing left but the dishes to be cleaned by Henry. At our quarters Henry had his "old reliable" and gave us a solo, later we sang songs of Hawaiian language. A request was made by Alex. to Henry wanting him to play and sing his favorite song "I'm in the Mood for Love." While Joe and I had our novels to ourselves until sleeping hour. – Sol. Kalama.

February 13

Awaken to the call of the chimes which was made to order by chief cook Kalama, the boys hurried with their bath and returned to have their breakfast, so as to have an early start on the house. Our usual "Kini Aila" always takes place at the meal table. A short discussion of various types of birds on the island was discussed by us all, with Joe doing most of the talking.

Proceeding to the stone house, each person did their job and helping others if needed. We worked on this project for 5 ½ hours, completing our second floor. This floor had for its foundation 2" x 4" boards running horizontal with the stone wall as its brace. Then 1" x 12" boards were placed on vertical, forming a platform in which is enough room for two boys.

Henry having his usual time-off, left us and went to see if he can add more shells and tropic bird tails to his collection. Joe, Alex, and I read our magazines until Henry return and then we all went in swimming, not forgetting our surf-boards.

I had supper prepared at 6:00 made up of sliced fried ham with onions, sardines, poi, rice, cocoa, coffee and pears for dessert. Soup was also included in the menu. At 8:30 we had our table cleared and soiled dishes cleaned for the coming meal.

Music was next on the program with Henry carrying the leading role. Joe lived up to his reputation by imitating the Wahiwa song bird which sounded more like a Kona nightingale, while Alex. and I sang "Ship Mates –Forever" to the "accup" of Henry and his box. Alex. being tired of singing, read his book, the "Tales of Two Cities" while Joe and I had our magazines.

Reading to the late hour of the night Joe left us and return with two cans of peaches and pears which we all dug in and ate, not noticing that was after midnight. With a good midnight meal we turned in, except Henry who was still on duty. –Sol. Kalama.

#### February 14

Being an early bird this morning I gathered my sack and walking cane and left the tent without disturbing the other. On arriving at the shell beds, a magnificent sight was seen. Frigate birds flying in close order, were circling a dark spot that seems to be on the surface of the water. When suddenly a few of them would make a vicious attempt in trying to be first get their victim. Shells of different varieties were collected. On returning to camp, Alex. and Henry was seen at south point gathering shells also.

It seems that on our shell hunt this morning I had the edge over the two boys. Shells that have never been collected by the other boys were found.

Joe had breakfast ready at 8:30 and we weren't over until a little after ten. Because of the fact that we had so much to say to each other. At the meal table, Henry gave each of us a Valentine card, which arrived on the "Frigate Clipper" at midnight from Honolulu. Henry said, he didn't want to wake us up at the middle of the night, so he greeted the ship and sent our best regards to "tell ma" (girl friend). Alex was surprised to receive his card from AMG, Joe from MW, and I from ?

Because we were lack of cement the walls of the second floor had to be fill with canvas. By stitching pieces together we finally had enough to cover the three walls. Wires were placed from one angle to another, forming a checker board design to act as braces. The second floor was also painted the same day. A gallon of olive paint was stretched to three gallon with the adding of kerosene, making it more of a stain than paint. In doing this we had enough to paint all boards. We "knocked off" at 4:00 and went in surfing till supper time.

After dinner we went to our quarters and was too tired to do anything, so we turned in at 8:00 except Alex. who had his reading to be done. –Sol.Kalama.

#### February 15

No doubt an early swim will take the drowsiness out of a person. Well, being a heavy sleeper, I didn't like the idea of having a bath at 5:30 in the morning so I waited until Alex. had his swim and then we both walked along the beach toward the shell beds looking for bright objects. Joe and Henry were still in bed. On returning to camp I saw that my plants and trees were cared for. Most trees seem to be growing fine with the exception of a few casualty. Water-mellon [sic] plants showing the greatest improvement, due to the cause of its sandy soil.

Breakfast was ready at 8:00 consisted of prunes, pork, beans, bacon, frankfurters, hot cakes, cocoa and coffee. At the table Alex. and I gave a brief account of the games we played against various football teams. We also explained to Joe the outcome of the University of Southern California and U. of Hawaii which was played in Honolulu. Hawaii's game with University of Utah, Denver, and U.C.L.A was also mentioned.

Working of the stone house began at 9:30 with each boy doing his respectful job. At noon hour all hands were called by Joe to help on placing moulds [sic] on the canvas to keep it in place. Not

noticing the time we worked until Henry reminded us that today was Saturday. In looking at the time clock, we found that we had 2 ½ hours of over-time.

Joe, Henry and myself started another of those shell expeditions, but this time taking a new route, leaving the camp in charge of Alex. Working our way towards the East wall and then shifting the course to Northwest, we sighted a squadron of fighting Frigate planes in the horizon coming towards us. In our haste of leaving camp we forgot to bring our helmets along, thus causing us to conceal our head with burlap sacks. With the arrival of the planes swooping over head, our course was shifted to the shortest route back to camp, thus making it a unsuccessful expedition. In camp, Alex. kidded us because of our bodies which showed signs of being shot from all angles. We were told beforehand to wear a helmet whenever a trip was made, but somehow there is an old saying, "You can lead a horse to a water trough, but you can't make him drink."

With plenty of time before supper we three went surfing until dinner call was sounded. At the table Alex. still had that kiddish look all over him, later he wanted to know what time it was so as to be on time for the bus leaving for the Girls School. According to his schedule, he was officer of the day and must have his reports in the office by morning giving all details of the Cadets attitudes and manners, went calling at the Girls School. Unfortunate for him he was selected to make this expedition, so now he is thousands of miles away from school. We kidded Alex. about the girls not missing him.

In the tents we sang songs and reading books at the same time until sleeping hour or taps. –Sol. Kalama.

#### February 16

Awaken at seven to have my readings taken, I found that Alex. and Henry had already gone for shells. Being Sunday, I didn't take the trouble of waking Joe, so I walked along the beach looking for shells and then return to have my next reading.

Waiting for Alex. and Henry to return from their shell hunt, Joe and I did a little odd job in camp by patching some of the tents. Later on we had our morning dip.

Breakfast was prepared and served by chief cook Kahapea at 9:30. Our usual Sunday discussion was held. The topic for the day was "Football." Alex., Henry and I gave a play by play account of our game with St.[sic – San] Jose State College of California, played in Honolulu. Joe was very pleased of the way we handed it, but was sorry to hear that we didn't keep up the clean record we had. Score Kams' 7, St. Jose 33. Alex. Kahapea being skipper of the team, reminded Joe that we played against a team who had more experience and beside we were out weighed by 20 pounds to a man. The main reason was through the fault of the Shriners in having a College team play against our high school, instead of a Jr. College, that would be an even match. Never-the-less the Spartans return to the mainland with the skelp [sic] of the Warriors, but knew that they had a real battle, "quoted Alex."

The day was spent in reading and the playing of instruments. At noon hour we enjoyed ourselves in surfing and then had our rest period.

Henry and Joe was up a little after four and started out for another shell hunt, while Alex. and I remain in camp.

We had supper at 6:30 and then our "Kini Aila" came in. Leaving Henry with his dishes, we three gathered in our tent and sang songs with Joe playing the guitar. Reading of novels and non-fiction books, also the playing of checkers was spent through out the night. Taps was sounded at 9:00, except for me, having an hour more to go. –Sol. Kalama.

#### February 17

Every Cadet was up before 7:00 A.M. to have an early start in packing gravel from the beach to the stone

house before the sun will be shining full force. Each boy had a sack to carry making four trips before breakfast was served. After the meal we had two hours for ourselves before undertaking the stone house.

This morning we added a porch to the house. Boards were layed [sic] off and braced and then wires were stretched across, forming a square. Later in the day canvas was stretched and placed, thus covering us from the heat during the afternoon. With one gallon cement left, we had the walls decorated with shells of various types and sizes.

Surfing and shell hunt was spent after working hours. Joe going south point, Alex. and I at north, while Henry remain in camp. Going back to camp, Alex. and I saw a large amount of birds returning to the island. We were later told by Joe that those birds we saw, left the island about 3 months ago.

The sound of a fog horn came from the direction of the kitchen, investigating I came across Joe blowing a cone shell which he found while on his shell hunt. The expression he had on his face in which much force was put in showing that he was trying to blow his tonsils out.

Supper was ready and served at 6:00, consisted of poi, rice, ham, spuds, onions, packed tomatoes, coffee, cocoa and peaches for dessert. We remain at the table until at 9:00 P.M., reviewing the news about Honolulu.

In our sleeping quarters we sang songs and then talked about the Coman Expedition in which three Kam boys were hired and placed on each island. We adjourned our conversation for the next day and turned in at 10:30. –Sol. Kalama

#### February 18

Another day of labor in packing gravel from the beach and also forming an appetite before breakfast. Three trips were made before cook Anakalea sounded his “mess gear.”

The day being cloudy, we left the dishes for Henry and started to put in more of a day work, only to be stopped by light squalls. By forenoon we had to call it a day because of the precipitation of rain.

Placing buckets and five gallons cans among the tents for rain water was spent throughout the noon hour. At five we had 4 ½ drums of water to our credit. In between time we did a little reading and played checkers with each other.

We had an early dinner at 5:15, having our meal in the kitchen instead of the fly tent, where we usual do. The velocity of the wind seems to be getting stronger every hour causing the flaps of the fly tent to rip. Hurrying with our meal and having everything clean for the coming meal, we went around each tent and slacked all ropes, which seems to be, as if it would snap off any minute. A heavy down-pour of rain and a wind traveling at 16 miles an hour cause us to abandon our sleeping quarters to the stone house where much safety is held. On leaving the tent, we left a gap of 8 ft. in length, which was torn open by the heavy rain and strong wind. Spare canvas and wax paper were layed [sic] across to cover whatever values that was left. Sitting in our new house (three quarters done) and talking to each other brought a relief to us all. That popular phrase, “Lucky we built this on time” seems to be the hit of the house, throughout the night. Songs of Hawaiian and English were sung, bringing to Howland Island the kind of harmony and melody that would make a “Malahini” sit up all night. It is the first time that the “Kanaka Harmony” was put into use since coming to the island. –Sol. Kalama.

#### February 19

Alex. and Henry seems to have the edge over Joe and I in shell hunts. Joe and I was up before sun rise and saw the two cots beside us empty. These two boys looks, as if they were taking the island home with them. Alex. had a burlap sack and brought back just enough to fill a sock, while Henry return with a handful. Joe and I saw to it that more gravel was added to the floor before breakfast.

We started working on our project right after the meal. Henry and I took care of the tents patching the pieces that had been ripped off yesterday and also saw to it that the ropes had reinforcement.

Joe and Alex. continue on the stone house. In the after-noon more sacks of gravel was brought, completing the floor, thus finishing the house. Odd jobs as closets, book case, etc., will be done within a day, as the contract ends on Saturday at 12 noon. A grand opening or house warming at 8 P.M. to midnight. All frigates and other enemy planes are invited. Music will be furnished by the "Islanders" and also refreshment will be served. That is just part of the program that we discussed last night for Washington Day.

During my spare time I made an extra torch, in which we planned to use it tomorrow night. The torch was made up of 3 corn cans (2 ½ size) placing one on the top of each other. The top can had its bottom punched with two holes on the sides, making a small opening for which the oil may flow freely into the lower can. All cans are held securely by cords; canvas or old sacks were then cut in pieces and rolled and fit to place in the top can. A flange about 10" in circumference was placed outside of the top can to keep the flares away from burning the holder.

In the evening Henry gave us a few selections on his box and then we sang songs. We later discussed about our plans for Washington Day. Having a good idea for the coming day, we all turned in, at a little after midnight.

#### February 20

Alex. Kahapea, being the chief cook for the day, was up early and had breakfast ready at 7:00. Just before breakfast, Henry, Joe and myself had a swim and then walk along the beach looking for shells to a distance of 150 yds. When "Chow" was sounded.

Henry had his bacon, Joe with his fried spuds and I with the hot cakes made up the menu for this morning, not forgetting Alex. and his drinks. Discussions were open and various ideas came into view.

Another day was put in on the stone house. This time tables, chairs, closets, book rack, etc., were made. At noon hour Henry left us and went fishing towards South point and return 2 ½ hours later with a tropical bird and one fish which was given to Joe for Bishop Museum purpose. A pathway was made from camp to the beach making it much easier for us to walk when salt water is needed for our dishes and other purposes.

Swimming and surfing from 3:00 to 4:30 and then prepared ourselves for dinner. Joe helped Alex. with the cooking while I kept my reports and Henry took time off to finish novel, "Doc Savage."

Supper was served at six with pea soup as the first on the card, then came sliced ham, fried spuds, beets, corn, rice, coffee, cocoa and pears for dessert. Our "Kini Aila" plans for Washington Day was reviewed over and over. Leaving Henry with the dishes, we three saw to it that our spears and torches were made ready.

With the last report taken care of, we lighted our torch and headed for the beach, towards the north point. Within a hour's time we had enough fish and lobster to feed a breadline. Coming back to camp we collected shells that happen to be in our way. With the fish and lobster taken care of, we return to our quarters and sang songs of the latest that Joe haven't heard of. Taps was sounded at 11:30.

#### February 21

Having had a night's rest, Alex. started on another shell hunt of his, causing much disturbing in trying to secure the help of Henry. Some how this morning, Henry's shell eyes were dulled, thus making Alex. to go alone.

The breakfast call was sounded at 7:30 by Oh Hum (Henry) and three Hawaiian lads were present with the exception of their leader Joe. Using the name Joe for a more than a dozen times we finally gave it up, only to hear a faint noise, sounded more like a fog horn coming from our sleeping tent. Oh Hum being the cook, went over and then called Alex. and I, where we found Joe snoring to dreamland; with a

bucket of salt water that is always in the tent, I had to spread over on Joe., including the blankets had a wash. Joe was up in an instant and said, "What time."

After breakfast, we had one hour of free time and then worked on the tent of our sleeping quarters, changing it to a fly tent. One of them was stripped and made into a shutter for the Lanai on the new house. The other tent which was made into a fly will be used as a gym, and storing away of our shells and other articles.

Calling it a day at 1:30 when all jobs were completed we kept ourselves useful in looking for marine specimens for the Bishop Museum. Reading and the playing of checkers was also spent in the afternoon.

Alex. and I went in surfing at 5:00, stayed there until it was time to eat. After dinner we had our cots transferred to the new house and then had everything in good shape. We talked about what we planned to have for our meal for tomorrow night making it more of a feast. Not noticing the time we were astonished to see that it was after midnight, when all of us were short of words. –Sol Kalama.

#### February 22

Being a rather fine morning, Alex. and I decided to go fishing, just below the camp. We were fortunate in having the tide low and also the water was very clear. Within an hour of diving, we had enough fish and lobsters to last us a week. Hurrying home with our catch we had it displayed in the kitchen and chief cook Joe had his choice in picking the best fish for our feast. The odd ones were cleaned and salted and then it was dried on the stone wall of the main gate. Lobsters were kept and placed in our temporary fish fond [sic] for further use.

Forgetting our breakfast, we all chipped in preparing our big meal by starving ourselves. Henry and Alex. took care of the fish and lobsters while Joe and I had the meat and bakery department. I had a 10 lb Hormel Ham cut in slices (using ½ of the can) boiled with jelly and then baked apples were mixed. Joe having his special built oven in heat, had his prize cake ready to be placed, only to be called back, when I reminded him if he had baking powder in it. With forty-five minutes of cooking we had something like a hard bread. Like any other person, Joe had his excuse, saying that he had the fire to [sic] strong. After tasting it I told Joe that he had used both recipe of Howland and Honolulu thus creating a petrified cake. Not satisfied with it, he made apple and chocolate pie, according to his own recipe. While working on the chicken-Ala King an odor of something burning came direct from the oven, in lifting the cover we had a magnificent sight, in seeing two pies in which we couldn't tell, which is the apple pie. By putting two heads together, we somehow made out something like a sweet bread. Having had our troubles, Joe and I went out door to see how Henry and Alex. were getting along. They too had a difficult time in their cooking, leaving them to do their thinking, we began to set the table. Everything was ready at 3:00, so we all went in for a swim to freshen us up. Joe wanted us to eat at 4:00, but the old "tummy" just couldn't take it so we had supper, breakfast and lunch at 3:30 on the dot. Beside the things that I mention, we had fried and steam fish, smothered with onions, mashed potatoes, beets, lobster salad and plain lobster, fried ham mixed with pineapples, peaches, lemonade, coffee and fruit cocktail.

Eating throughout the night each cadet gave an account of their part-time job and other things that happen in school. Alex. and Henry being still in school, said that they miss the best dance of the school year, by not being able to dance tonight, since it was their dance given by the Juniors; (Jr. and sr. Prom.) but will be looking forward for their senior dance and function, provided they get back in time to graduate.

The playing of guitar and the singing of Hawaiian songs by all boys was the program for the night. Each one took chance in playing the guitar and during intermission I have a hula dance followed by Joe. Later. Taps wasn't sounded until after 2:30 A.M., thus ending our happy holiday and the opening of the new house. –Sol. Kalama.

February 23

Joe was up early at 8:30 A.M. and woke us up at 10:00. We all went in swimming and return to have breakfast. After a long period of breakfast, Henry took charge of the soiled dishes and the rest of us return to the hale (house) to read and play checkers.

In the afternoon Joe and Alex. added another closet to the house, while Henry gave special attention to his novel and then later when hunting for bird tails. I had my fish line out expecting to catch a shark. My first throw was caught between the rocks, so I had to cut the line and make a new hook for it. The second attempt was successful, but on taking the slack in, the shark soon came to life and snapped the cord, taking the hook with him. Another hook was put on, and after two hours of waiting, the line was washed ashore, so I gave up, and came home.

Alex. had a hard time on the second floor with his shells. He had been changing his shells from box to box, trying to see which is which. If I am not mistaken, he has a dozen boxes of shells. Every day when Kahapea is missing we can find him on the second floor counting his shells.

A late supper at 7:30 where we discussed about building a tide pole tomorrow noon, when the tide is extra low.

Singing of songs, both English and Hawaiian, and the playing of guitar before going to bed. –Sol. Kalama.

February 24

Before I start with the daily log I would like to say a few lines concerning with yesterday happening. While sitting at my bed side Mayor Anakalea told me that I have to substitute for chief welder Kalama in continuing with the daily log of Howland. I told the Mayor that it looks as though we are having this daily log system something like a bunch of athletics, substituting and pinch-hitting for others. I gladly accept this duty and now I'm on my way to proceed with the log in which Solomon Kalama left.

Waking up early in the morning I headed for the beach to take my daily exercise. The type of exercise which I have is known only to the three other Islanders. It is called the shell picking exercise. After picking some rare and odd shells I come back and prepare for breakfast. While having our meal Anakalea brought up the subject about making our tide pole. After a hearty meal Ohumukini gather the dishes for a good cleaning and the rest went back to the sleeping quarters. We waited in our quarters until 10:30 o'clock in which the tide became low. Anakalea and I went to the beach and started on our tide pole, while Kalama stayed home and Ohumukini went out to catch some fishes for Bishop Museum. Joe and I finished the tide pole and waited for high tide to see the results. We were tired of waiting and came back to our quarters.

Ohumukini came back with couple fishes and we all helped him put the fishes in the Museum can. About 4:30 o'clock I prepared for supper. After supper Ohumukini told us the story of "Lorna Doone." It was very interesting. Joe and I enjoyed the story while Kalama did not because he had to come back every hour and then to take the reading. We then left the kitchen and came back to our quarters.

I asked Ohumukini to tell us another story in which he did. It was 10:30 when he got through with the story. Ohumukini took the guitar and played a couple of Hawaiian pieces and later all went to bed for a good night's sleep. –A. Kahapea.

February 25

Waking up early in the morning and taking a glance at the immense scintillation of the universe makes me feel like my days back in school.

Solomon Kalama prepared breakfast for us in the morning. I cleaned the dishes after our hearty meal. About 10 o'clock, Solomon, Ohumukini and I went fishing while Joe stayed at home to take charge of our daily reading. We caught lots of small and big fishes for the museum together with our aquarium. We stayed out all morning and afternoon. When we came back, we were surprised to see our aquarium. Joe Anakalea made the aquarium from a wooden box which he found lying around the place.

We took the small fishes and put them in the box for a test, while the large ones we put in the Museum can. One hour later I heard Ohumukini making a big racket. I ran up to him to see what the matter. We all were surprised to see the fishes in the box all dead. I laughed and laughed, but Joe took it in a much serious manner. He said we'll try it again some other day and see if it will work.

We had a late supper in which Kalama prepared it for us. After our supper we came back to our quarters. Joe did a little repairing in our net which the others read books. We stayed up till midnight and then we all went to bed. –A.Kahapea

#### February 26

Awaken at six to take my morning exercise, I found that Henry had already gone to the beach for more shells.

At 7:30 o'clock Anakalea prepared breakfast. Kalama took charge of the cleaning after our meal. Later we returned to our quarters. About 10:30 we built a pathway around our new home. We weren't satisfied with what we have done, so we continue with the rest of the day by carrying gravel for our pathway. After finishing our work, we went to the beach to take a good bath. Ohumukini left us while swimming and went out towards north point to find more shells.

Anakalea prepared supper for us. After supper we returned to our quarters and proceeded with our "kini aila." Anakalea continued with his net repairing while Ohumukini and Kalama were reading books. I kept the guitar company. We stayed up as late as 11:00 and then went to bed for a nights rest. – A. Kahapea.

#### February 27

Breakfast was ready at 7:30 by Ohumukini and we all enjoyed our meal. Joe Anakalea took charge of the cleaning when we got through. We all returned to our quarters for an hours rest. About ten o'clock Joe, Kalama and Henry went in the Kou district to gather lumber. I stayed home and took charge of our daily reading.

They returned about 12:30 and we then started for the beach to gather gravel for our path way. We worked until 2:15 and then called it a day.

Henry and Joe went out to South point and caught about ten aholeholes and one Umkapi<sup>42</sup>. They returned about 3:30. Solomon and I saw Joe and Henry coming home so we joined them and asked them to keep us company.

We took our bath and then came home. Henry prepared supper for us. We returned to our quarters after our meal. Joe took hold of the guitar and Henry showed him some new keys. By the way, before I forget, I would like to say that Joe and I are improving with our guitar lessons. We called it a day about 10:30. –A.Kahapea

#### February 28

Solomon, Henry and I left camp about six o'clock to hunt for more shells.

I came back about 7:00 and prepared breakfast. Henry did the dish cleaning. About 10:30 we started for the beach to gather more gravel for our pathway. Joe and I carried about seven loads while

---

<sup>42</sup> Unknown, probably a typo.

Kalama and Henry carried about five. When 12:00 o'clock came we rushed to the beach to take a good swim. Henry and I were surfing, and later were accompanied by Joe and Kalama. We returned to our camp after a 2 ½ hour swim. We stayed in our quarters for the rest of the afternoon. I prepared supper about 5:30. Being tired from our swim and surfing, Joe, Henry and I went to bed early. Kalama stayed up until his time for reading was up before he went to bed. –A.Kahapea.

February 29

Awaken early at sunrise I went to the beach to take my daily exercise. Solomon Kalama prepared breakfast about 7:30, while Henry was still picking shells. I took care of the dish cleaning after we got through with our hearty meal.

We remained in camp practically all day, reading playing music and “kini aila” was part of our days program.

In the afternoon Joe and Henry went fishing while Solomon and I prepared supper. Within an hours time Joe and Henry came back with 2 dozen mullets, which we had boiled and cooked over burnt charcoal. We had a hearty supper including our “kini aila.” I then took charge of the dish cleaning. We later returned to our quarters for the rest of the evening, reading and playing music. –A. Kahapea

March 1

Awaken by the chirping of the indefatigable Frigates, Kalama, Henry and I left camp early in the morning to find shells.

Joe Anakalea prepared breakfast about 7:30. Kalama took care of the dish cleaning. We returned to our quarters after everything was finished. About 12:00 o'clock we were surprised to see the “Itasca” in sight. Ohumukini was the first one to see the “Itasca.” Knowing that we were supposed to leave the island, we gathered our personal belongings and later helped the others brake [sic] the camp up. We left the island about 4:15 P.M. with a stone house for our remembrance. – A. Kahapea

## Chapter 16: Baker Island, January – March, 1936

### Colonists

Herbert Hooper, leader  
 Archie Kauahikaua  
 Joseph Kim  
 Luther Waiwaiole

January 19, 1936

Sighted Itasca at 6 o'clock, cooked, had breakfast, cleaned and checked around camp. Itasca neared island early but couldn't land, the surf was too large to come through. Finally they spotted a suitable landing place on the south-eastern coast of the island. They landed about 10 o'clock. We were overjoyed to see them. Mr. Miller and Capt. Meyer instructed Archie Kauahikaua the two new boys and myself to the camp and gave us instructions. In the mean time, William Kaina and Abe Piianaia packed the boxes of clothes, shells and the rest of Mr. Rodman's stuff to be taken back. Had all goods ashore about 12 o'clock. We arranged and put the goods in a safe place near shore and covered them with canvas, come back to camp, had dinner, talked a while then went to bed. All were very tired.

The names of the two new boys are: Joseph Kim and Luther Waiwaiole.

January 20

Changed instrument check shift system to that similar to Jarvis Island as follows:

H. Hooper	Jan. 20 from 6 A.M. to 3 A.M.
A. Kauahikaua	Jan. 21 from 6 A.M. to 3 A.M.
J. Kim	Jan. 22 from 6 A.M. to 3 A.M.
L. Waiwaiole	Jan. 23 from 6 A.M. to 3 A.M.

Each boy taking 24 hours.

The cook shift is the same, each boy taking a week.

Handled eight loads from shore to camp today. Taught new boys how to check instruments and the different types of clouds.

Had a very good dinner cooked by Luther Waiwaiole. After dinner we were entertained by Joseph Kim on his Harmonica.

### INVENTORY OF OLD SUPPLIES

2 box. Apples (can)	32 bot. Lime Mix	15 cans	Spinach
1 ga. Black Berry Jam	36 bot. Lemon Mix	45 cans	Sauerkraut
5 gal. Coffee	3 can. Hardtack	9 cans	Pickles
? Cocoa	10 can. Milk	1 qt.	Soyo
½ sack Beans	5 cans Peas	9 drums	Water.
3 cans Corn	50 cans Tomatoes		
½ cans Flour.	2 box Tomatoes (gal.)		

January 21

Everybody was up at 6:30, had breakfast. Hauled sixteen loads, each man hauling four loads apiece, took them out of the sacks and had them stacked on the table in the supply tent. We rested for it was too hot to haul.

At 3:30 we began hauling again, four loads apiece, making the total loads to 32.

Had dinner, killed one rat, had a bath, then played cards until 10:30. Luther and Joseph related to us the happenings in Honolulu.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

January 22

Hauled four loads, stacked them in supply tent, rested, then hauled four more loads in the evening, getting half of the food supplies to camp. Made vegetable garden.

January 23

There was lots of wind and rain last night. Rainfall increased from 12PM to 3 AM 203/100 inch. Sleeping quarters leaked very bad.

We hauled three loads apiece from 7 AM to 8 AM then it started to rain again. We started to make a second ceiling in our sleeping tent, but before we were half through with the second ceiling our instrument tent was blown over by the wind, so we had to move our instruments to the sleeping quarters. After this was done, we finished our second ceiling, and it seems to be very satisfactory.

About 1:30 we saw a large school of large ulna and small uluas (papiro). Archie Kauahikaua threw his net but failed to ensnare any. This we saw on the south-western coast of the island.

All hallows and pools on the island were filled to the top with fresh water. There were millions of gallons of water all over the island. There was also a large pool of water on the north-eastern side of the island about five hundred yards from the coast. This fresh water pool was about a hundred yards long, twenty five yards wide and about six feet deep in water.

Filled two drums of water from tents caught from gutters we made along edge of tents.

January 24

Hauled fifteen empty drums to well, filled them with fresh water amounting to eight hundred and twenty five gallons. Hauled more supplies from standing place to camp.

Repaired wind instruments. Dried all of our bed clothes. Spent the rest of the day resting and reading.

January 25

Hauled all supplies to camp except the water drums and lumber which took us almost all day. Worked very hard and at the end of the day we were very tired. In the evening we hauled the lumber and three drums of water about 50 yards from place of landing.

January 26

Sunday. No work; played music on phonograph.

January 27

Repaired and pitched instrument tent, had new ropes installed on the sides. Cleaned and took inventory of new first-aid supplies, had them stacked away from the old supplies.

Made tide pole, had it painted and figures inscribed. The pole is thirteen (13 ft) feet in length and the circumference is six (6 in) inches.

After this was done we looked around for a suitable place to build our new kitchen with the new lumber. After looking around and discussing, we finally decided to extend our new kitchen from the old one to the east.

Spent the night playing rummy (card game) and reading.

January 28

Hauled lumber from shore to camp, five boards two men, making seven loads. After this was done, we rested awhile. Archie and Kim decided to go fishing but never caught any.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

The sea is getting very rough. Spent the evening reading and planning for our new kitchen. I made a drawing of the plan.

January 29

Had breakfast early so that we'll have plenty of time to build kitchen. Started on leveling our foundation about 7 AM, laid our bottom pieces, installed four post, used twelve 2" x 4" for sides and roof used all of the tar roofing, used twelve 1" x 6" for two sides. Built in shelves for some of our food supplies, especially those that were in bags. Completed our work about four o'clock of which we were very proud.

Had dinner and went to bed.

January 30

Installed more shelves for kitchen, installed sink stand to wash dishes, carried and stacked cans from supply tent to kitchen, installed empty water drum for kitchen use, using salt water, carried salt water to fill empty drum.

Kim hauled sand for kitchen floor. Had dinner in our new kitchen.

January 31

Pitched new tent for sleeping quarters which was stored in a sack in the store tent which had been used when they first came. This tent seems to be better than the old one which leaked badly.

Luther planted four pine trees by the well where the coconut trees are. He also killed one Norway rat. Kim and I installed light for the kitchen. Spent the evening playing cards in kitchen.

February 1

Installed canvas on the upper north and east half of the kitchen. Kim and I sewed the sides and straps on canvas. Luther planted four pondponders [sic – pandana?] by the well where the coconut trees are. He also killed another Norway rat. Archie went fishing but failed to catch any.

Seen several Ferns [sic – Terns] flying around; they seem to be coming back to the island. We have missed them for about three months now. Spent the evening reading.

February 2

For the first time since Archie and I have been down here we have experienced the worst wind and rain. It was pretty cold, and caught us because we never thought it would blow from the west so we were unprepared. It soaked all of our west side of all of the tents.

I planted some seeds which they send and also two fine apple shuts [sic – shoots] and three pondponders [sic] and two calloptros. [sic].

Kim and I went fishing, caught fifteen wholehole and Kim caught one small shark and about a twenty pound ulula. Had fish for the first time since the new boys came.

February 3

Pitched supply tent.

Carried wood from the north end of the island for cooking purposes. Ferns are beginning to fly over the island and making lots of noise with their songs.

Later in the evening, Luther and I caught a bird which was perching on our old instrument tent. None of us have seen this kind of bird though Kim claimed that he seen some on Palmyra. This bird is black excepting for the strip of white on its head and its foot is webbed. We decided to keep it in a box.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

February 4

Stored and stacked food supplies in supply tent. Took inventory on new supplies, cleaned around supply and store tent.

Joseph Kim walked around the island gathering shells.

Watered my vegetable garden. Kim played and entertained us on his Harmonica. Sat outside on the grass telling stories.

February 5

Pickled onions for they were getting spoiled very rapidly so in order to save some we pickled them in vinegar.

Kim and I made a stand outside of the kitchen next to our salt water drum to hold two fresh water drums so it will be very convenient. Set rat trap. Played cards and read.

February 6

Kim and I went around the island seeking shells.

Watered plants at the well. Here I noticed that the rats have eaten the tops of the young pine trees.

Watered my vegetables and to my surprise the vegetables are all growing nicely. The water melon seems to grow very rapidly.

I also planted some pumpkin seeds which Dr. Coman gave us and is now spreading.

February 7

The tide seems to be very low so we decided to install our tide pole; the only suitable place seems to be where the anchor is now so we stood the pole up against the ball of the anchor and made several broches [sic], and it seems to be very satisfactory.

Began to record tide on weather reports.

I transplanted water mellon [sic] from growing bed to different parts of the island.

February 8

Built shelves for weather instruments in sleeping quarters. Installed wires from wind and direction indicator to instrument in sleeping tent. Cleaned sleeping quarters.

About 7:30 this morning the waves wrecked our tide pole. Installed it back as best as we could.

February 9

Sunday. No work. Went around island gathering shells.

February 10

Kim and I dug hole and covered the old rubbish hole while Archie washed dish cloths and Luther pulled pigweed in the yard. The yard looks very nice with all the grass growing nicely and very green. After this was done we played base ball. Played cards and read the rest of the afternoon.

February 11

Began to build trail to the last landing place. Kim went half way around the island gathering shells. Sometime last night the waves broke our tide pole again so we took it out and decided to install it in a new place. We decided the best place to be in front of the camp.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

February 12

Worked on our trail and finished about half way through its trail which by the way is about seven feet wide. After working on trail, Kim and I decided to go fishing. Kim caught three red snappers and I caught one. We cleaned and salted them to dry.

February 13

We fixed a line and hung our salted fish to dry. Resumed work on our trail and finished it.

After finishing our trail we carried salt water for the salt water drum. This by the way had to be done once a week.

Made potatoe [sic] and onion box with screen sides in order to give them plenty of air so that they wouldn't get spoiled rapidly. I planted some onion and potatoe [sic] shutes [sic – shoots].

February 14

We pulled up the rest of the fresh water drums about two hundred yards from their landing place. Got through about two thirty o'clock. Played cards in the afternoon. Luther took castor oil for he claimed he wasn't feeling so good.

February 15

Luther feels O.K. this morning. Rolled four water drums from shore to camp, each man rolling one drum. It took us about two hours to do this but it was worth it; at the end of two hours we had rolled four drums to camp. Luther and Archie went over to water the coconut and pondoner trees. They also had a bath in the fresh water pool.

February 16

Sunday. No work. Kim and I went fishing and caught two red snappers, three wholehole and one mullet. This we also salted to dry. Repaired and replaced new light socket for the kitchen light. Luther repaired our stove.

February 17

Rolled up four more fresh water drums to camp. I planted several more water mellons and pumpkin seeds directly east of the kitchen.

February 18

Rolled the last four drums of fresh water to camp. Painted and inscribed figures on tide pole. Experimented with cement so that we'll know how to mix it for the foundation of the tide pole.

February 19

The tide was very low this morning so Kim and I decided to get lobsters. Caught two lobsters. Archie and Luther cut old water drums in half, one to mix the cement and the other half to be used for the base of the tide pole. Luther killed another Norway rat.

February 20

Mixed cement and made our base for the tide pole, and left it to dry. Luther gave Kim a hair cut (bald head). Kim also gave me a hair cut. The new lot of water mellon is growing splendidly.

February 21

This morning seems to be an ideal time to set our tide pole foundation for the tide was extra low.

## Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

Broke some rocks and leveled out a suitable place, set our base and hammered three iron pegs at the sides so that the waves and undercurrent can't move it.

After this was done we installed the pole in the hole which we left in the center of the base. About 2 o'clock it began to get rough with large wave, at about 3:30 it broke our tide pole off which we were very much disappointed.

February 22

We had to reset our tide pole foundation. Broke more rocks, hauled large rocks with the help of crowbars and bracked [sic – braced?] them against the base. Drilled several holes with iron pegs, made guide ropes. After the work was done it seems to be very firm, but still we didn't believe it will stand the waves and under current. The tide began to rise and large waves broke directly over it continuously through the evening but it held.

February 23

This morning found tide pole still standing, that convinced us that the pole could stand severe weather.

Archie, Joseph and I went fishing for the tide was very low, it seems that the tide is the lowest we have ever witnessed. We seen all kinds of fish, caught four aholeholes, five uus (red fish), two lobsters and three polas<sup>43</sup> (black fish).

Had fish for dinner and breakfast.

February 24

Gathered wood from northwestern side of island. Brought home a young friget [sic – Frigate], feed it with old sill [sic – swill?]. I would like it become tame so that it will eat all the foods which cannot be eaten, that is food that has spoiled or thrown away.

February 25

Luther planted flowers around flag pole (snap dragon and cosmos).

February 26

Herbert Hooper on duty as observer for the day. At 8:00 o'clock A.M. after the daily camp work, J. Kim and A. Kauahikaua went on a tour around the island at the same time collecting shells and catching a few fishes. Hooper and I, Luther Waiwaiole, in the meantime did odd jobs around the camp.

About 11:00 o'clock Archie and Kim returned to camp with a pretty good catch of fish. After cleaning the fishes, the boys refreshed themselves and passed the day away reading stories and playing cards. L.D.Waiwaiole.

February 27

Joseph Kim on duty as observer for the day. The rest of us boys cleaned up around the camp until the rain made it impossible for us to stay outside any longer. Whenever the weather would permit us to go outside of our sleeping quarters, the boys would go out and bail the rain water from the water can and empty it into an empty water drum. Following this, the boys would turn in and resume a friendly game of cards. –L.D.Waiwaiole.

February 28

Archie and myself, went around the island looking for shells and fishes. I being the observer for the day

---

<sup>43</sup> Possibly po'ola, known as amaama.

Colonist Diaries from Equatorial Islands, R.S. Jacobson

with the help of Hooper was able to restock our kitchen with more food supplies taken from the supply tent.

Hooper passed some of his time away by building a larger and better safe for storing used food stuffs. Archie and Kim returned to camp with enough fish for all of us which we ate at supper time. – L.D.Waiwaiole.

February 29

We were pad a royal visit by a heavy downpouring rain all day that it was impossible for us to go out and try to do anything. We stayed in camp and passed the time away on a friendly game of cards. – L.D.Waiwaiole.

March 1

Broke up camp and were taken off the island.

## Chapter 17 Preparation and Execution of Return 4<sup>th</sup> Equatorial Cruise, January – March 1936

The discussions over sovereignty of the three islands between Great Britain and the U.S. were finally resolved when the U.S. presented the three bonds, or patents, for the islands based upon the Guano Act of 1856. Jarvis was claimed with Bond No. 2 on Oct. 28, 1856; Howland with Bond No. 4, December 3, 1856, and Baker with Bond No. 1, October 28, 1893. Once Great Britain declined to pursue further rights, Secretary of State Cordell Hull wrote President Roosevelt on February 18 that the three islands be placed under the jurisdiction of Department of the Interior by Executive Order. The next day, Roosevelt approved the drafting of that order, placing the islands under the Interior Department. The Navy Department wanted jurisdiction, similar to Midway, Wake, Samoa, and Guam. However, that might cause two problems: the Navy would not be able to provide leases for mineral rights and it might be seen as provocative to Japanese interests in the Pacific.

The apparent decision to have the Department of Interior have jurisdiction prompted the Department of Commerce to pull its operations from the three islands. On February 25, 1936, an encrypted telegram was sent to Miller from Rex Miller stating that he should return to the islands as soon as practical and remove men and equipment. No publicity or statements to the press are to be made.

On February 29, the Assistant Solicitor for the Dept. of the Interior comments on the revised draft of the Executive Order, that since Congress has not addressed the administration of islands claimed under the Guano Act, that the President can take whatever action desired. However, the EO cites the act of 36 Stat. 847 for that authority for public lands. It is unclear that these islands are considered public lands.

On February 26, the following day, the Itasca left Pago Pago and went to Swains Island, picking up the two Hawaiians the following day.

On March 1, the Itasca arrived at Baker Island, finding poor sea conditions. Boats were landed at the south shore, removing the four men, their belongings, 8 Army blankets, an anemometer, and 2 flags. A detailed survey of government equipment was not conducted as it was determined by the commander of the Itasca that it was impractical to remove equipment given the surf conditions. Furthermore, limited fuel supply precluded staying offshore of Baker to wait for better conditions. Thus, much of the equipment was left on Baker Island.

Later that day, the Itasca arrived at Howland, removing the four colonists and equipment through calmer sea conditions. Food stuffs were salvaged and offered to the Itasca, which she declined in purchasing any. Any equipment left on Howland was deemed to have served its usefulness and was not worth salvaging.

The Itasca then cruised to Jarvis Island, arriving March 4. Removal of personnel and equipment went smoothly. Remaining equipment not worth salvaging was burned. By 1:30 P.M., the Itasca departed for Honolulu, arriving on March 9. Miller forwarded the island logs to the Bishop Museum, along with all specimens collected. He also provides weather reports to the Honolulu branch of the US Weather bureau, as well as to Rex Martin, indicating that one copy is to be forwarded to the Chief of the Weather Bureau in Washington.